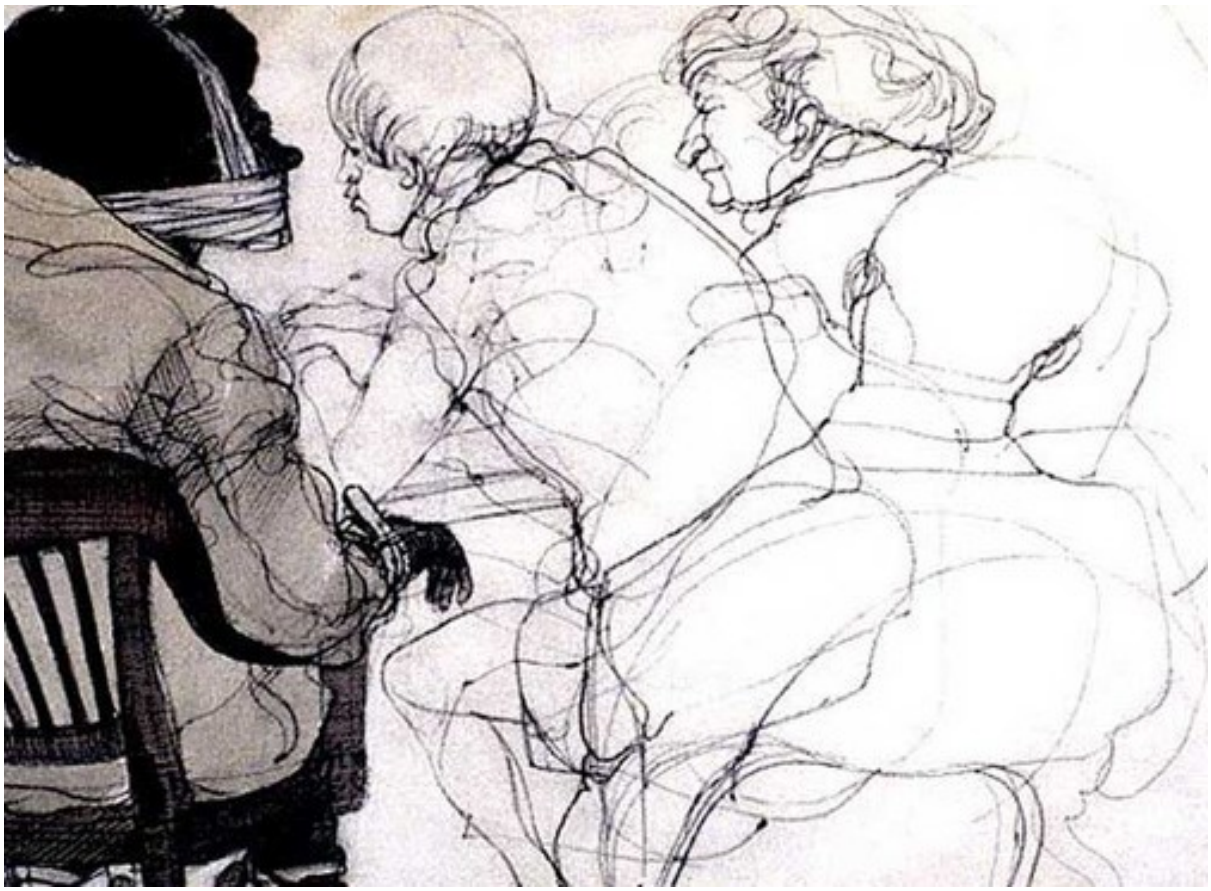
(IN)DEPENDENCE CHA CHA CHA?

BLACK ICONOGRAPHY AND COLONIAL (re)PRODUCTION AT THE ICC



1

[1] Frankline McMahony, Bobby Seale at the Conspiracy Trial 1968

DECLARATIONS

I hereby declare that this thesis has not been submitted, either in the same or different form, to this or any other University for a degree and the work produced here is my own except stated otherwise.

Sign: .....

Stanley Mwangi Wanjiru

Date

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I will for ever be grateful to Dr Charlotte Skeet and Dr Michael Kearney. Thank you both for your patience, support, and guiding this thesis to a coherent ending.

There are many others who not only encouraged but inspired me through this path and therefore it is impossible to list everyone in this one page.

To my maternal grandmother Wangari Kimani who passed on to *ngomi* in December 2016. Thank you for the *Mau Mau* history. To my maternal grandfather Kimani wa Mutugu Karugo who was disappeared by the British in 1952 may this be in your memory.

My Mother Wanjiru Kimani, a true free thinker, thank you.

To my countless family members, cousins by the dozens, thank you all for the support.

ABBREVIATIONS

ACHPR-African Charter on Human and Peoples' Rights

ACHPR-African Court on Human and Peoples' Rights

ACJHR-African Court of Justice and Human Rights

AU-African Union

BLM-Black Lives Matter

CAR-Central African Republic

CJS-Criminal Justice System

CRT-Critical Race Theory

FPLC- Forces Patriotiques pour la Libération du Congo

HRW-Human Rights Watch

ICC-International Criminal Court

ICL-International Criminal Law

ICTR-International Criminal Tribunal for Rwanda

ICTY-International Criminal Tribunal for the Former Yugoslavia

IEL-International Economic Law

IFIs-International Financial institutions

IMF-International Monetary Fund

IPR-Intellectual Property Rights

MLC-Movement for the Liberation of Congo

MNE-Multinational Enterprise

NGO-Non-Governmental Organisation

NSGJ- National Service of Gacaca Jurisdictions

OAU-Organisation of African Unity

OTP-Office of the Prosecutor

SAPs- Structural Adjustment Programmes

SCSL-Special Court for Sierra Leone

TAR-Tribunale Amministrativo Regionale (the Regional Administrative Tribunal)

TRC-Truth and Reconciliation Commission

TWAIL-Third World Approaches to International Law

UDHR-Universal Declaration of Human Rights

UNDP-United Nations Development Programme

UN-United Nations

UPC-Union des Patriotes Congolais

WTO-World Trade Organisation

ABSTRACT

This thesis interrogates the operationalization of the Rome statute through a post-colonial/CRT lens to detail a Eurocentric hegemony at the core of ICL. This hegemony excludes slavery and colonialism, the largest genocides known to humankind, as the foundations of not just contemporary ICL, but the crimes litigated by ICL. By asking if Africa has become a testing site for ICL, my research shows that this omission translates to the fact that the influences of these two events in the contemporary 'impunity' discourse are conveniently discarded. Consequently, until very recently few scholars saw ICC's involvement in Africa as the reincarnation of colonialism. I join an increasing minority of scholars focusing on how these two events have come to shape International Criminal Law. My research exposes this perpetuation of the colonial and warns that it heralds ominous contemporary and future implications for Africa. As currently envisaged and acted out at the ICC, this law is founded on deceptive and colonial ideas of 'what is wrong' in/with the world. As it was in days gone by, this is often identified as the "'tribal'conflicts" emanating from Africa. What must be 'cured' is the 'impunity' of a small elite and the neoliberal nirvana would be achieved.

What is at stake however is power, not justice. We find that this power is hierarchical with Eurocentrism at the top which has remained so throughout modern history. Colonialism is seen not to have ended but to have regerminated through the foundation of the 'independent' African state. The ICC is firmly located at the contemporary neoliberal phase of that hegemony where African states are entangled in the straitjacket of treaties such as the Rome statute with dire consequences for their self-determination. The ICC reproduces the colonial by use of European law, and the over representation of the black accused. The iconography of the black accused/victim cements a biased legal industrial complex already well established in the west. The African via the ICL offers this emerging complex a ready market with the black body yet again becoming a commodity.

At the end, this thesis finds that the contemporary ICL regime is founded on white supremacy that corrupts the law's interaction with the African. In the atomisation that follows, the African is but a unit utilised by the global elite to exploit and extract. From time to time, these alliances disintegrate with ICL becoming a retaliatory tool of choice.

To end this subjugation, a liberated African forum that can address conflicts in the content is enunciated here with a call of the hastened end of ICC's involvement in Africa. The demand is made for the prominence of an African Court that utilises non-colonising African norms which are uniquely suited to address local conflicts.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

1 INTRODUCTION

1(i) STANDPOINT

"There are so many roots to the tree of anger
that sometimes the branches shatter
before they bear

Sitting in Nedicks
the women rally before they march
discussing the problematic girls
they hire to make them free.
An almost white counterman passes
a waiting brother to serve them first
and the ladies neither notice nor reject
the slighter pleasures of their slavery.
But I who am bound by my mirror
as well as my bed
see causes in colour
as well as sex

and sit here wondering
which me will survive
all these liberations".[1]

I write as a Black Man. I use my black standpoint in this thesis to capture the stifling epistemic racism that I argue pervades neoliberalism and International Criminal Law (ICL). The overarching theme in my thesis is the need to decolonise ICL to counter the status quo of epistemic racism[2] existing for example in relation to the International Criminal Court (ICC) vis-à-vis Africa. 'Black' in the sense I apply in this thesis encompasses not only an identity, but also a methodology and a cultural, political pose/positioning. It is therefore crucial that in the whole of this work, the term is understood in that context and with the understanding of the politics of identity. Interchangeably, I use Black and African as the same and synonymous in this political sense although I understand there are Africans who are not black and Black people who are not African. Blackness is a descriptive construct that has been used in the West as both a degrading and empowering term to describe those with African ancestry. It has been used as a racialised demarcation by those in power for the purpose of social stratification and domination.[3] This term has been re-signified by people of African ancestry and others as an

[1] Audre Lorde, *"Who Said It Was Simple" The Collected Poems of Audre Lorde* (W. W. Norton and Company Inc 1997).

[2] For a further exploration of the term see for example Ramón Grosfoguel, Epistemic Islamophobia and colonial social sciences (2010) 8.2 Human Architecture: Journal of the Sociology of Self-Knowledge 29-38.

[3] Ian F Haney Lopez, The Social Construction of Race: Some Observations on Illusion, Fabrication, and Choice (1994) 29 Harv CR-CL L Rev 1; Ian Haney-Lopez, *White by law: The legal construction of race* (NYU Press 2006).

affirmative political marker and, in many contexts, a declaration of African heritage.[4] To avoid the risk of overgeneralisation, I would warn the reader that the term has various localised meanings beyond this generalised application. For example, in Australia the term has often been used derogatively to describe aboriginal people, but I have recently observed that aboriginal activists have started to use 'Black' in the wider political sense during their recent the BLM protests.[5]However, in the context of this thesis and the wider decolonising/postcolonial, discourses there is a broad context in which the notion of Blackness as political and conceivably historical self-understanding can be explored. Amongst the authors I will explore in this thesis, it is widely understood that there are commonalities in the experiences of Blackness that transcend 'citizenships', geographical and national borders. The authors explored here recognise the perpetual effects on the black body from its contact with the European in days of slavery, colonialism, and contemporary neo-liberalism. Therefore, my thesis looks at the contact between Africa and the ICC within this progression of servitude and places it in the neoliberal phase of the new enslavement which if not visibly physical, is in my view metaphysical.

As a black African lawyer in London, my understanding of these issues informs my engagement with the law generally as well as the wider contemporary global geopolitical issues. I have also been greatly influenced by the black liberation movement in its historical entirety as well as many anti-colonial movements globally particularly those in south and central America. What I mean in short is that presented with the same legal conundrum such as the situations before the ICC, my understanding of 'what the problem is' is informed by all my experiences as Black lawyer of Kenyan origins working and living in a major colonial city, London. Consequently therefore, while my 'black' movement approach enlightens my view of the ICC and criminal law generally, it may be the case that a white lawyer's understanding of the same may be different because of amongst other factors, their gaze being shaded by their whiteness. This dichotomy is important because I would argue that when blackness matters as an analytical category, the results of a research project like this must always lead to efforts on how to change the status quo. Therefore, materials on postcolonialism, TWAIL and southern epistemologies are analysed and applied in this thesis because I have an interest in helping shape discourses around blackness and thereby join the already impressive list of 'discourse setters' in the Black community, including writers, activists and academics engaged in public discussions around community issues. Bringing on board my own lived experiences means that as a researcher, I integrate my own standpoint into my analysis in a direct way which adds to the validity of the work by reflecting on my unique position both as a Black/African Lawyer and a researcher. I have found it rather

[4]For a discussion on the Negritude see for example Rabaka Reiland, *The Negritude Movement: WEB Du Bois, Leon Damas, Aime Cesaire, Leopold Senghor, Frantz Fanon, and the Evolution of an Insurgent Idea* (Lexington Books 2015).
[5]See Ian Keen (ed), *Being Black: Aboriginal cultures in 'settled' Australia* (Aboriginal Studies Press 1994).

frustrating that of the many TWAIL researchers reviewed so far, none has used their own standpoint as Black Lawyers in looking at the position of race in relation to the ICC. Although as noted earlier, there is an increasing minority of researchers looking at race and the ICL, one is still left with no option than argue that the majority of ICL researchers and the ICC are reluctant to identity race as the most important factor at the ICC given that all most all the cases at the ICC have been against black men.

My own interest in this area of law was born out of observing the Charles Taylor trial.[6] For example, I was fascinated by the dynamics between a white bench and a black British lawyer who was counsel to Charles Taylor. It was clear to me then, that the bench struggled to come into terms with being challenged by a black lawyer and consequently the lawyer became the court's target as he was viewed as being disrespectful for challenging judicial biases which led to the counsel being sanctioned by the tribunal. One of the memorable flash points was when the defense was denied the request to file a case summary because the bench deemed it late. But for a keen observer, what was interesting and relevant perhaps to my discussions on Iconography later in chapter four, was when the prosecution insisted on having the model Naomi Campbell give evidence for receiving a few dirty diamond pebbles as a gift from Mr Taylor. One would have thought tracing the diamonds to their European traders would have been better evidence, but I digress.[7]

I do not claim uniqueness of the standpoint I take in this thesis because it has been used by many black activists/authors particularly in the black consciousness movement but taking this approach in critique of the ICC from the perspectives of 'Black' liberation thought is a unique contribution that this thesis offers to this specific area of scholarship. As the reader will see in my discussion in chapter two regarding TWAIL, often the authors reviewed display the anger and frustrations of the international legal system that produces injustices, but they seem afraid to suggest a break away from this system. Makau Mutua for example suggested twinning of TWAIL and CRT in confronting the inequalities but suggests no actual outcome of such twinning.[8] More recently Thuo Gathii also suggests this joining of forces between TWAIL and CRT but fails to suggest the need for that force to destruct Eurocentric hegemony and all he would like is for the 'lens to be widened' into tracing issues of race in international law.[9]My thesis endorses the radical thinking in Fanon's work[10] and the practical

[6] *Prosecutor v. Charles Ghankay Taylor, SCSL-03-1-T, Special Court for Sierra Leone, 18 May 2012.*

[7] For the shenanigans in Charles Taylor's case, see Charles Jalloh Chernor. "Charles Taylor" in William Schabas(ed), *The Cambridge Companion to International Criminal Law* (CUP 2016)312-332; Very relevant to my exploration of imagery in chapter 4 and 5, see the attempts to pit Ms Campbell vs a contemporary white woman in popular imagination in for example "Mia Farrow contradicts Naomi Campbell" in The Guardian 9th August 2010.

[8]Makau Mutua, Critical race theory and international law: The view of an insider-outsider (2000) 45 Vill. L. Rev 841.

[9] Gathii James Thuo, Writing Race and Identity in a Global Context: What CRT and TWAIL Can Learn From Each Other (2020) UCLA Law Review 67.

[10] See more generally Leo Zeilig, *Frantz Fanon: the militant philosopher of third world revolution* (Bloomsbury Publishing 2015).

suggestions given by De Sousa[11] of doing away completely with Eurocentricity especially when dealing with issues particular to Africa. In this sense, my thesis is unique in linking the racist tendencies of the law in the UK and the USA with the developments at the ICC *vis-à-vis* Africa. My inspirations in terms of standpoint is influenced by many black liberated thought figures including Dedan Kimathi[12], Patrice Lumumba[13], Kwame Nkrumah[14], Audre Lorde[15], Steve Biko,[16] Ngugi wa Thiongo[17], Langston Hughes[18], Franz Fanon, Miles Davis[19], Maya Angelou[20], James Baldwin[21], Toni Morrison[22], Fela Kuti[23], Thomas Sankara[24], Bob Marley[25], Jah Fakoly.[26] I would however consider WEB du Bois as the 'father' of modern day Black standpoint because as early as 1903 with the seminal work *The Souls of Black Folk*[27], he was able to articulate what later authors like James Baldwin and lately Cornel West[28]would build on; that black people must always be conscious of how they view themselves, as well as being conscious of how the world views them. In addition, it is not just black authors who have unashamedly applied a standpoint perspective because others including Adrienne Rich did not shy away from inhabiting space in the world and being open and honest about their positions, interests, and points of contention.[29]This way of approaching research is seen by Patricia Lather as a practice towards self-emancipation.[30] She does not see any conflicts with objectivity for a researcher to aim for their self-

[11]Boaventura de Sousa Santos, *The end of the cognitive empire* (Duke University Press 2018).

[12] Leader of the *Mau Mau* peasants revolution who was murdered and buried in unmarked grave by the British. See Ngugi wa Thiong'o and Micere Githae Mugo, *The Trial of Dedan Kimathi* (Waveland Press 2013).

[13] See more generally, Georges Nzongola-Ntalaja, *Patrice Lumumba* (Ohio University Press 2014).

[14] Ama Biney, *The political and social thought of Kwame Nkrumah* (Springer 2011).

[15]Audre Lorde, *The master's tools will never dismantle the master's house* (Penguin 2018).

[16] See particularly Steve Biko, *I write what I like: Selected writings* (University of Chicago Press 2015).

[17] Ngugi wa Thiong'o has had a major influence in my upbringing and influenced me at an early age into looking at my own education in a different light. See Ngugi wa Thiong'o, *Decolonising the mind: The politics of language in African literature* (East African Publishers 1992).

[18]Langston Hughes, *The collected poems of Langston Hughes* (Vintage 2020).

[19] Miles Davis, *Kind of Blue* (Columbia 1959). While this is arguable 'the' Jazz album of all time, my inspiration from this is more in the manner described by Prof Cornel West (note 26 below); that of improvisations and the necessity of pragmatism towards resolving social justice issues include those of racism.

[20] Maya Angelou, *Maya Angelou: The complete poetry* (Hachette 2015).

[21] See James Baldwin, *Sonny's blues* (Ernst Klett Sprachen 2009) and James Baldwin and Raoul Peck, *I am not your Negro: A major motion picture* (directed by Raoul Peck Vintage 2017).

[22] Toni Morrison, *A mercy* (Random House 2008). Although her older previous works are all immensely informative on Black experience during and after slavery, this book surpasses all with its exploration of America's sense of exceptionalism.

[23] Fela Kuti, *Zombie* (Polydor 1977) is a classic commentary of post-colonial African state.

[24] For four years between 1983-1987, Sankara led a socialist revolution in Bukina Faso before being assassinated. See Thomas Sankara, *Thomas Sankara Speaks: The Burkina Faso Revolution 1983–87* (Pathfinder 2nd Ed 2007).

[25] Bob Marley, *Uprising* (Tuff Gong/Island 1980) the all-time revolutionary's soundtrack?

[26] Tiken Fakoly is an artist from Ivory Coast who details the evils of colonialism in his music that I have used in the following chapters. See an exploration of his music in Olivier Bourderionnet, Displacement in French/Displacement of French: The Reggae and R'n'B of Tiken Jah Fakoly and Corneille (2008) 4 (39) Research in African Literatures 14-23 and Kassoum Kourouma, Reggae et politique en Afrique: le mythe du paradis perdu (2019) 23 Recherches Africaines 17-29.

[27] WEB du Bois, *The Souls of Black Folk; Essays and Sketches* (A G McClurg 1903).

[28] See Miriam Strube and Cornel West, Pragmatism's Tragicomic Jazzman: A Talk with Cornel West (2013) 58 (2) Amerikastudien / American Studies 291–301

[29] See Adrienne Rich, Split at the root: An essay on Jewish identity in Adrienne Rich, *Blood, bread, and poetry: Selected prose 1979-1985* (WW Norton & Company 1994)110.

[30] Patricia Lather, *Getting smart: Feminist research and pedagogy with/in the postmodern* (Psychology Press 1991) 50-69.

liberation or that of the persons who are subject of their research.[31] Lather sees the particularity of the researcher's race, class or gender as giving them a unique validity due to their experiences as members of these subgroups in what she calls 'catalytic validity'[32] because they are committed to mobilise towards the group's emancipation.

Audre Lorde, in her influential collection of essays Sister/Outsider highlighted the importance of self-positioning in terms of identifying one's own social marginalisation or relation to systems of oppression, but also in building connections among other groups and connecting oneself to the others' stories and struggles. Most poignantly though was her understanding that the oppressed cannot use the oppressor's 'standpoint' to achieve their freedoms.[33] I draw on such inspiration to critique the problem I have identified in the overall ICL/postcolonialism discourse which variously identify international law as reproducing the colonial but offers no alternative nor demands an end to what is seemingly unbalanced treatment of African states at the ICC for example. I will explore my suggested alternative(s) in chapter six, but it is worth noting that Africa had already demonstrated its own capacities to deal with (post)conflicts as seen in Rwanda with the *Gacaca* model. The example set in Rwanda is not taken up by the international community as a routine process to resolve conflicts in Africa and the latest attempt by Africa to set up its own court is deemed nefarious. I argue that Africa should litigate its own crimes and disputes and that those arguing otherwise have hidden agendas as it is now widely acknowledged that there is *"no value neutral science because at its best it is unrealizable, at worst self-deceptive, and is being replaced by social sciences based on explicit ideologies."*[34] Other thinkers have argued in similar lines and called for freedom to replace implicit interests with explicit ones because it is logically impossible to claim that knowledge is interest free.[35]

At the end of my research, I form the view that in relation to ICL authorship in general and ICC in particular, the idea that an Africa based court should not oversee African cases is 'the' nefarious standpoint given all the historical considerations described in this thesis and by many authors in this area. The current international legal regime is governed to a large extent by western scholarly work and it is my contention that the ICC is perpetuating a knowledge production industry using African bodies. This 'knowledge' industrial complex where the western legal author/researchers' foundational norm system excludes and does not liaise, take into account or work in concert with African/southern

[31] ibid

[32] ibid 68

[33] Audre Lorde, The master's tools will never dismantle the master's house in *Sister Outsider: Essays and Speeches* (Crossing Press 1984)110–113.

[34] Mary Hesse, *Revolutions and Reconstructions in the Philosophy of Science* (Harvester Press 1980) 247.

[35] Reinharz Shulamit, *"Feminist distrust: Problems of context and content in sociological work" Exploring clinical methods for social research* (Sage 1985) 153-172.

value system(s) only produces alienated, half-baked and fantastic truths about Africa.[36]More importantly in this respect, research in relation to Africa has to be towards support for Africa being self-sustaining in all aspects including law. There should be resistance to the status quo where the 'technologies' generated from this research on African bodies are 'owned' by the western authors and their political backers. This is because as we see at the ICC, the power that emanates from this 'ownership' or even the technologies themselves are not shared with the African who provided the data and who is on the receiving end of those technologies.[37]John Heron remarked that in order to protect citizens from being manipulated and managed, people as autonomous beings have the moral right to take part in decision making on knowledge production that affects them. Their capacity for self-determination should be promoted by sharing the power which accrues from both the generation and application of the resulting technologies. [38]

It is therefore important for the reader to note that I use epistemology regularly in this thesis in its broader context of knowledge and the value system around how the knowledge is produced and where it comes from.[39] I am however cognisant that the idea of 'discourse setter'[40] should not be limited to academia because this in my view only represents a very limited, and at times elitist type of Black narrative of experience and may reinforce subjugation rather than liberate.[41] This is because I posit it would be self-destructive for the Eurocentric and neoliberal university to promote a truly universal epistemology as De Sousa suggests bourgeois narratives are inherently non progressive because of their origins.[42] In this regard, I draw inspirations from academic sources as well as art, music and oral narratives from my community and therefore take a multi-disciplinary approach in that sense by moving beyond law. For example, I use art, poetry and music for inspiration and also explore architecture in chapter four to show the effects of the contact between the black body and a Eurocentric law more vividly and how this helps in the performance of power relations in legal contexts. 'Space' is seen here not only in terms of physical orientation but also in terms of social, political, and economic context. The law is seen through looking at the 'theatre' where it is practiced, as reproducing a modernity that is colonial and promoting a neo-liberalism that perpetuates

[36]John Heron, *Experiential Research* (British Postgraduate Medical Federation 1981) 29.

[37]Ibid; Technologies to be understood here both in its simplest meaning of knowledge and in the Foucauldian sense of governmentality. See generally Thomas Lemke, *Foucault, governmentality, and Critique* (Routledge 2015).

[38]John Heron (Note 36)30

[39]This is done in the manner suggested by Boaventura de Sousa Santos, *Epistemologies of the South: Justice against epistemicide* (Routledge 2015).

[40] On discourse theory more generally, see Margaret Wetherell Stephanie Taylor and Simeon J Yates (eds), *Discourse theory and practice: A reader* (Sage 2001).

[41] See a wider discussion on this topic in Julie Cupples and Ramón Grosfoguel (eds), *Unsettling eurocentrism in the westernized university* (Routledge 2018).

[42] Boaventura de Sousa Santos, Public sphere and epistemologies of the South (2012) 37(1) Africa Development 43-67.

subjugation. In this respect, I have no choice but to see the law as a space that extends old geographical colonial fields. Taking this route in my research, I have had to reflect on who is the end user of my work outside the law department. I therefore have had to decide from whose perspective I will adopt my analytical references and whose symbols and systems of meanings I will attempt to describe. This requires an overt political positioning which I appreciate will make some uncomfortable although my research shows that political positioning in most writing on southern epistemology is becoming the norm.[43]

1(ii) POST-COLONIAL AND CRITICAL RACE THEORIES.

I have explored neo-colonial theory in its wider context and in relation to ICC in the following chapter and will therefore not detail it here but to note that the anti-racist stance and the black standpoint taken here is not informed by one specific school of postcolonial thought but is inspired by many thinkers who conceptualise colonial relations as continuous rather than fundamentally having ended. Drawing inspiration from Fanon, law is not only seen as having a direct racist impact on the black accused/wider community but also it acts as one of Fanon's zones of being and nonbeing,[44] whereby the ICL fraternity continuously present contemporary western notions of human rights as 'the' solution to the political inequality and historical oppression of various groups on the basis not only of nationality, but also of the strong social demarcations of race and ethnicity.[45]

In addition, CRT as a movement is a grouping of thinkers, activists and scholars involved in the exploration of and changing the dynamics of race, racism, and power. The movement does not divert from 'traditional' civil rights and minorities discourses but contextualises these same issues using a wider perspective that includes politics, economics, history, and as we see in my thesis, law amongst others. A major distinction between the current crop of CRT activists and our predecessors is the urgency and the refusal of the incremental progress promised but never delivered by 'neutral' constitutionalism. We see the liberal order underpinned by constitutionalism including equality theory, legalistic language/reasoning, and enlightenment as largely contributory to and part of a nefarious hegemony that needs overthrowing.[46]The main assumption about race in this discourse is that racism is best understood as a set of ideologies, rather than an individual system of belief. Interpersonal racism must have a context, and it is this context that gives racism its coherence.[47] The context, then, can be understood as societal racism – comprised of attitudes that are wide reaching

[43] De Sousa Santos (note 39) suggests that this form of intellectual activism is key to global equalities.
[44]Frantz Fanon, *Black Skin White Masks* (Pluto Press 1952) 2; More generally see Lewis R Gordon, *What Fanon said: A philosophical introduction to his life and thought* (Fordham Univ Press 2015)
[45] See for example Walter Mignolo, Who Speaks for the 'Human' in Human Rights? (2009) 5(1) Hispanic Issues On Line 7–24.
[46]Richard Delgado, and Jean Stefancic, *Critical race theory: An introduction* (Vol. 20 NYU Press 2017)3.
[47] Philomena Essed, *Understanding everyday racism: An interdisciplinary theory* (Vol2 Sage 1991)3.

and can manifest themselves in individual and institutional behaviour.[48] One of the most appropriate frameworks for investigating racism on a structural level is using the tools of ethnography of exploring experiences of 'everyday racism', including descriptions of 'vicarious experiences of racism' and reconstructing these experiences in an analytical sense which provides the best window into understanding racial behaviour.[49] The reasoning behind this is that those who experience racism in their daily lives notice patterns and are able to highlight 'micro manifestations' of racism and are able to lend considerable insight to those attempting to understand bigger structural patterns.[50]

And therefore, instead of merely suggesting that ICC is selective in targeting Africa, I explore the mind-boggling silence by the neo-liberalist human rights industry towards the unbalanced nature of this justice system. By the start of my research in 2016/2017, out of 23 cases in 9 situations which had been brought before the ICC and all were from Africa and all 32 individuals who had been indicted that far were African.[51] Although there are current investigations in Israel/Palestine, Georgia, Afghanistan, and Bangladesh/Myanmar, by April 2019, the Court had issued indictments against 45 individuals, all of them Africans.[52] I see this over representation as the inherent character of a racist criminal justice system and argue that this fact is by design rather than mistake.

While this overrepresentation is a reproduction of local CJS at an international level, the fact that no other situations apart from Africa have been litigated so far at the ICC, means that Africa is being used to operationalise the ICC bureaucracy and as a testing field for the Rome statute. I also contend that the ICC becomes synonymous with the justice systems in the USA and UK where the overrepresentation of the black accused has been variously described as institutional racism as discussed later in chapter four and five. I explore the idea of Africa as a testing ground for the Rome statute and the resulting reproduction of laws from a postcolonial and critical race perspective and investigate whether the ICC could be viewed as a colonial institution as claimed by many in Africa and elsewhere.[53]

Since I make the link between local racist tendencies in the UK and the USA criminal justice systems and what is occurring at the ICC in relation to Africa, it is important to note that it is in this CRT manner of understanding structural/institutional racism that I employ Ava DuVernay's documentary the 13th[54].

---

[48] ibid
[49] ibid
[50] Ibid 20
[51] International Criminal Court, 'Cases', available at: https://www.icc-cpi.int/Pages/defendantswip.aspx (accessed 11th April 2019).
[52] ibid
[53] See for example an exploration of this and wider alternatives discussed in Albert Isaac Olawale, *"Back to the Future: Rethinking Alternatives to External Intervention in African Conflicts." Indigenous Knowledge Systems and Development in Africa* (Palgrave Macmillan 2020) 171.
[54] Ava DuVernay, *"13th" A Netflix Original Documentary* (Kandoo Films 2016).

The reader will notice that I employ art in various forms throughout the thesis to make this an immersive thesis and hence the deliberate use of a documentary as a reference. Once the reader has watched and engaged with the issues explored in documentary, discussions of black body and criminal justice systems become more vivid and hopefully the explorations of Iconography in chapter four become even more clearer. And therefore, I use the 13th to firstly show how art can be used as a critique method/device and also show CRT in practice. Secondly, to explore and show the industrial complex that I explore in the thesis more vividly and bring to life the Iconography of the black accused.

To bring out the issues of race at the ICCI more clearly, I detail the origins of the campaign against the ICC by African states following the situation in Kenya as an example. The African cases discussed here including the Kenyatta case are used to test the hypotheses in this research rather than the cases themselves being 'the' subject of my study. I use the Kenyatta and Gbagbo cases for example to highlight the continuation of colonialism and the Iconographic consequences of such cases in local political contexts. I also show how the elite use international spaces for their power contests rather than vehicles towards 'global' justice, or peace. In addition, I use the Bemba and Mahdi cases to explore the 'testing' of the Rome statute and the reproduction of pre-existing international laws. The Kenyatta case led to some countries in Africa including Burundi and South Africa starting the process to withdraw from the ICC and AU passing a non-binding resolution for all member states to withdraw from the Rome statute with Burundi finally withdrawing from the Rome statute in October 2017.[55]

I argue that the ICC is founded on the adaption of European law in its widest meaning to include common law and civil law as I will explore later, but also in terms of epistemology. This I argue contributes to the coloniality at the heart of the ICC. I emphasise that the ICC ignores the fact that the epistemological foundations of such law are racist in nature especially in relation to/in colonised states.[56] Defenders of the ICC and academic researchers have so far mostly looked at how the court should function better, and critique of bias has mainly been addressed through appointing more African court employees including judges.[57] My research argues that it is valid to hypothesis that Africa is a testing site for the Rome statute and other associated ICC practices because the African subject and African conflicts are central and crucial for the operation of the court given that all but a few cases emanate from Africa. I trace this to practices inherited from slavery and colonialism and further argue that neo-liberalisation of the law means that yet again, the black body becomes a tool for exploitation through the current ICL regime.

[55] Burundi becomes first nation to leave international criminal court (The Guardian 27th October 2017).
[56] See Walter D Mignolo and Catherine E Walsh, *On Decoloniality: Concepts Analytics Praxis* (Duke University Press 2018).
[57] See for example Josephine J Dawuni, 'African Women Judges on International Courts: Symbolic or Substantive Gains' (2018) 47 U Balt L Rev 199.

The black body represented here by Africa, is seen in my research as the site where these 'liberating' western shenanigans must always occur since the slavery days, but also in the same lines with Ann Sagan's arguments that siting criminality and victimhood on the African subject is "…*crucial to the self-identity of the ICC because it corroborates the court's cosmopolitan and liberal narratives …These representations are consequently institutionalised in the operation of the court, which encourages the repeated indictment of African subjects at the ICC and the reproduction of the criminal—victim dichotomy in the representation of African subjects in the discourse of international criminal law."*[58]

This structural racism within international bodies has recently also been noted by UN Special Rapporteur on racism who reported that the historic racial injustices of slavery and colonialism remain largely unaccounted for today but nevertheless *"require restitution, compensation, satisfaction, rehabilitation and guarantees of non-repetition"*.[59] Significantly for my thesis, the rapporteur said that failure to redress the racism of slavery and colonialism leads to the racially discriminatory effects of structures of inequality and subordination.[60]

I argue that this focus on crimes located in Africa by the ICC is not by mistake but is the default of the 'international' law's design as Africa is demarcated permanently in the Eurocentric imagination as the site for crime and Europe as the site for justice. Kamari Clarke goes further and suggests that this manner of understanding justice promotes inequalities but also institutions such as the ICC should be seen as founded on white supremacy.[61] Inadvertently, the idea of white supremacy at the heart of the ICC is eloquently and rather tragically expounded by a senior African employee of the court; Eboe-Osuji the president of the ICC while commenting on the escalating dispute between the ICC and the USA, *"It is surprising from such a renowned bastion of liberal democracy …it is something you expect from certain kinds of countries … but you don't expect that from the United States."*[62] This dispute emanated from the ICC's attempt to investigate the USA's personnel's crimes in Afghanistan which had led to the USA government sanctioning the prosecutor. The ICC becomes a colonialising tool in the sense that it instrumentalises Mr Oboe-Esuji's stated dichotomy as a discursive contrast between the horrors which may be controlled through the construction of an international justice system, and the spread of a contemporary form of 'civilisation' through the universalisation of the Rule of Law. This manner of looking at law produces lasting iconographies of not only the barbaric Africa, but the

[58] Ann Sagan, African Criminals/African Victims: The Institutionalised Production of Cultural Narratives in International Criminal Law.39 (1) (2010) Millennium 8-9. Italics added for emphasis.
[59]UN General Assembly, Report of the Special Rapporteur on contemporary forms of racism, racial discrimination, xenophobia and racial intolerance, 21 August 2019 Report A/74/321.
[60] ibid
[61] Kamari Maxine Clarke, negotiating racial injustice-how international criminal law helps entrench structural inequality (July 24 2020) found at https://www.justsecurity.org accessed 18/10/20.
[62] Jason Burke, Head of international criminal court accuses US of acting unlawfully *The Guardian* (London 24th June 2010).

saviour west. The victim must however always be black, and mostly female which required this research to look at the cases presented from a post-colonial/CRT perspective.

Following in the footsteps of other decolonial theorists like Fanon, I use my standpoint and lived experiences of racism in the UK and life more generally in the similar manner explored by Fanon in *Black Skin, White Mask*[63] where the creation of racialized subjectivity is seen as a real consequence of colonialism, grounded in stories and history. Secondly, I apply Fanon in the manner he suggested in the *Wretched of the Earth*[64], the unequivocal stand against colonialism and support of revolutionary action(s) of all kind to liberate Africa(ns) from the strangle of the European. In this regard, I address whether the ICC has colonial foundations and whether it acts like a colonial institution in its dealing with African states. Then the thesis utilises literature from critical race theory to analyse how this way of dealing with Africa continues and mirrors inherent biases within domestic law in colonial states themselves such as the UK and USA towards the 'black body'[65].

However, in order to set the limits of my research, it is important to acknowledge from the onset that that there is ample research done on the ICC as an institution and that I am not proposing to repeat it here as it does not form part of my research focus but I have engaged with the ICC in relation to the Kenya cases at chapter three. My research is not focused on the chronology of ICC's involvement with Africa nor is it a research on the general functioning of the ICC. That kind of academic work has been well undertaken by various authors including William Schabas who engages with the ICC from inception to its operational principles.[66] My thesis differs in that although I use William Schabas and others to gain an understanding of the background, I concentrate more on the epistemological questions rising from ICC's interaction with Africa because it is my view that most authors reviewed including Schabas have not engaged with the epistemological challenges facing the ICC in Africa. In addition, I have reviewed research by others such as Yuval Shany who have looked at the effectiveness of international courts including the ICC.[67] In my view, Shany is among many authors who take an approach that focuses on why the tribunals including the ICC are not "functioning" as they should but does not look at the foundational "thinking" behind the ICC as I have done throughout this thesis.

This thesis locates discussions on the ICC in the wider historical context, and argues that the ICC's focus on Africa continues the pattern of writing global memories. It also hinders the actual memories

[63]Frantz Fanon, *Black faces, White masks* (Trans. Charles Lam Markmann Grove 1967).
[64] Frantz Fanon, *The Wretched of the Earth* (Penguin 2001).
[65] For an exploration on CJS racial biases in the USA see Ta-Nehisi Coates, *Between the world and me* (Text publishing 2015) and Ava DuVernay, *"13th" A Netflix Original Documentary* (Kandoo Films 2016). For UK see Liz Fekete, Lammy Review: without racial justice, can there be trust? (2018) 59 (3) Race & Class 75-79.
[66]William A Schabas, An Introduction to the International Criminal Court (5th edn, Cambridge University Press 2017).
[67]Yuval Shany, *Assessing the Effectiveness of International Courts* (Oxford University Press 2014).

from being recorded because it presupposes atrocities against humanity began with World War II, conveniently ignoring slavery and colonialism which not only lets the coloniser free for those crimes but in turn presents the coloniser as the saviour. The irony of this narrative is played out in the Kenyan cases because while the post war conventions against war crimes were being adopted, the British state was committing atrocities in Kenya during the *Mau Mau* uprising.[68] Later while the Kenyan cases were being litigated at The Hague, the British state was fighting to avoid responsibilities for those atrocities committed during its colonial rule of Kenya at the High Court in London in a case brought by the *Mau Mau* veterans.[69]

In this case, a group of survivors who included my maternal grandmother brought a case against the UK government for the atrocities committed in Kenya during the peasants' revolution that led to the collapse of the colonial settler government. During the hearing, evidence appeared of mass atrocities by the British government including mass murders, rapes, disappearances, and population displacements which would in my view be captured by the Rome statute if they were happening today but should have been captured by precedent set at Nuremberg nonetheless.[70] In my view, the *Mau Mau* case is notable also for the silence with which it was treated by the Eurocentric ICL commentators particularly the NGO/victims industry. This I argue is because the narrative it provided was not the orthodox ICL story of the African woman needing a white saviour and protection from her brothers but one with agency and in solidarity with her brothers. A freedom fighter, willing to take on the might of the British state for justice with no help from white people who were the perpetrators this time around.

The manner of re-thinking international law I advocate in this thesis is being applied by more and more scholars who are looking beyond the mere fact of political 'independence' including neo-colonialism to explore the epistemological foundations of the colonial state as well as the interrogation of how international bodies perpetuate those philosophies. This thesis reemphasises the premise that the rumour of a dead colonial state is exaggerated. My research shows that the colonial state lives through the neoliberal economic relationships as well as through international bodies such as the ICC. As we shall see later, this proposition is not new as it continues arguments by others including Fanon and Nkrumah, but what is ground-breaking however is the exploration of whether Africa is being used as a testing site for international criminal law theories as well as whether Africa can and should provide a *grundnorm* to counter the hegemony of a Eurocentric universality.

---

[68] Caroline Elkins, *Imperial reckoning: The untold story of Britain's gulag in Kenya* (Macmillan 2005).
[69] *Ndiki Mutua & others -v- The Foreign and Commonwealth Office [2012] EWHC 2678 (QB).*
[70] Caroline Elkins, Alchemy of Evidence: Mau Mau, the British Empire, and the High Court of Justice(2011) 39(5)The Journal of Imperial and Commonwealth History 731-748.

In summary, my research finds that Africa has become a site for testing, reproduction, and instrumentation of the Rome statute and in the process mirroring colonialism. In doing so, this thesis makes a distinctive and major contribution to the specific area of International Criminal Law because most of the literature available on the ICC and Africa discourse shows that little if any research has been undertaken so far looking at the current impasse using a combination of post-colonial and Critical Race Theory (CRT) perspective. In addition, my research is pioneering in its application of a standpoint perspective in the study of the ICC v Africa phenomenon. Further, my research shows that ICL in Africa has become accepted with minimal critique particularly the epistemologies that underscore the ICC's engagement with Africa and finally my research becomes distinctive in that it recognised the hesitation by many critiques of the status quo to provide a clear alternative and therefore later in chapter six, I propose that ICC's involvement in Africa should be wound down in a considered and pragmatic manner in preparation of the arrival of the African Court. This pragmatic end of ICC's occupation of Africa should not mean the end of ICC's involvement with the rest of the world but entails a gradual and then hastened transferring of skills and technologies to the African Court by the ICC.

1(iii) SOCIAL-LEGAL

In the wider context, my research uses qualitative methods that examine the *why* and *how* of decision making, not just *what*, *where*, *when*, or *who*, which forms a stronger basis in addressing the research question in this thesis.[71] A qualitative researcher uses a wider lens of considering multiple sources of 'hard data' and the focus is to explore the totality of the situation in order to understand the presenting problem/ phenomenon.[72]The research may begin as a grounded theory approach with the researcher having no previous understanding of the problem at hand; or the study may commence with propositions and proceed in a scientific and empirical way throughout the research process. [73] I chose qualitative methods precisely because of their capacity to allow a wider approach which did not restrict this research to using one approach and allowed me to take a multi-disciplinary approach allowing room for this project to evolve organically.

In this sense I would posit that if this thesis were a piece of music, it would be Jazz, allowing for improvisation of either the vocals or instruments or both while borrowing from many musical traditions. I have for example used purposive samples in looking at the Kenyatta, Bemba, and Mahdi cases to better understand a phenomenon[74] in our case, the suggested coloniality of the ICC and the Africa v

[71]Robert Bogdan and Steven Taylor, Looking at the bright side: A positive approach to qualitative policy and evaluation research (1987) 13(2)Qualitative Sociology 183–192.
[72] ibid
[73] Ibid
[74]Julie-Ann Racino, *Policy, program evaluation, and research in disability: community support for all* (Psychology Press 1999).

ICC impasse. I have also used other methods including observations, texts, films, pictures, and other materials.[75] I considered archival research more appropriate and encompassing than interviews in addressing what evolved to be a much wider topic than originally envisaged and therefore studies of historical items, photographs, public and official documents, in addition to images in the media and literature fields became in my view a more suitable source of data specific to my topic.[76] Other sources of data included documents, reports, academic texts, academic articles, and newspapers, music, and other art forms including graphics and photography.

The second and more focused level of understanding my methodology is that as a legal research, it is not doctrinal research. My research did not, as doctrinal research would have done, involve systematic analysis of the Rome statute or the legal principles and propositions contained in that statute. I was not just researching the law by emphasizing substantive law, rules, doctrines, concept, and judicial pronouncements of the ICC. And finally, this was not a research based on legal propositions, judicial pronouncement of the ICC and other conventional legal material revealing the legislative intent, policy and history of the rule or doctrine.[77] To the contrary, my research falls within the wider socio-legal approach exploring the actual interaction of the law with the individual and the society. In this respect, the synergies between CRT and socio-legal are immense because both perspectives focus on the exercise of power and analyse how power dynamics affect human relationships in the social and political spheres.[78]

As opposed to doctrinal approaches, my research studied what is actually taking place in practice rather than focus on the law in the 'texts' and investigates ICL in action for example and the actions of the ICC as an institution within Africa and cases such as the situation in Kenya in relation to global power relations, which a doctrinal analysis does not allow.[79] Rather than focus on case law and statutes, this approach gathers data wherever it is appropriate to a particular investigation and explores the social and political factors that influence the operation of the law in question.[80]In our case, my research focused on *"the various cultural, economic and political consequences of the selective enforcement of different laws by the ICC as an institution, including the basis on which discretion is being*

[75] Savin-Baden Maggi and Claire Howell Major, *Qualitative research: The essential guide to theory and practice*. (Routledge 2013).

[76] Steven Taylor J and Robert Bogdan, *Introduction to Qualitative Research Methods: The Search for Meanings* (2nd ed John Wiley and Sons 1984).

[77] Vijay M Gawas, Doctrinal legal research method a guiding principle in reforming the law and legal system towards the research development (2017) 3(5) International Journal of Law Volume 128-130.

[78] Pamela Davies, Peter Francis, and Victor Jupp, *Doing criminological research* (Sage 2011)173.

[79] Michael Salter and Julie Mason, *Writing law dissertations: An introduction and guide to the conduct of legal research* (Pearson Education 2007) 126.

[80] Philip A Thomas (Ed), *Socio-Legal Studies* (Dartmouth Publishing 1997) 99.

exercised in practice."[81] This focusing and interrogating is done from a post-colonial as well as a critical Race theory perspective. Applying CRT for example allows me to use my standpoint as a Black-African Lawyer practicing in England and using my lived experiences of race and law to both motivate and inform the direction of my research while at the same time acknowledging my biases towards a truly decolonised law.

1(iv) CHAPTERS

I utilise the perspectives detailed above in addition to a wider critique approach to other people's work considered. In chapter two, I critically explore literature on post colonialism, decolonisation, Neo-colonialism, law and imperialism, and TWAIL. This is done to define key concepts, contextualise my thesis and identify the gaps in the literature which this thesis intends to bridge. In chapter three, I place the ICC in the neoliberalism phase of a continuum of colonialism. I interrogate the on-going disquiet amongst African states with the ICC within this neoliberalism context by tracing Africa's initial enthusiasm to the prevailing neo-liberalist orthodoxy of the 1990's-2000's and the subsequent disappointments. Within this continuum, I argue therefore that, the Rome statute and 'rule of law' in general should be viewed as anti-revolution(s) as it does not distinguish between the oppressor and the oppressed fight for freedom(s) and should therefore be seen as a tool to maintain the exploitative, Eurocentric hegemony. I then look at the Kenyan cases as a sample for discussion to contextualise this neoliberalism discourse. I chose the Kenyan cases mainly because of my familiarity with the local situation and because of what I argue was 'the iconographic' nature of the Kenyatta case which ties in with my discourse on legal iconography in chapter four.

In chapter four, I explore the overrepresentation of the black accused at the ICC and how this relates to slavery and colonialism and significantly, what iconography is produced by such overrepresentation. Here, the colonial is not seen as present in the ICL's victim/criminal dichotomies, but also in the reproduction of the colonial via the Eurocentric legal architecture including courthouse construction, court room design and use of language. The overrepresentation of the black accused at the ICC produces colonial ideas that equate the African male with murder and plunder. The predominantly male accused reproduces patterns already seen in the USA and the UK where the black male is overrepresented in the criminal justice system. The chapter also discusses how the elite including African elite utilise the emerging iconography for their power-seeking endeavours.

In chapter five, I show the demarcation of Africa as the 'site' of what I would term as awfulness which allows Africa to become the site where Rome statute is tested, operationalised, instrumentalised.

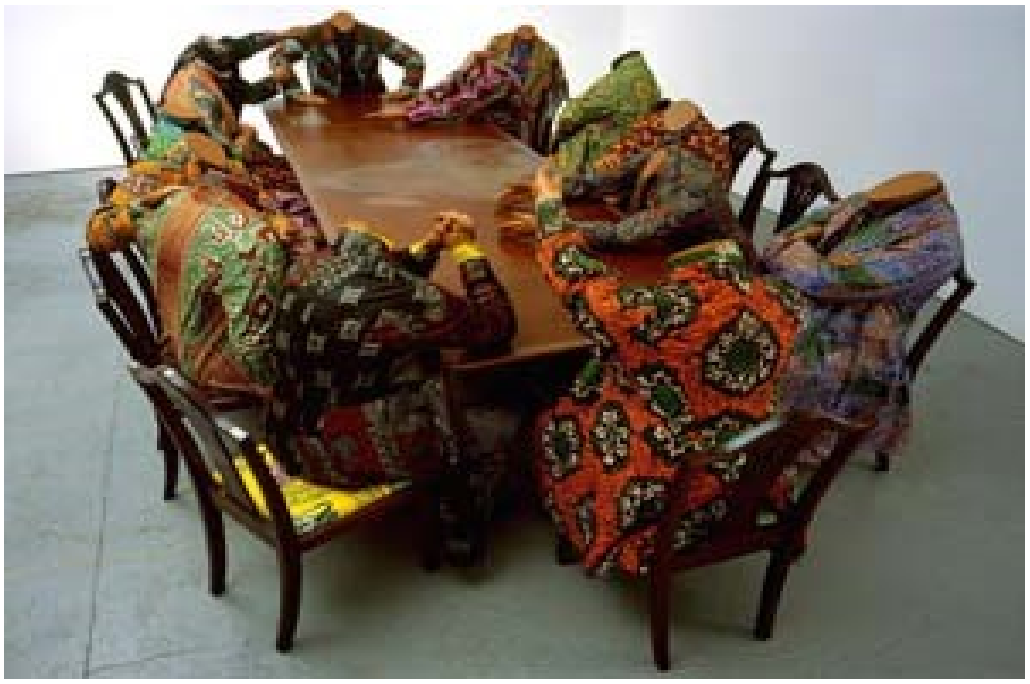
[81] Michael Salter and Julie Mason (note 79)

Because it is the first time Rome statute is applied, Africa becomes the testing site, but it is also acting as a reproduction site for already existing international norms in areas including rape, cultural destruction, and victim participation. In *Bemba*[82] for example, I explore how the testing of Article 28 of the Rome statute is done as well as the reproduction of war rape jurisdiction. In *Mahdi.*[83] I discuss the testing of Article 8 of the Rome statute as well as the reproduction of plea bargains at the ICC. I also discuss the expansion of victim participation and how this affects the accused right to fair trial as well as justice for the victims. In summary, I explore how the ICC variously presents its decisions as 'ground-breaking' although in effect they are a regurgitation of old laws. This presentation as 'new' I argue, is a sign partly that the ICC recognises its connections with a tainted coloniality but is also a common characteristic of the neo-colonialism to hoodwink critics and to stymie calls for change.

Before concluding this thesis, I proceed to provide viable solutions to the identified coloniality of the ICC through highlighting southern alternatives in chapter six. I explore *Ubuntu* as an already existing normative legal foundation that should anchor alternative(s) to the prevailing Eurocentric ICL and more importantly, I suggest it should inform the emerging African court. In this regard, I show case *Gacaca* courts as an Africa-centric model based on *Ubuntu* and which has already been used to deal with 'international crimes' in Rwanda. The reason I proceed to suggest solutions is mainly because as indicated above, I adopted a methodology and a standpoint that critiques current ICL regime as a reproduction of the colonial which requires of me to provide an alternative that I view as liberating in the manner suggested by Fanon who argued that intellectuals in the anticolonial movement must play a crucial role in creating a truly independent alternative.

[82] *Bemba, ICC, ICC-01/05-01/08 424*. Decision Pursuant to Article 61(7)(a) and (b) of the Rome Statute, PTCH II, 3. 7. 2009, §438. Hereinafter referred to as Bemba, Decision Pursuant to Article 61(7)(a) and (b) of the Rome Statute.
[83] *The Prosecutor v. Ahmad Al Faqi Al Mahdi ICC-01/12-01/15.*

2 *(IN)DEPENDENCE CHA CHA CHA!* POST COLONIALISM, SITUATED



1

[1] Yinka Shonibare, *Scramble for Africa* 2003.

"…Si tu me laisses la Tchétchénie
Moi je te laisse l'Arménie
Si tu me laisses l'Afghanistan
Moi je te laisses le Pakistan
Si tu ne quittes pas Haïti
Moi je t'embarque pour Bangui
Si tu m'aides à bombarder l'Irak
Moi je t'arrange le Kurdistan

…Si tu me laisses l'uranium
Moi je te laisse l'aluminium
Si tu me laisse tes gisements
Moi je t'aide à chasser les Talibans
Si tu me donnes beaucoup de blé
Moi je fais la guerre à tes côtés
Si tu me laisses extraire ton or
Moi je t'aide à mettre le général dehors

…Ils ont partagé Africa, sans nous consulter
Il s'étonnent que nous soyons désunis
Une partie de l'empire Mandingue
Se trouva chez les Wolofs
Une partie de l'empire Mossi
Se trouva dans le Ghana
Une partie de l'empire Soussou
Se trouva dans l'empire Mandingue
Une partie de l'empire Mandingue
Se trouva chez les Mossi

Ils ont partagé Africa
Sans nous consulter!
Sans nous demander!
Sans nous aviser!

Ils ont partagé le monde
Plus rien ne m'étonne!
Plus rien ne m'étonne!
Plus rien ne m'étonne"![2]

[2]Tiken Jah Fakoly, *Plus rien ne m'étonne* in the album *Coup de Gueule* (Barclay 2004); It is crucial for the reader to note that lyrics used in this thesis are not translated in light of my exploration of the use of languages in colonisation and the loss of urgency and meanings attributed to such translations.

2(i) INTRODUCTION

More and more scholars including Antony Anghie[3], Anibal Quijano[4] De Sousa Santos[5] and Kamari Maxine Clarke[6] for example, are looking beyond the mere fact of political 'independence' as well as the widely discussed neo-colonialism to the epistemological foundations of the colonial state[7] as well as the interrogation of how international bodies such as the ICC perpetuate those philosophies. This Chapter and indeed the overall thesis, starts on the premise that the rumour of a dead colonial state is exaggerated; the colonial state is alive and well.[8] My overall thesis is that the colonial state lives through the neoliberal economic relationships including through organisations such as the International Criminal Court. As we shall see in the section below, this proposition is not new as it continues arguments by others including Fanon[9] and Nkrumah,[10] but what is ground-breaking in the thesis is the linking of these colonialism/postcolonial discourses to the exploration of whether Africa is being used as a testing site for international criminal law and later at the end of the thesis, whether Africa can and should provide an alternative *groundnorm* to counter the hegemony of a Eurocentric universality.

The claim I make in this chapter and indeed the whole thesis is that Africa has become the testing and reproduction ground for ICL. I therefore use this chapter to situate my thesis within the wider discourses on post colonialism by engaging with the literature on neo-colonialism, law, and imperialism, and TWAIL. I also engage with general philosophical ideas on law including cosmopolitanism that demarcates Africa as the site for victims and criminals of the 'International' kind and hence my idea of a testing site. The literature reviewed in this chapter and in the whole of the thesis, is done in order to contextualise and frame the key discourses and theoretical ideas as well as inform my study format.[11]This manner of engaging with studies is encouraged in grounded research as the common practice is for researchers to be familiar with contemporary work in their area of study before embarking on their own explorations.[12] It may be important however to note that the approach

[3] Antony Anghie, *Imperialism, Sovereignty, and the Making of International Law* (Cambridge University Press 2005).
[4] Anibal Quijano, 'Coloniality of Power and Eurocentrism in Latin America' (2000) 15 (2) International Sociology 21.
[5] See for example Boaventura de Sousa Santos, *Toward a New Legal Common Sense; Law, Globalization, and Emancipation* (Butterworths 2002).
[6]Kamari Maxine Clarke, *Affective Justice: The International Criminal Court and the Pan-Africanist Pushback* (Duke University Press 2019).
[7] I use this term regularly to denote states like post 'independent' Kenya but also the colonising states like the UK as my hypothesis is that there has not been any independent African state since slavery/colonialism and current states are Eurocentric states in Africa, the only difference being geography and the skin colour of the elite in power.
[8] Paraphrasing Mark Twain quoted in the New York Journal 2nd June 1897.
[9] See Franz Fanon, *The Wretched of the Earth* (Grove Weidenfeld 1991).
[10]Kwame Nkrumah, *Neocolonialism: The Last Stage of Imperialism* (Panaf Books Ltd 1965).
[11] Martyn Denscombe, *The good research guide for small scale social research projects* (Open University Press 1998)217.
[12] Mark Easterby-Smith, Richard Thorpe and Andy Lowe, *Management research methods* (Sage Publications 2002) 46-47.

I take contradicts the 'orthodoxy' of grounded theory as initially envisaged.[13] This is because of the multifaceted/multidimensional nature of my thesis which uses a combination of many methods/methodologies and approaches although grounded theory allows for this flexibility as research areas become more complex and multidisciplinary.[14] In addition to grounding my research, my engagement with other scholarly literature in this thesis has several other aims; Firstly, it provided direction in the construction of my research theories and methodology as well as forming part of my research data collection and helped in setting the scope of my project thereby helping me to avoid stretching the limits and remain within a certain frame. Secondly and related to the idea of scope, understanding the relevant scholarly work helped situate my own work within that wider scholarship and to compare/contrast my own findings with/in this wider perspective. Finally, this literature forms a part of the research on the overall hypothesis and helps in articulating a critical analysis of research findings. Specifically the literature show how African(southern) states, despite their façade of 'independence' are still controlled by their colonial masters.

What literature reviewed shows is that even before the Rome statute, post-colonial thinkers were already looking at how international institutions like the ICC are used by western nations to influence their ex-colonies. There is ample evidence from literature to suggest that it was widely accepted by scholars in this area that colonialism had in most cases not ended with territorial occupations. The literature also showed a pattern that emerges even from the earlier literature on this field; that there was a division amongst southern scholars and western scholars, post-capitalist scholars and Marxist scholars on how to resolve what was already becoming a heated debate in the later 1960's and 1970's especially on the proliferation of wars to promote capitalism as a global hegemony. In Africa we see those early debates being started by Fanon, Nkrumah and later taken up by scholars such as Ngugi wa Thiong'o.

These debates inform my ICC and Africa discourse, because in the early days and until very recently, no research had been undertaken looking at Rome statute v Africa through the lenses advocated by Nkurumah and Ngugi for example. Although it is now an emerging area of research, more interrogation is needed especially using a combination of post-colonial and Critical Race Theory as I attempt to do in this thesis. This area of law is fast moving and therefore between summer 2017 when I commenced my research and 2020, there have been various developments in the TWAIL scholarship and there are several scholars undertaking similar explorations. What my research has shown however is that so far, there is little authorship addressing race issues at the ICC in a deeper manner

[13] Barney G Glaser and Anselm L. Strauss, *Discovery of grounded theory: Strategies for qualitative research* (Routledge 2017).

[14] Nick Pidgeon and Karen Henwood, Grounded theory In Melissa Hardy & Alan Bryman (eds), *Handbook of data analysis* (SAGE 2004) 625-648.

as done in this thesis. Related to this, is the overwhelming domination of 'Eurocentric canon' in the ICL arena although the review showed the emergence of a more vocal TWAIL authorship. This emerging alternative means that the Eurocentric hegemony is facing a challenge especially because in the past, ICL in Africa had become accepted with minimal critique particularly the epistemologies that established the ICC's engagement with Africa.

The chapter begins at section two (II) with a discourse on neo-colonialism and post colonialism which define key concepts and aids in understanding the wider issues explored in the thesis. Section three (III) explores the emerging TWAIL discourses on post colonialism and International Law. These two sections detail the arguments made by different authors regarding the way institutions such as the ICC are one way the colonial states still exert control over their 'former' colonies. The sections situate my thesis within this wider decolonisation discourse particularly the emerging counter hegemony discourses amongst TWAIL scholars. In sections four (IV) and five (V), the review engages with the literature that deals with ICL/ICC as empire as well as emerging synergies between post-colonial theory and Critical Race theory before applying those theories to interrogate whether the ICC could be viewed as a colonial institution. These final two sections extend the arguments already detailed in previous sections to show for example in section (IV) that although African states are 'independent' they are for ever in the 'waiting room' of civilisation and therefore, section (V) makes the argument that synergies between citizens in these countries and the global 'others' need to be formed to confront this 'otherisation' in the global economic and International law spheres.

2(ii) POST-COLONIALISM

In this section, I define the key concepts including colonialism, imperialism, post-colonialism, neo-colonialism, and decoloniality theories. This is done with the aim of situating my thesis within this wider area(s) of scholarship. To lay the foundations for the ensuring discourse, I apply colonialism and imperialism interchangeably to mean the same thing although I acknowledge authors have variously defined them as two distinct terms. The orthodox understanding of colonialism used to initially be in relation to 'settler' takeover of territories and the subsequent transfer of European legal structures, but I prefer Horvath's straightforward definition of colonialism as a practice of domination and imperialism as the manner one country exercises this domination over another whether directly through occupation or indirectly through other means.[15] This thesis argues for example there is no difference between physically occupying African states and epistemologically occupying them through

[15]See in general Ronald J Horvath, A definition of colonialism (1972) 13(1) Current anthropology 45-57.

language, and/or law. Therefore, occupying countries physically is in the wider epistemological sense similar, but obviously not same with occupying their 'way of doing things' for example law or government. This is because law is the technology through which that domination was/is legitimised, and transfer of European laws to regions in Africa and Asia for example was part of that colonisation. [16]

Post colonialism according to Ashcroft and others, is therefore an area of scholarship that explores the aftermath of European colonisation of other peoples and civilisations and it is employed to interrogate the processes and effects of, and reactions to, this colonisation which continues to date in form of neo-colonialism.[17] Slemon adds that the notion of 'post-colonialism' is utilised to encompass a wide range of scholarly disciplines[18] but my research mainly focuses on the understanding of post-colonialism as articulated by Franz Fanon in particular. Fanon's engagement with the idea of post-colonialism explores the puzzle of how Eurocentrism has in the days gone by sanctioned, and still validates colonial behaviour. Because this colonial historicism has Europe/white as the centre and agent(s) of civilisation, it conversely and perpetually frames Africa as being a historically backward place which in turn, and relevant to my ICC discourse allows western countries to act as if it is their historical duty to dominate Africa and the global south at large.[19]

Neo-colonialism on the other hand, makes only one minimal strand in the wider meaning of postcolonialism. The term Neo-colonialism was coined by Kwame Nkrumah, the first president of independent Ghana who argued that *"the essence of neo-colonialism is that the State which is subject to it is, in theory, independent and has all the outward trappings of international sovereignty but, its economic system and thus its political policy is directed from outside*."[20] According to Nkrumah, the political life and economies of African countries are perpetually controlled by their (ex)colonial masters. If Nkrumah had foreseen his removal from power, he would perhaps had emphasised the use of armed coups as popular tools but he was right in that the nefarious colonists continue to exert their power through commerce and I add, through the Bretton Woods institutions and as we see in this thesis, through agents such as the ICC.[21] Nkrumah was way ahead of his times in his understanding of the colonial state because he was able to connect Wall Street, MNEs and the colonial state's designs

[16] Sally E Merry, Law and Colonialism (1991) 25(4) Law and Society Review 889-922; John L Comaroff, Colonialism, Culture, and the Law: A Foreword (2001) 26 Law & Social Inquiry 305; Mahmood Mamdani, *Citizen and Subject: Contemporary Africa and the Legacy of Late Colonialism* (Princeton University Press 1996).

[17] Bill Ashcroft, Gareth Griffiths and Helen Tiffin, *Post-colonial studies: The key concepts* (Routledge 2013)186-188; See various post-colonial thinkers in Bibhash Choudhury, *Reading Post-Colonial Theory; Key texts in Context* (Routledge 2018); Gaurav Gajanan Desai, Gaurav Desai, and Supriya Nair(eds), *Postcolonialisms: An anthology of cultural theory and criticism* (Rutgers University Press 2005).

[18] Stephen Slemon, *De-scribing Empire: Post-colonialism and Textuality* (Routledge1994)16-17.

[19] Franz Fanon, *Black faces, White masks* (Trans. Charles Lam Markmann Grove 1967); Franz Fanon, *The Wretched of the Earth (*Grove Weidenfeld 1991).

[20] Kwame Nkrumah, *Neocolonialism: The Last Stage of Imperialism* (Panaf Books Ltd 1965) 10

[21] ibid

for Africa after the colonial state withdrew its European officers from Africa. Significantly for our discourse here, he saw other forms of neo-colonialism exerted using culture and education, trade through MNEs/monopolies, and the terms of trade promoted by the Bretton woods institutions. Because of the unwillingness of the Europeans to let go of the benefits accrued from colonisation, they still maintain unrelenting hold on their (ex)colonies and therefore, this term also covers this and all other forms of 'hidden' control.[22] Nkrumah in my view saw the performance nature of the 'saviour' interventionist/ international tribunals like the ICC because he argued that Hollywood had by then started to portray the other as 'savages' and the white soldiers/CIA type as saviour.[23]Significantly for this thesis, Nkrumah identified the ideological underbelly of the new international dispensation and political shenanigans including murders by Europeans with the connivance of their local agents. For his sins, Nkrumah was overthrown in what most agree was a CIA backed coup in 1966.[24]

According to Nkrumah, neo-colonialism may be beyond imperialism itself in terms of the dangers it poses to the subjugated as it is the pinnacle stage of the development of empire building as a process. This is because Nkurumah thought that at least when it came to imperialism, there was a clear set out, open and honest agenda of a colony and the coloniser, there was no mistaking the relationships and power structures, while in the era of neo-colonialism, the agenda remains hidden at least to the colonised, and truly relevant to my later discussion on why African states signed the Rome statute *enmasse* I add that the relationships are presented as equal, balanced. To Nkrumah, the current arrangement means "power without responsibility and exploitation without redress"[25] and crucial for our discourse, is his view that during this contemporary relationship, former colonies are heavily manipulated by their (ex)colonial masters sometimes without their knowledge. Nkurumah then thought that this deception means that the economic relationships between the former colonies and their masters continues to favour the latter because any financial transfers from the west to Africa bizarrely increases financial inequalities between the two. Research has shown for example that due to trade deficits, loan repayments and other illicit transfers, Africa is a net 'lender' to the west. For example, between 1980-2009, Africa was a net creditor to the world by the tune of US$1.4 trillion.[26]

Therefore, neo-colonialism is the process by which past colonial rulers and their allies endeavour to perpetuate and attain positions that allow them to control former colonies. Post-colonial theory engages with the analyses and understanding of the manner this is carried out. In simple terms, neo-

[22] Peter Childs and Patrick Williams, *An Introduction to Post-Colonial Theory* (*Harlow: Pearson Education* 1997).
[23] Kwame Nkurumah (note20) 246.
[24] Four More Ways the CIA has meddled in Africa, BBC 16th May 2016.
[25] Kwame Nkurumah, *NEO-COLONIALISM The Last Stage of Imperialism* (International Publishers 1966) ix.
[26]African Development Bank and Global Financial Integrity (May 2013), Illicit Financial Flows and the Problem of Net Resource Transfers from Africa: 1980-2009 available at http://www.gfintegrity.org/ accessed 09/02/21.

colonial behaviour could result from post-colonial ways of thinking– although they are not the same. In this regard, I explore where the previously described neo-colonial claims against the ICC stem from. The question this thesis ultimately engages with is this: are there any 'post-colonial reasons' for the feelings of discontent about the ICC? In other words, are the claims made by African leaders and authors regarding the ICC fuelled by neo-colonial behaviour of the international court? Before answering this question, it is important to understand what post-colonialism involves and to be able to identify possible post-colonial behaviour.

The first sign of post-colonial behaviour is that past colonial masters continue to portray their countries, states, cultures, and peoples as advanced, more contemporary, more refined than their counterparts in the global south.[27] *"Culture is understood to have been wielded by colonialist powers to denigrate the traditions of non-western cultures, and to celebrate the superiority of particular versions of western culture."*[28] Increasingly therefore, post-colonial theory views the European[29] citizen/mind as still colonised and hence, this colonised mind cannot fathom equality amongst cultures/peoples because the European still suffers from cultural 'brainwashing'.[30]Hence, for the European citizen and his/her/their state, a process of decontamination needs to commence by working *"through the embedded modes of reasoning, thinking, and evaluation that secrete assumptions about privilege, normality, and superiority"*.[31]

However, my standpoint aims at ending this neo-colonialism at the core of ICC and hence it belongs to decolonial theories although I prefer decoloniality as it includes praxis. Decoloniality according to Walter Mignolo follows, derives from, and responds to coloniality and the ongoing colonial process and condition.[32] It is a form of struggle and survival, an epistemic and existence-based response and practice.[33] This struggle aims to shatter the colonial matrix of power that is made of a combination of the rhetoric of modernity which involves ideas such as progress, development, and growth on one hand, and the logic of coloniality with its dimensions of poverty, misery, and inequality on the other.[34] To

[27] Clive Barnett, Postcolonialism: Space, textuality, and power in Stuart C Aitken and Gill Valentine (eds), *Approaches to Human Geography* (SAGE Publications 2009) 147.
[28] ibid

[29] European in this thesis should be taken in its widest meaning possible to include political, culture, social, economic, and epistemological connotations of the Westerner/Coloniser/White and the opposite of the term Black as defined earlier. Theorists however do argue that Europe and therefore the European is a product of colonialism as it emerged from the need to differentiate from the colonised. See Gurminder K Bhambra, Postcolonial and decolonial dialogues (2014) 17 (2) Postcolonial Studies 115-121.
[30] James D Sidaway, 'Postcolonial geographies: an exploratory essay' (2000)24 (4) Progress in Human Geography 591-612.
[31]Clive Barnett (note 27).
[32]Walter D. Mignolo and Catherine E. Walsh, On Decoloniality: Concepts, Analytics, Praxis (Duke University Press 2018) 17
[33] Ibid
[34] Gurminder K Bhambra, Postcolonial and decolonial dialogues (2014) 17 (2) Postcolonial Studies 115-121

break this matrix, the understanding of how modernity and coloniality emerged must be central to any discussion of contemporary global inequalities.[35]

In taking a decolonising pose in relation to ICC for example, my thesis challenges the hegemonic perspective which has the tendency to view everything in the global south in the negative. From its modernity and secularism to its democracy and even capitalism, the south is always seen to be deficient, not living up to the standards set by the West.[36] Because I ask that we do away with Eurocentric ICL in Africa, my work should therefore be seen as going beyond the mere rhetorical challenge to Eurocentricity as I explore in chapter two in relation to TWAIL, and more closer to Maldonado-Torres's 'decolonial turn' which he sees as a philosophical form which goes "*beyond the liberal and Enlightened emancipation of rationality, and beyond the more radical Euro-critiques that have failed to consistently challenge the legacies of Eurocentrism and white male heteronormativity.*"[37].

I take a multi/inter disciplinary approach in my research which means I take in places, a multifaceted perspective on topic(s) at hand and use several methods and tools while interacting with a topic. For example, I use a variety of devices such as music, art, and poetry to critique for example Rape as a war crime in chapter five. I chose to interrogate the discourse at hand this way because postcolonial theory itself has enabled, "a complex interdisciplinary dialogue in the humanities and through the incorporation of theories as antagonistic as Marxism and Post-culturalism".[38] Therefore, postcolonial theory is not a product of uniform discourse nor is it a unitary perspective and it may be better understood and explained to mean "multiplicity and heterogeneity".[39] In this multiplicity, my approach should be understood within the emerging post-colonial legal theory approaches in legal studies.[40] In this regard I critique the liberal doctrine's presentation of history as progressing in/through a simple, straight path that inevitably has the global south as still on path to catch up with the west. Secondly, in relation to international law, I interrogate the relationship between power and colonial knowledge production, and how the assumptions about the other have come to be (re)produced by institutions such as the ICC. Thirdly, I will interrogate the question of whether subjects of these liberal institutions for example the African citizen in relation to the ICC, possess their own agency including resistance in response to this coloniality.

---

[35] Gurminder K Bhambra, Postcolonial and decolonial dialogues (2014) 17 (2) Postcolonial Studies 115-121
[36] See in general *Aditya Nigam, Decolonizing theory: Thinking across traditions* (Bloomsbury Publishing 2020).
[37] Maldonado-Torres, Nelson Rafael Vizcaíno, Jasmine Wallace, and Jeong Eun Annabel We, "Decolonising philosophy" in Gurminder K. Bhambra, Dalia Gebrial and Kerem Nişancıoğlu(eds), Decolonising the University (Pluto Press 2018) 65
[38] Leela Gandhi, *Postcolonial theory: A critical introduction* (Columbia University Press 1998).3
[39] Antony Kwame Appiah, 'In my father's house: Africa in the philosophy of culture' (1994) 92 (2) Modern Philology 267.
[40] Alpana Roy, 'Postcolonial Theory and Law: A Critical Introduction' (2008) 29 Adel L Rev 315.

When one interrogates institutions such as the ICC as colonial entities, it becomes much clearer why as I detail in chapter six, African human rights regimes are not deemed as good enough or meeting 'international' standards. This is because societies are seen to be in transition towards a just and modern 'westernized' status and are *"sitting in the 'imaginary waiting room of history' before they can claim the right to be modern."*[41] This view ultimately caused the colonial enterprise and is used to justify the contemporary interventionist institutions such as the ICC and the wider 'right to intervene' regime.[42] Postcolonial scholarship challenges this idea of linear human progress, and disputes that the development of rule of law as a marker for this progress is such a neat and tidy project. This progress is seen here as one-sided imposition of a Eurocentric view on the world and is based on 'civilising' notions which have been exclusionist and now widely challenged as we see in this thesis by scholars from the global south. History as progress is fiction and 'law' is seen here as an instrument for maintaining unbalanced hierarchies of power and as a subjugating and civilizing tool of the western powers. It is this space that this research inhabits and contests the assumptions of the Eurocentric ICC as a colonial enterprise meant to perpetuate the commodification and the oppression of the black body. As already indicated, literature showed that I am not alone in this endeavour to explore the Eurocentricity of ICL. In the section below, I explore some of the scholars who engage specifically with the idea(s) of ICL being a continuation of the colonial. We also see the emerging urgency to reshape international law and to undermine this suggested coloniality.

2(iii) POST COLONIAL ICL AUTHORSHIP?

The aim of this section is to explore how other scholars have used the post-colonial/decolonising approaches in interrogating ICL before and to what effect. How has the so-called TWAIL explored and dealt with the Eurocentric ICL hegemony? The emerging body of literature dealing with International Law as a continuation of the colonial is mostly though not exclusively from the so-called Third World Approaches to International Law (hereafter referred as TWAIL) scholars. I say so-called because I protest at the categorisation the same way I have always detested the categorisation of music from non-European artists as 'world music'. These are terms which are used to 'other' the discourses on law/music and to make them seem outside of the mainstream- not part of the canon. For the authors who accept this term to describe their work, I argue there is a contradiction in terms for them as legal philosophers to seek a non-colonial legal order and yet accept a hierarchical demarcation that

[41] Kwame Appiah (note 39).
[42] On right to intervene and its colonial/empire connotations see Mark Duffield and Vernon Hewitt (eds), *Empire, development & colonialism: the past in the present* (Boydell & Brewer Ltd 2013).

categorise their work as 'other'. Despite my protestations to the name, TWAIL scholars are now widely accepted as 'the' alternative voice in international law.[43]

Makau Mutua is a prominent TWAIL thinker who for example sees TWAIL as old and yet, new. He argues that TWAIL has various core claims and foundations. To begin with, Mutua defines TWAIL as a collection of school of thought(s) and action(s) by southern academics, policymakers, statesmen, organizations, and states who rally around exposing and eliminating the normative, structural, and institutional subordination of the south by the European West.[44] Secondly Mutua says that TWAIL seeks to bring about intellectual and structural conditions that will herald a new form of international law. TWAIL, according to Mutua therefore is "*against white supremacy or any other racial hierarchies and opposes all hegemonic doctrines and practices that foster exploitation and the dehumanization of Third World cultures, communities, and philosophies*."[45]While I support this stand, one finds many 'Eurocentric' tendencies in Mutua's musing because while expounding anti-imperialist thoughts, he simultaneously expresses a 'saviour mentality' because he seems to suggest that the TWAIL elite have a duty to help 'human development' though transforming 'third world' cultures, philosophies, and cultures.[46]

Therefore, Mutua argues that TWAIL is an old idea which has now been given a new momentum by current international realities.[47] Accordingly, TWAIL seeks a genuinely universal framework for International law and rejects the obvious enlightenment project inherent in western liberalism that underpins International law.[48] The contradictions contained in current hegemony are exposed by TWAIL to be unsustainable as the imbalances of power are exposed and the racist hierarchies economic and otherwise with non-Europeans at the bottom challenged.[49] The prophesied equality of states is also challenged as a lie and international human rights deemed an imperial project.[50] There is however in my view, an inherent contradiction in Mutua's position as he seems to accept that there is a hierarchy of scholarship and therefore epistemologies with a group type cast as 'third' and therefore in that logic his group must constantly fight for legitimacy. This acceptance contradicts the ideal for eradication of racial hierarchy as exposed by Mutua and other 'TWAIL' scholars to be explored below.

---

[43] Andrea Bianchi, *International Law Theories; An Inquiry into different ways of thinking* (Oxford University Press 2016) 208; Makau Mutua and Antony Anghie, "What is TWAIL?" In Proceedings of the Annual Meeting (2000) American Society of International Law 31-40.

[44]Makau Mutua, Critical Race Theory and International Law: The View of an Insider-Outsider (2000) 45 Vill. L. Rev 841.

[45] Ibid 852

[46] Ibid

[47] Ibid

[48] ibid

[49] ibid

[50] Ibid

The neat genealogy presented by scholars like Bianchi of tracing the development of TWAIL from the 1950's 'decolonisation' to the current cohort of scholars is welcome but risks not acknowledging that current southern scholars continue/build on those early resistance thinkers. As such one cannot really talk of phases but a continuum. I however find Bianchi's use of TWAIL I and TWAIL II useful only in the sense that it differentiates historical periods when each cohort has operated with the technologies available to them at the time. According to Bianchi, the fathers of TWAIL had state sovereignty and self-determination at the core of their thinking. However, this came with the unconditional acceptance of the state-centred system. The state becomes the political form of organisation around which international law revolves. This wave of TWAIL scholars is popularly known as TWAIL I. Bianchi then proceeds to state that a second wave of TWAIL (II) scholars arose from the 1990's with the new critical insights of the hierarchical nature of international law. Importantly this new TWAIL generation started interrogating the fact that political independence was not enough and that newly independent states still find themselves economically tied to their erstwhile colonisers in a manner that they cannot disentangle from. Critically also this generation starts to look at International Economic Law as a continuation of this domination and western based multinationals start to be the long arm of states that could be used to exercise economic and political control over newly independent states. [51]

Apart from this tracing of neo-colonialism, other scholars like Luis Eslava and Sundhya Pahuja say that TWAIL rather than being a method, is a political 'coming together' to strategically engage with international law by those with common agendas.[52] I view Pahuja and Eslava as looking at TWAIL as a 'pushback' strategy akin to my 'standpoint' in this thesis, which involves TWAIL engaging with International law by aligning with the *homo sacer* of this law and articulating the need for reforms (not revolution) to force international law (unsuccessfully) to address the needs of those excluded by this same law.[53] In this sense TWAIL should be seen as directly opposed to fundamental injustices propagated by International law rules and practices. There is an acceptance in this of that TWAIL scholars have a set of concerns that need to be heard. These concerns make TWAIL scholars a group *''solidly united by a shared ethical commitment to the intellectual and practical struggle to expose, reform, or even retrench those features of the international legal system that help create or maintain the generally unequal, unfair, or unjust global order''*.[54]

[51] Mohammed Bedjaoui, *Towards a new international Economic Order* (Holmes & Meier Publishers 1979)36.
[52] Luis Eslava and Sundhya Pahuja, 'Between Resistance and Reform: TWAIL and the universality of International Law' (2011)3 Trade, Law & Development 103-104.
[53] ibid
[54] Obiora Chinedu Okafor, Newness, imperialism, and international legal Reform in Our Time; A TWAIL perspective' (2005)43 Osgoode Hall Law Journal 171, 174-5.

I think categorisations like TWAIL are also meant to 'shelf' authorship both for commercial/marketing purposes i.e to make their material sell easily but also denigrate them at the same time. And so, where do my views fit in in this hierarchy of scholarship? I detect that the mostly white ICL hegemony views authors like me with suspicion, as not qualified enough to be part of the canon and hence the attempt to categorise us as exotic/other. However, if my views must be contained in a box/shelf, it should be a shelf that finds a place for activism in legal scholarship as many southern authors do because they see the intellectual engagement with International legal hegemony as a struggle towards equality of thought.[55] Walter Mignolo calls this approach epistemic disobedience which I find more fitting as it resonates more with the resistance/revolution approach I prefer rather than 'reform' suggested by many TWAIL scholars.[56] A critique of the Eurocentric character of international law as represented by western scholars is at the centre of TWAIL arguments but also important is to debunk progress narrative in the discipline with the focus on enquiries to foreground the uninterrupted hegemonic power within international law aimed at subjugating the third world. The domination of others by European countries through colonisation delinks international law from universality and objectivity.[57]

In search for the solution to the dilemma of neo-colonialism, TWAIL scholars argue that international law requires reform to compensate for the unequal treatment of third world countries by the international legal order. Some like Mohammed Bedjaoui[58] call for preferential treatments especially in international trade while earlier thinkers like Nkrumah[59] and Fanon[60] advocated for the total independence of ex-colonised states and opposed imposition of western laws in their countries. This request for preferential treatment in international law exposes in my view the conflicted attitudes towards international law portrayed by TWAIL scholars because international law is seen as partly to blame for having developed rules that are inconsiderate of the third world, and that have been used to exploit both its people and its resources. At the same time, international law principles, such as territorial sovereignty and non- intervention in the domestic affairs of other states, are invariably invoked as a shield any abuse and interference from Western states.[61] However, the southern states claim of 'equality' amongst the community of nations is mismatched by their calls for 'equalling'

[55]See for example Walter D Mignolo, Geopolitics of sensing and knowing: On (de) coloniality, border thinking, and epistemic disobedience (2013) 1 (1) Confero 129-150.
[56]Walter D.Mignolo, Epistemic disobedience, independent thought and decolonial freedom (2009) 26 (6-7) Theory, culture & society 159-181.
[57] Andrea Bianchi, *International Law Theories; An Inquiry into different ways of thinking* (Oxford University Press 2016) 208.
[58] Mohammed Bedjaoui, *Towards a new international Economic Order* (note 51).
[59]Kwame Nkrumah, *Neocolonialism: The Last Stage of Imperialism* (Panaf Books Ltd 1965)
[60]Franz Fanon, *The Wretched of the Earth* (Grove Weidenfeld 1991).
[61] George Abi-Saab, 'The newly independent states and the scope of domestic jurisdiction' (1960) 54 ASIL Proceedings 84.

policies such as preferential treatment as regards trade, development, and environmental protection.[62]

I see this argument of 'equal' states as problematic because it is an argument that is anti-restitution. If any form of compensation is assured in relation to the colonial past, African states cannot be on equal footing with their ex-colonisers at least in 'legal' terms while negotiating restitutions although they are 'formally' equal as states. This need for preferential treatment has been criticised by Bianchi as an indirect acknowledgement of the backwardness or inferiority of the 'third' world, which has perpetuated the colonial logic of subjection and dependence on Western states.[63] To admit that help and preferential treatment are needed is tantamount to conceding that there is no equality, and that there can be no parity unless the difference is acknowledged and made up for.[64] Bianchi misses the point on reasons for restitution because we ask for restitution, not to become/develop (to equal white people) but for them to at least acknowledge the benefits accrued to them through slavery and colonialism and to do this by repaying some of the wealth and resources stolen (and continue to be stolen) from Africa. I however acknowledge his point on lack of equality as valid. The pro 'development' TWAIL scholars throughout the 1980's and 1990's saw the transformative power of international law and their mainstay was that international law can be reformed to meet third world needs as the prevailing narrative is one of linear progress.[65] To catch up with the west is seen by this school of thought as the aspiration of the third world.[66] Any impediments to development must be removed. International law is seen as containing an inherent capacity to change as it suffices to modify the content of the law for the desired change to materialise over time.[67]

TWAIL is also seen as engaging at this phase of its development with changing international law making processes as they campaigned for soft law and on norm-creating character of certain resolutions causing a shift from the traditional divide between legally binding and non-legally binding norms to a relative vision of normativity that would later open the way for the consolidation of soft law.[68] Through the UN General Assembly, TWAIL also started to question the fairness of the UN system and its rules as well as the lack of neutrality in International law. TWAIL moves away from the official discourse and traditional approaches that tend to separate law and morality.[69] Later on, the

[62] ibid
[63] Andrea Bianchi (note 57) 213
[64] ibid
[65] Gilbert Rist, *The history of development; From Western Origins to Global Faith* (Zedbooks 1997)147.
[66] ibid
[67] Mohammed Bedjaoui, *Towards a new international Economic Order* (note 51) 63
[68] Richard Baxter, 'International Law in her infinite Variety' (1980)29 International & Comparative Law Quarterly 549 and Christine Chinkin, 'The challenge of soft Law: Development and change in International Law' (1989) 38 International & Comparative Law Quarterly 850.
[69] Dianne Otto, 'Subalternity and International Law: The problems of the Global community and the incommensurability of Difference' (1996)5 Social & Legal Studies 337,346.

hegemonic tendencies of western states are exposed with the emphasising of the 'otherness' of third world and the fact that international law is made of a plurality and a variety of cultures whose ontology may profoundly differ. Contemporary/current/modern TWAIL is a break away from the traditional view that international law has universal values that are valid across the board for all peoples and countries of the world. Current TWAIL scholars like for example Makau Mutua as explored above, see international law and colonialism as mutually constitutive, given that the latter has been justified and legitimised by the international legal system. Unlike earlier TWAIL scholars like Mohammed Bedjaoui who also explored above but were benevolent towards international law and occasionally critical, current TWAIL sees the global south as excluded from the international meaning of 'self' that is blatantly Eurocentric and geared towards exclusion of 'others'.[70]Modern day TWAIL sees the international legal system's claim to universality as a product of a hegemonic design, systematically pursued and cynically fostered by the Western world.[71]

Bianchi indicates that in terms of analytical tools, TWAIL use dialectics, dyads, or opposites which lends their scholarship a special flavour and enhanced rhetorical efficacy. The south as opposed to the north, both literally and metaphorically, the coloniser as opposed to the colonised, subjugation to domination, the centre to the periphery and particular to universal. Hence the alleged universality of international law is a myth that deflects attention from the realities of subaltern peoples, whose condition is met with indifference by the international legal system. The blatant lack of justice and the instrumental use of law perpetuate current power structures and permit them to thrive. In a manner that is reminiscent to other approaches to international law, TWAIL often uses dialectics to buttress its critical discourse about international law.[72]

As if he expected otherwise, Bianchi notes that there is also a focus on intellectual rigor although this leads to the criticism that a new form of intellectual elitism seems to emerge, in which the conversation often becomes highly sophisticated and occasionally too cryptic to follow for the unskilled reader.[73] The TWAIL II scholar is seen to appreciate the importance of knowledge production in the field of international law, and how narratives are formed and strategically used.[74] There is also more attention given to the question of who is in charge of relevant decision-making processes and who gets to decide, not merely in terms of politically relevant decisions taken at international level, but also in relation to the determination of which forms of scholarships are regarded as authoritative.

[70] For the wider discussion on the development of International law and Imperialism, see here Antony Anghie, *Imperialism, Sovereignty, and the Making of International Law* (Cambridge University Press 2005).
[71]ibid
[72] Andrea Bianchi, *International Law Theories; An Inquiry into different ways of thinking* (note 57) 209.
[73] Ibid 216
[74] ibid

Power and authority stand out as central objects of inquiry.[75] Yet another sensibility is the use of history and historical methodology. By looking at a historically constructed past, with a view to deconstructing its mystifications, and by taking up genealogical inquiries to highlight the contingency of the present,[76] TWAIL II scholars are challenging the conventional wisdom of more traditional investigations into the history of international law, which has been primarily geared towards showing the ineluctability of the present and to drawing legitimacy from the past in justifying current choices of forms of international organisation.[77]

TWAIL literature shows that this movement is frequently evolving and encompassing new ideological spaces because in their critique of the Eurocentric Universalism, the current crop of TWAIL scholars including this author are moving from the traditional 'third world' focus to draw attention to the 'have-nots' and the disposed of the entire world, and those living in the peripheries and margins of otherwise affluent societies, be they migrant workers, minorities, or indigenous peoples.[78] What matters most is to unveil patterns of dominance and oppression, conditions of subalternity and subjugation.[79]This then leads to a marked difference between TWAIL I and TWAIL II scholars, because the current crop tends to view law as a process that is deeply embedded in society. The eminently political character of law is not denied, but rather directly acknowledged and dealt with.[80] They are aware of the primacy of the political sphere, and they tend to give priority to the political dimension over the economic aspects of development as earlier TWAIL scholars did.[81]

Despite the validity of arguments by Bianchi, there are risks with attempting to deal with history and development of scholarship neatly and chronologically as Bianchi does. The difficulty with Bianchi (who arguably is not a TWAIL scholar but is someone who has written on TWAIL), Mutua and other 'TWAIL' scholars discussed in this section is that they appear to accept the premise that Africans and other colonised peoples began their protest against European enslavement in the 1950's and concentrate only on the 'written' works by southern thinkers ignoring a long history of 'oral' traditions particularly when oral traditions are/were the 'containers' of Africa's organic (traditional) laws.[82] This neat arrangement of history not only provides an escape for crimes committed by colonisers but also does not celebrate victories against colonialism/enslavement before this period because they for

[75] ibid
[76] Partha Chatterjee, *The Black Hole of Empire: History of Global Practice of Power* (Princeton University Press 2012).
[77] ibid
[78] Dianne Otto, 'Subalternity and International Law: The problems of the Global community and the incommensurability of Difference' (1996)5 Social & Legal studies 337,346.
[79]ibid
[80] Andrea Bianchi (note 57) 217
[81] ibid
[82]Njabulo B Khumalo, From oral traditions to written records: the loss of African entitlement to self-rule and wealth (2019) 7 (1) Oral History Journal of South Africa1-13; Ida Nursoo, Indigenous law, colonial injustice and the jurisprudence of hybridity (2018) 50 (1)The Journal of Legal Pluralism and Unofficial Law 56-70.

example ignore the Maroons in the Caribbean and the Mississippi delta as well as the slaves' revolution in Haiti.[83]

2(iv) FUCK/EMPIRE

"… how the BRITISH empire had sunk its claws deeper into the land/had lined its borders with blood/had formed Nigeria/into a factory/to further steal from its people/but said nothing/for the crown had officers/posted/watching/He waited for the wise ones / at the old clearing / who whispered about empires / as dusk took the sky / that such is their destiny / to crumble and fall / and even their powerful enemies / time would consume them all"[84]

In this section, I narrow the above discourse(s) to International Criminal Law and explore how TWAIL scholars are increasingly viewing law as empire. This is to mean law itself is used to dominate others but also that law becomes a 'space' that can be claimed/colonised.[85] It also means that it can therefore be instrumentalised to demarcate/define us vs them in the process of dominating others.[86] Looking at law as empire begins from the premise that international law was entirely the deliberate product of a Eurocentric perspective that was handed over to other peoples and entities outside Europe, when the latter came into contact with the European civilization.[87] Although Verzijl is to be criticised for propagating the myth of western nations civilising influence or the white man's burden narrative, his comments nonetheless depict the true origins of International Law. However, other scholars sought to show the contribution of non-European countries to the development of International Law and took issue with the apparent ignorance of some strands of Western scholarship that simply ignored the culture, attitudes, and history of Asian and African countries.[88]

Antony Anghie demonstrates how since its inception, international law has been subservient to a logic of imperialism and hegemony by European countries first, and later by the Western world more generally.[89] Anghie unveils the imperialist tendency of early international law scholarship. He argues

---

[83] Although Emily Haslam in *The Slave Trade, Abolition and the Long History of International Criminal Law: The Recaptive and the Victim* (Routledge 2019) has attempted to detail the foundation of current International Law from the abolitionist era, others have gone even deeper and detailed how the Maroons manoeuvred their freedoms in an age of slavery. See for example Charlton W. Yingling, The Maroons of Santo Domingo in the Age of Revolutions: Adaptation and Evasion 1783–1800 (2015) 79 (1) History Workshop Journal 25–51.

[84] Inua Ellams, Fuck/Empire in *The Actual* (Penned in the Margins 2020) 79.

[85] Jose E Alvarez, Contemporary International Law: An Empire of Law or the Law of Empire (2009) 24 Am U Int'l L Rev 811.

[86] Ibid, see also Jean L Cohen, Whose sovereignty? Empire versus international law (2004) 18 (3) Ethics & International Affairs 1-24; Jean Allain, Orientalism and International Law: The Middle East as the Underclass of the International Legal Order (2004) 17 LJIL 391.

[87] Jan Hendrik Willem Verzijl, *International Law in Historical Perspective* (Sijthoff 1968) 435-6.

[88] Elias Taslim Olawale, and Richard Akinjide (eds), *Africa and the development of international law* (Martinus Nijhoff publishers 1988); and Ram Prakash Anand, *Origin and Development of the Law of the Sea* (Nijthoff 1983).

[89] Antony Angie, *Imperialism, Sovereignty, and the Making of International Law* (Cambridge University Press 2005) 1-12

it is by constructing the category of uncivilised peoples in need of trustees, as if they were children in need of a guardian, that the Spanish were entitled to exert their *dominium.*[90] If the 'Indians' were to react, the Spanish would then be justified to use force in self-defence. Violence is then presented as either protective, in the form of humanitarian intervention, or reactive, as legitimate self-defence against the use of force by the others. These narratives are powerful and would soon quickly and pervasively inform international law doctrines and principles in the early stages of the formation of the discipline. The apparent benevolent character of the inclusion of the 'Indians' within the order of European rationality is but a violent assertion of control to transform the 'Indians' and have them behave and look like the rest of the civilized world. The International legal scholarship of the time was as conflicted as it is today in relation to equality of 'races' as earlier anti- Spanish conquest scholars advocated for enslavement of the African instead of the indigenous populations. [91]

In line with this, Anghie further argues the doctrine of positivism with its main pillar as 'sovereignty' has contributed to the further differentiation between civilised countries and uncivilised ones by legitimising the conquest of *terrae nullius* inhabited by uncivilised peoples, and by making sovereignty and government the ultimate test of civilisation. The idea that non-western people were 'lacking' became the predominant perception, and the cultural default setting in relating to them which led to European Law becoming the singular 'universal' law.[92] It is in this sphere where this thesis becomes important in the search of a different narrative of the 'universal'. The hypothesis supported by the wide-ranging literature reviewed being that there are different sources of the universal rather the prevailing hegemony of the Eurocentric Law. In the proposed new realm, Africa becomes the author of truly global norms used to litigate disputes in the continent and shared with the world. In my view, this will avoid situations as exemplified by Kenyan cases at the ICC where we witnessed a battle of will between a local elite and their international counterparts where the black body becomes a currency for both sides.

Eurocentric law becoming the hegemony despite southern states becoming 'independent' and law itself becoming 'the' empire has happened with the connivance of the United Nations because the prevailing UN based international system of legal administrative control is aimed at producing global outcomes essentially designed by the west.[93] The existing ICL should be seen as the extension of Michel Foucault's 'governmentality' which is the use of a complex form of power over the population

[90] Ibid 13-31

[91] One of the earliest Spanish anti-imperialist Las Casas, advocated for the end of enslaving Indigenous South Americans by importing African slaves instead. See Armando Lampe, "Las Casas and African Slavery in the Caribbean: a Third Conversion." In David Thomas Orique and Rady Roldán-Figueroa (eds), *Bartolomé de las Casas, O.P.: History, Philosophy, and Theology in the Age of European Expansion* (Brill 2018) 421-436.

[92] Antony Angie (note 89) 32-114.

[93] Makau Mutua, Critical Race Theory and International Law: The View of an Insider-Outsider (2000) 45 Vill. L. Rev. 841.

through the use of techniques of measurement, on whose alleged neutrality and objectivity rational institutions and representative systems of government could be built.[94] This use of UN sanctioned power by institutions like ICC reinforce the mechanisms of control and management on non-western societies. By design, self-government and statehood later achieved through the UN system was the product of techniques of management and control developed by the west. Like Derrida's 'mystical foundation of authority'[95] sovereignty was bestowed on newly independent states in a way which the violence of the foundations and the maintenance of Law is justified and silenced retrospectively. The nation state paradigm was enforced on a myriad of different communities in the name of civilisation as understood and practised by the West. Inclusion and integration came at the price of the renunciation of difference.[96] Assimilation took place in a way which 'third' world countries would still regard themselves as 'lacking' even if the formal requisites of statehood had been obtained. Anghie argues that a 'dynamic of difference' reveals the logic that subaltern entity always regards itself as needing to remedy a situation of backwardness and underdevelopment, or to bridge a 'gap' that the very dichotomy between civilised and uncivilised or developed and undeveloped, has created.[97] Pahuja offers a similar account by describing the encounter between rival jurisdictions (European versus the other) and the subsequent displacement of rival laws via the so-called universalisation of international law.[98] This universalisation is accelerated by the state becoming the centre of governance after which, economic growth through the technologies of gross domestic product become the instrument by which promises of equality would be made to everyone. From this perspective, development proceeds to re-characterise rival jurisdictions as undeveloped, and the nation-state 'as the ultimate container of social relations.'[99]

These arguments show the uncomfortable truth that imperialism lives on and that colonialism is inherent in International Law. Indeed, the two are mutually constitutive. International Law has always been hegemonic; one of the failures of the 'third' world has been to fight within the system and refuse a more radical critique, helping to 'further entrench European hegemony.'[100] And therefore, the end of 'formal' colonisation did not mean a rupture with the past as new and different forms of colonialism have simply replaced the formal bonds of colonial rule by the West. The mere fact of the imposition

---

[94] Michel Foucault, *Security, Territory, Population: lectures at the College de France 1977*-1978 (Pelgrave Macmillan 2007) 108.

[95] Jacques Derrida, Force of Law: The Mystical Foundation of Authority (1990) 11Cardozo Law Review 919.

[96] Sundhya Pahuja, *Decolonising International Law: Development., Economic Growth and the politics of universality* (CUP 2013)5-6.

[97] Antony Angie (note 89) 4.

[98] Sundhya Pahuja, Laws of Encounter: A Jurisdictional Account of International Law (2013)1 London Review of International Law 63.

[99] Sundhya Pahuja (note 96) 80.

[100] Dianne Otto, 'Subalternity and International Law: The problems of the Global community and the incommensurability of Difference' (1996)5 Social & Legal Studies 354.

of statehood and its attributes as the normal form of political organisation, and the education of the people 'to understand community in terms of nationhood', annihilates difference, and brings about a process of normalization, intended to spread a western political and institutional model throughout the globe.[101] Statehood then forms the basis of interaction between ex-colonies and former colonisers and then constitute the pillars around which the international legal system revolves which leads others to conclude that even the notion of responsibility to protect, structured as it is along the lines of sovereign power and the failure to exercise it, reveals a patronising and paternalistic attitude held by those who have authority and power towards those who are in need of protection.[102]

As noted earlier, the very notion of development comes to mould perceptions of inadequacy and subalternity against the linear progress narrative that characterises the prevailing approach to development as a way to earn a place in the club of civilised nations.[103] The vocabulary might have changed but the substance of the problem has remained the same. Economic growth and development are seen as benchmarks against which the state's standing is assessed. This becomes the new means of universalising international law in the image of the west, under the guise of parameters perceived to be 'true', 'historically destined' and/or 'technical'.[104] I discuss the wider 'development' movement as it relates to the ICC vs Africa debate in chapter three, but it is noteworthy that the African Charter on Human and Peoples' rights[105] envisages a different form of development than this western view, the African Charter envisaged a holistic view which takes into account African people's distinct identities and must include social justice.[106] For example, in a ruling which was later replicated in the Sustainable Development rhetoric, the African Commission on Human and Peoples' Rights found in the *Endorois*[107] decision that the Kenyan government had violated the Endorois' rights to religious practice, to property, to culture, to the free disposition of natural resources, and to development, under the African Charter (Articles 8, 14, 17, 21 and 22, respectively) as well as the right to development under the U.N. Declaration on the Right to Development.[108]

Conditionality policies by international monetary institutions and other international organisations ensure that the alleged universal standards of political and economic liberalism are respected and that

---

[101] Sundhya Pahuja (note 98) 94.
[102] Anne Orford, *International Authority and Responsibility to Protect* (CUP 2011).
[103] Sundhya Pahuja, *Decolonising International Law* (note 96) 39
[104] ibid
[105] African Charter on Human and Peoples' Rights (Banjul Charter) adopted June 27th 1981, OAU Doc. CAB/LEG/67/3 rev. 5, 21 I.L.M. 58 (1982), entered into force 21st Oct 1986.
[106] Justice C Nwobike, "The African Commission on Human and Peoples' Rights and the demystification of second and third generation rights under the African Charter: *Social and Economic Rights Action Centre (SERAC) and the Centre for Economic and Social Rights (CESR) v. Nigeria*" (2005) 1.2 African journal of legal studies 129-146.
[107] *Centre for Minority Rights Development (Kenya) and Minority Rights Group International on behalf of Endorois Welfare Council v. Kenya, 276/2003*.
[108] ibid

no one tampers with the expectations of so-called' international community'.[109] Thus the current crop of TWAIL scholars view formal decolonisation as not necessarily a rupture but simply a configuration of a logic of dominance. The vocabulary of hierarchy and difference shifts from race, or nature to a League of Nations/United Nations mandated formal colonial control to the current form of 'development' led hierarchy and control through neo-liberalism with international bodies becoming the new guardians of colonial control. Global governance and its dependence on international bodies/expertise is reminiscent of Foucault's notion of biopower as a model of modern governance.[110]

In a new system of global colonial governance, power is no longer exclusively territorial, but rather operates through sophisticated narratives of economic and technological development. Even the 'newness' of terrorism is capable of being turned into an instrument of western hegemony. Hegemony becomes new colonialism. According to Rajagopal, hegemony is an active process involving the production, reproduction, and the mobilisation of popular consent, which can be constructed by any "dominant group" that takes hold of it and uses it.[111] This legacy of dependence ensures that, *"the past remains the present, albeit in a different form, and the historical relationship with Empire continues to inform the way in which the relationships of dominance and subordination, inclusion and exclusion are played out in the contemporary period"*.[112] Pahuja describes how the process of decolonisation *"is not a moment of either/or, but rather a moment of both/and. That is, International Law was neither still imperial nor newly liberatory-and yet it was both."*[113]Like the old wine in new bottle(s) this new order is rich with the inheritance of old, clothing ancient power dynamics with the 'universality' of law and its associated institutions.[114] This realisation leaves the TWAIL scholars with the conundrum of how to effectively advance claims of social justice, ensure respect of cultural and political difference, and ultimately, design and bring about a more equitable international legal order.

Thus TWAIL has to interreact in a methodical manner with the International law establishment in order to advocate for the interests of those suffering the transformative violence of neo-liberalism distilled down to the grassroots by institutions such as the IMF, World bank and the ICC.[115] TWAIL must emancipate itself from the 'desire to save the world' which is a continuation of the 'benevolence of Empire.'[116] There is need to leave the Eurocentric nature of International law behind and associated critiques, while pushing this tradition to open up and meet other traditions by fully recognising 'the

[109] Andrea Bianchi, *International Law Theories; An Inquiry into different ways of thinking* (note57) 222.
[110] Michel Foucault, *History of Sexuality, Volume 1 An Introduction* (Vintage 1990) 140.
[111] Balakrishnan Rajagopal, *International Law from Below: Development, Social Movements, and the Third World Resistance* (CUP2003) 47,18.
[112]Ratna Kapur, *Erotic Justice; Law and the New Politics of Postcolonialism* (Glass House Press 2005) 22.
[113] Sundhya Pahuja, *Decolonising International Law* (note 96) 25.
[114] Ibid
[115] Ibid 8 (Pahuja does not name the institutions, but I name some).
[116] Sundhya Pahuja, *Laws of Encounter* (note 98) 96.

dignity of the laws of other peoples' are among the most compelling challenges for TWAIL scholars.[117] There is a need to rethink how to reinterpret the strategies of resistance and agency of the poor, while not hiding away from engaging with the politics inherent in international law.

Critically, it is not just TWAIL scholars who see imperialism in International Law. Fredrick Cowell for example argues that the Rome statute is inherently imperialist, as it is…*"predicated on the domination of weaker states and the diminution of their sovereign decision-making capacities. In this light, certain provisions within the ICC Statute can be read as inherently imperialist in that they envisage a legal relationship with states predicated on an ongoing sovereign dominance of the organization over the state."*[118] In addition, the aspirations of the statute would also be founded on inherent imperialism if we consider what the Rome statute as a *"legal instrument wants the world to look like, not in what way it shapes the world. Those who hold that the anti-imperialist criticism of the ICC is largely political focus too much on the contingent application and operation of the law, forgetting to critically interrogate the world imagined by that law."*[119] In an argument that echoes the overall discourse in this thesis, Cowell argues that Article 17 on complementarity for example envisages perpetual weak and underdeveloped states.[120] In addition, he argues that Article 13 which gives the UN Security Council the power to refer cases to the Prosecutor is a form of legal imperialism.[121]Given the political nature of international law, perhaps the more concerning is Article 15 which gives the prosecutor a *proprio motu* (i.e. of its own initiative) power to initiate proceedings without referrals from member states or security council.[122] Because the prosecutor is given unlimited powers to define what constitutes 'the most serious of crimes' it leads to improvisation leading to for example new legal doctrines like 'continuing crimes' as seen *in the Situation in the Cote' d'Ivoire*[123] where the Pre-Trial Chamber allowed the Prosecutor to bring charges that went beyond the facts contained in the original referral.[124] Fredrick Cowell like myself goes into specific areas where the Rome Statute/ICC duplicates the colonial. By envisaging Africa as a place of perpetual weak states, one wonders whether the UN system is complacent in maintaining this status quo, to legitimise institutions like ICC and other UN related agencies. As I will explore later in chapters three, four and five, these weak states translate into a ready market for the international interventionist industry leading me to hypothesis the emergence of neo- slavery. By neo-slavery I mean the practises through which the black body,

[117] Ibid 97
[118] Fredrick Cowell, Inherent Imperialism: Understanding the Legal Roots of Anti-imperialist Criticism of the International Criminal Court (2017) 15 JICJ 667-687.
[119] ibid
[120] ibid
[121] ibid
[122] ibid
[123] *Decision Pursuant to Article 15 of the Rome Statute on the Authorisation of an Investigation into the Situation in the Republic of Côte d'Ivoire ICC-02/11-14, 3 October 2011, §178-179.*
[124] ibid

represented here by Africa, is used as a unit for capital/monetary gain. My claim is that International Criminal Law uses the African body primarily as a measurement(s) unit of its necessity/success. Secondly, this ICL is itself an industry contained within a wider interventionist/development/NGO/UN ecosystem. To survive, this ecosystem feeds on the misery of the black body. I explore this in depth in chapter five as it relates to Rape as a war crime.

2(v) TWAIL AND CRITICAL RACE THEORY

In fidelity to my standpoint, I link the post-colonial, TWAIL and CRT approaches not only to explore what other authors have argued but also to show the possibilities inherent in the alliances of these liberating perspectives. This is because TWAIL scholars like Mutua have seen the importance of the synergies between CRT and TWAIL in decolonising international Law. Mutua for example indicates that CRT must work hand in hand with TWAIL because it challenges in a substantial manner systems which allow subjugation, and it focuses on ensuring actual delivery of social justice.[125] Critical for my discourse in this thesis is the idea that CRT and TWAIL scholars should work together, share ideas, and learn from each other's perspective. In this respect I not only use a CRT standpoint but draw on inspirations from various decolonising approaches especially in chapter six where I look at alternatives to Eurocentrism. Unlike Mutua, I see no difference between CRT and TWAIL, but I agree that since the 'subterranean' issues CRT scholars deal with are global in nature, they should take an international pose to show they also engage fully with this global intersectionality.[126] The cooperation between TWAIL and CRT is not a new phenomenon and therefore Mutua and others should look back to the 1960's for clear examples of these interconnectivities.[127] The power of CRT Mutua notes, is that it has created a useful theoretical methodology in studying the struggles of other subordinated groups such as the LGBTQ+ who have successfully used this approach in their campaigns for social justice.[128] Multidimensionality and intersectionality are for example two core innovations by CRT which should be used widely to debunk essentialist constructions. In chapter three and five for example I reject the ICL's characterisation of African women as victims and celebrate their role in decolonisation struggles. This is because as Mutua suggests using CRT as an approach offers room for a deeper and nuanced exploration of the use of 'identities as social and legal phenomena'.[129] This is done by helping to

[125] Makau Mutua, Critical Race Theory and International Law: The View of an Insider-Outsider (2000) 45 Vill L Rev 841.
[126] ibid
[127] See for example Ruth Reitan, Cuba, the black panther party and the US black movement in the 1960s (1999) 21 (2) Issues of security, New Political Science 217-230.
[128] Makau Mutua, Critical Race Theory and International Law: The View of an Insider-Outsider (2000) 45 Vill L Rev 841.
[129] ibid

deconstruct the many levels of subjugation and help in building emerging multidimensional resistance sites.[130]

This alliance is potent in countering the Eurocentric International law sold as "universal," even though according to Mutua, its European and Christian origins are not contested. [131] Diametrically opposed to this oppression is CRT, which speaks to resistance and liberation, contrary to international law which is used as technology to conquer and dominate. [132] International law cannot be universal, whether it claims it or not, because the birth and infancy stages of international law took place during the Age of the Empire, when Europe colonised most non-European peoples.[133] Empire/colonialism and contemporary neo-liberalism forced 'universalism' down the throats of 'southern' people and their emerging states mainly through international institutions of global governance. It is impossible to divorce racism/white supremacy from this Eurocentric authorship of international law because the last five centuries have been a period of the imbedding of this 'universality' of an international legal order whose sole purpose is to maintain European and American hegemony as opposed to its claimed pursuit of equalities.[134]

The ICC over enthusiasm in Africa typifies this imperialism and represents a subtly biased view of what is wrong in the world i.e., what most threatens the international society. As I view it, the threat to international society according to the Eurocentric hegemony, is not the rampant ne oliberalism and ever-increasing inequalities but 'tribal conflicts' in Africa. Once these are resolved presumably via the ICC, neoliberal nirvana is/will be attained. However, as we shall see in chapter three in relation to development, this nirvana is never strictly defined, and like a mirage disappears when approached. At the same time, there is an increased marketization of international law as well as the focus on individualism as opposed to structural causation which has led to assigning guilt to an individual for crimes committed by the collective. This *tribunalisation* of African violence has become the hegemonic model for justice which in turn creates a moral/ human rights economy led by NGO's and global elite.[135] My interpretation of *tribunalisation* goes beyond the mere establishment of international courts and tribunals. It means a system where violence in Africa becomes a commodity in the global legal, media, and NGO world where it attains a monetary value meaning its elimination or propagation serves the same purpose. A self-perpetuating industry is created around international bodies like the

[130] ibid

[131] ibid
[132] ibid
[133] ibid
[134] ibid
[135] Kamari Maxine Clarke, *Fictions of justice: The International Criminal Court and the challenge of legal pluralism in Sub-Saharan Africa* (Cambridge Uni Press 2009) 4-221.

ICC made of 'experts', local 'fixers', international financiers requiring a labyrinth of actors, relationships and systems that feed on the mere existence of violence towards the black body.

The creation of an African ICL market is therefore in my view a continuation of the colonial exploitation of the 'black body' dating back to slavery days which has in turn led to the use of Africa as a test site for the development of ICL doctrines meant to benefit a selected elite. Harnessing the synergies proposed by Mutua, I use the double lens of post-colonialism and CRT to equate this emerging ICC/NGO industrial complex with the legal/prison industrial complex recently described by Ava DuVernay in her acclaimed documentary, 13th.[136] This documentary uses CRT to look at the creation of a prison industrial complex in the USA which DuVernay argues is a continuation of slavery by other means.[137] Overall in this thesis and particularly in chapters four and five, I apply this argument to the International Criminal Law and look at the African cases at the ICC from both a CRT and post-colonial view with the ICC in this hypothesis seen as an Industrial complex and a continuity of the colonial project of "otherization" in which Africa is repeatedly and subtly portrayed as a site of a political savagery, a truly dark continent.[138] This leads to Interventionist International law led by International tribunals like the ICC for the benefit of a global elite and to the detriment of Africa.

It is therefore appropriate at this point to state that the ICC was founded by the wider 'Responsibility to Protect' school of thought which according to Anne Orford tries to litigate competing claims for authority during revolutions or civil wars.[139] Often, this responsibility has taken violent forms as we have witnessed in Libya, Iraq, Afghanistan, and Syria. Ann Orford says that the dangers of the interventionist approach is that the argument can be seen as simultaneously revolutionary and authoritarian because in simple terms, at any one crisis, there would be one force that has to impose on the other for 'protection' purposes.[140] In this school of thought therefore, the ICC interventions in Africa offer an opportunity for others to perpetually decide what is 'good' for Africa, who needs punishment, and who needs pardoning. One could already see the imperialist thinking at the core of ICC's 'impunity' rhetoric as articulated by Hobbes in Leviathan because for him, there was no room for resistance against the 'commonwealth' because it was necessary to submit to an absolute political authority which should contain the warring religious factions that threatened the commonwealth.[141] A common power to guarantee the protection of citizens was important for Hobbes and he did not

[136] Ava DuVernay, "13th." A documentary (Netflix 2016); Theodore Twidell, "13th: Ava Duvernay's Stark Exploration of the Mass Incarceration Crisis Facing Black Men (2017) 6 (1) Tapestries: Interwoven voices of local and global identities 21; Samantha Pereira, Mass Incarceration: Slavery Renamed (2018) 6 (1) Themis: Research Journal of Justice Studies and Forensic Science 3.

[137] ibid

[138] Kamari Maxine Clarke (note 135) 36

[139] Anne Orford, *International Authority, and the Responsibility to Protect* (CUP 2011) 110

[140] Ibid

[141] Thomas Hobbes, *Leviathan* (J.C.A Gaskin ed. OUP 2006).

seem to mind much where this 'power' accrued its legitimacy from. And hence, in this Hobbes logic, the ICC does not seem to mind that its rhetoric on impunity sounds like the 'civilising' mantra of days gone by, and that its epistemological foundations are colonial.

Overall but particularly in chapter four, the current impasse between the ICC and Africa is seen not as an isolated phenomenon, but as exemplifying positive law's treatment of, and engagement with the "black body" so well-articulated in the DuVernay documentary discussed above. Duvernay stipulates that like slavery before it, the current prison industrial complex in the USA is designed to exploit black men and the justice system is designed to ensure the perpetuation of this industry. I apply the same argument here in relation to the emerging ICL complex and contend that we should look at the current ICC/Africa conflict through Agamben's concept of 'bare life'. Agamben describes as *"bare life, a life that has no significance beyond the fact of its existence*."[142] Agamben shows the distinction between two forms of life; "*the life of those who are fortunate enough to be included within the political community, and those who are placed at its margins or outside of it altogether."*[143] "Bare life" in my view perfectly describes the irony and cruelty of an international legal order that while preaching universalism of human rights and the benefits of globalisation, has always ruthlessly excluded the African to the margins of global citizenship. The African becomes in this thesis, *'homo sacer'* abandoned and completely excluded from the 'benefits' of the structures of international discourse until of course there is a "crisis" as happened in the Kenyan Situation.

This idea of crisis brings us back to Schmitt who was an admirer of white supremacy and authoritarianism as he advocated for a state that is able to defend an *"indivisibly similar, entire, unified people."*[144]The admiration of supremacist ideology in this thinking becomes toxic when one explores his idea that the sovereign was the one who could distinguish between friends and enemies and was the one able to defend the people against this identified enemy and thereby guarantees the security of those within the state. I would like the reader to have this discourse in mind later in chapter three where I discuss ICC in relation to revolutions. This is because when considering our discourse on the ICC through Schmitt's statement: "Sovereign is he who decides on the state of exception"[145]one finds that the ICC could be a tool to impose on others what they themselves have already rejected. In other words, the rule of law could be the 'thing' people would want to revolt against for its oppressiveness, yet this approach sees the rule of law as the cure to all emergencies. In this regard, the ICC could be

[142] Giorgio Agamben, *Homo Sacer: Sovereign Power and Bare Life* (Stanford University 1998).

[143] ibid

[144] Carl Schmitt, *Legality and Legitimacy* trans. Jeffrey Seitzer (Duke University Press 2004)28.

[145] Carl Schmitt, *Political Theology: Four Chapters on the Concept of Sovereignty* (University of Chicago 2005).

seen as usurping sovereignty for example in Kenya, a notion that becomes problematic as it will suppose that there was rule of law at the point of ICC's entry to Kenya, and that the ICC suspended this 'local rule of law' to instigate its own rule of law because as the sovereign, it gained powers to decide that the rule of law must be suspended as Schmitt would have advocated. For Schmitt this was the core element in the exercise of sovereign power because of this inseparable relationship between law and exception.[146] In that regard, was the ICC correct in defining the Kenyan situation as a crisis necessitating its intervention? Because violence had stopped, and a peace agreement signed and implemented at the time of ICC's intervention, the implications become ever more daunting.

The fact that 'the' crisis in Kenya had already passed by the time of ICC's intervention brings us to interrogate the ICC/African situation through Michel Foucault's concept of biopolitics, where in the recent times sovereignty has become mostly concerned with populations.[147]This concept provides a useful way in which states use our biological bodies for political purposes. This idea of biopolitics strongly links to my hypothesis that ICL is using Africa as a testing site for legal theory, and I would therefore suggest that African mere bodies are useful in terms of the numbers game. The ICC and its critics can claim their position is right by either showing how many bodies they are protecting in Africa, or how many bodies are being destroyed by the other side's inaction or action. The ICC's neo-colonial project I argue only survives if it can present itself as new and ground-breaking in this biopolitical sphere. In this respect, I discuss in chapter five that the ICC is seen to be testing the Rome statute exclusively on Africans and constantly reproduces old laws while presenting them as new. By actively presenting itself and its decisions on rape, and cultural destruction as ground-breaking for example, I argue that the ICC is cognisant of the critiques levelled against it and the claims of imperialism in international law and therefore its efforts to claim particularism.[148]

Martti Koskenniemi has recently interrogated this tendency by the ICC and ICL generally to present itself as new. Koskenniemi argues this pretence *of "emergence avoids the critique of imperialism because the future it promises is not fixed in any particular institutions or identities; its utopia only shows a horizon that recedes as it is approached*."[149]Poignantly for my discourse on the coloniality of the ICC, Koskenniemi posits that this manner of presenting the law hinders interrogations into the ways the

[146] Carl Schmitt, *The Nomos of the Earth in the International Law of the Jus Publicum Europaeum* (Telos 2003).

[147]Michel Foucault, *The Birth of Biopolitics: Lectures at the Collège de France 1978–1979* (Palgrave Macmillan 2008).

[148] Preston King, *Thinking past a problem: Essays on the history of ideas* (Routledge 2013) 84.

[149] Martti Koskenniemi, Legal Cosmopolitanism: Tom Franck's Messianic World (2003) 35 (2) New York University Journal of International Law and Politics 486.

ICC acts as a cultural producer because of the projections that the ICC/ICL contain an idealistic inevitability and that it has a critical and constantly emerging nature.[150] By acting in this way, the ICC pretends to be a non-political, universalist entity which therefore can punish acts of impunity because it is untarnished by politics. Discourses such as the ones this thesis is engaging with, that of the making of/and the history of the criminal subject is not encouraged because the ICC must be seen to be an emerging and transcending idea that is shifting state-based sovereignty towards 'the' cosmopolitan society.[151] And therefore the ICC fits well in the category of agents whose *raison d'être* is to ever 'develop' others towards some ever-shifting utopia. As with the case of developed vs undeveloped, the construction of the criminal does not exist however without its binary opposition. This claim by the ICC of particularism suggests a gap with the past and signals a shift in paradigm from the old to the new which I argue is impossible for an International Law body to claim given the history I detailed earlier of the links with Slavery and colonialism. I would not be alone in linking the current ICL regime to Slavery as authors like Emily Haslam[152] have sought to bring slave trade and its legacy into the fold of comprehending the foundations of international criminal law and to debunk the myth of 'Tokyo to Hague' chronology. In what is truly relevant to my discussion here, Haslam depicts an ICL founded by the events at the 'abolitionist' stages of the end of slavery and the subsequent ignored legacies of that process in birthing of the human rights movement and extends to how the ICC defines victims and criminals, particularly in the African context.[153] The ICL Iconography I address in chapter four was born during this era as the African with no agency of his/her own became the leitmotif of international law. In addition, the slave, once 'freed' by the benevolent white person was still not yet fully human. Otherwise, how could the British pay slave owners compensation for owning humans unless they were still seen as chattel?[154]

Overall and in Chapter three and four in particular, I view the ICC as a neo-liberal project with its relentless push towards 'atomisation' of the law in what is a uniquely western capitalist focus on the individual rather than the community. Although at 'independence' African states had been sold the idea that the state is the organ towards self-rule and sovereignty, with the emergence of international institutions like the ICC, this orthodoxy is disrupted. Where previously the state was the custodian of individual freedoms, in the neo-liberal utopia, the state is no longer the custodian of these rights but international institutions like the ICC are to take over this previously 'sovereign 'role and thereby

[150] ibid
[151] ibid
[152] Emily Haslam, *The Slave Trade, Abolition, and the Long History of International Criminal Law: The Recaptive and the Victim* (Routledge 2019).
[153] Ibid
[154] See more generally Nicholas Draper, *The Price of Emancipation: Slave-Ownership, Compensation and British Society at the End of Slavery* (Cambridge University Press 2010).

safeguard the citizen from their own state as well as from the divisive politics of nationality and ethnicity. The nefarious individual perpetrator becomes the leitmotif at the ICC with the Rome Statute institutionalising and perpetually codifying this simplistic concept of one evil individual spewing violence to the innocent group.[155]

2(vi) CONCLUSION

Apart from defining key concepts, this chapter contextualises and frames the key discourses, theoretical ideas espoused in this thesis and frames the overall approach taken. In addition, the general research area is set as well as raising specific questions addressed. The chapter firmly situates my research within the wider post-colonial, and decolonialising discourse. Already at this stage, initial patterns start to emerge that most of the research has focused on International Economic Law rather than International Criminal Law although there is an emerging scholarship focusing on ICL as continuation of the colonial and it is here that this research will make an impact in widening the literature in this field.

Secondly, the lasting impression left by the literature reviewed is better captured by Makau's acceptance that there is a clear contradiction and ambivalence of TWAIL scholars towards International law because there is the tendency to regard international law variously as either the problem or the solution to world's injustices.[156] This thesis endeavours to avoid the pitfall faced by most TWAIL scholars who are criticised as expounding highly conceptual and elitist ideas that have no relevance to the particular they claim to represent. Particularly important is that I strive to use accessible language whenever possible in the thesis while maintaining the expected scholarly attitudes in order that my findings and arguments are accessible to many and not just the few in academia because TWAIL scholarly writings are criticised as being "highly sophisticated but hardly comprehensible which limits their audience."[157]

Most importantly though, one notices that until very recently TWAIL was not addressing race as the crucial factor in International Criminal Law. This fact probably is why TWAIL is ambivalent on a way forward which leads to a constant swing between resistance/revolution and reform to enhance equitableness of the international legal system. This realisation puts this research at the centre of the

[155] Kirsten Ainley, "'Responsibility for Atrocity: Individual Criminal Agency and the International Criminal Court." in John T Parry (ed), *Evil, Law and the State: Perspectives on State Power and Violence (*vol 24 Rodopi 2006) 143-158.
[156]Luis Eslava and Sundhya Pahuja, 'Between Resistance and Reform: TWAIL and the Universality of International Law' (2011) 3 Trade, Law& Development 122.
[157]Andrea Bianchi, International Law Theories; *An Inquiry into different ways of thinking* (Oxford University Press 2016) 209.

current TWAIL scholarship opting for resistance and engagement that reconciles opposition to the dark sides of international law with the aspiration to propose agendas for reform and improvement of the international normative system. Literature also showed that there is still residual faith in international law if not its institutions amongst the TWAIL scholars although the challenge is dealing with the politicisation of international law, establishing how and where to engage with it.[158]

This love/hate oscillation by TWAIL scholars leads us to interrogate the hypothesis of Africa as a testing site in detail in chapter five and investigate in chapter six the possibility for alternative 'southern' norms capable of countering the Eurocentric hegemony. This is in line with the thesis aim of propagating plurality as an alternative to the status quo and the need to look at the possibility that the south can also provide *grundnorms* that can/should be equally universal. This is because there is the need for scholars to reflect on the fact that international law has always been involved in shaping the world order and it has invariably carried with it methodology and interpretation that would provide the modalities by which such order is shaped. To think critically about International Law without providing a way forward is no longer enough as an end by itself particularly if one realises the ideological baggage discussed above. To realise the pervasive effects of international Law in everyday life, and to proceed, with sensitivity of an ethnographer, to explore the international sites where International Law is made and the local sites where international law is re-embodied and affects the lives of people may be a good reflex in interrogating where the world needs to be reshaped and the international rethought.[159]

We have also seen in this chapter that one of the main reasons why international criminal law is the continuation of the colonial is because it is structured through the 'state' which itself is a colonial legacy. Secondly these 'independent' states inherited and continue to reinforce colonial/Eurocentric laws. Thirdly, the new state had to relate with other states via the emerging UN system(s) of international governance. This international system is highly influenced by former colonial masters. It is through these unequal international relationships that bodies like the ICC have hijacked the role of the envisaged state to guarantee the rights of its citizen in the mad rush towards the 'global citizen'. The 'global state' must in turn curiously protect the citizen against his own state and his fellow citizens.

Therefore, one cannot interrogate the pervasiveness of international law without exploring how African states became entangled with the Rome statute via the Neo-liberal orthodoxy leading the current conflict between the ICC and African states or rather the conflict between global elite and African elite. In the following chapter, I argue how Neoliberalism uses the rhetoric of 'development'

[158] Luis Eslava and Sundhya Pahuja (note156).
[159] Andrea Bianchi, *International Law Theories; An Inquiry into different ways of thinking* (Oxford University Press 2016) 226.

to entangle African states in treaties and international agreements such as the Rome statute which are detrimental to their self-determination. Neoliberalism I also argue breeds inequalities leading to conflicts. A vicious cycle is then perpetuated where foreign imposed economic/social/political policies lead to conflicts which then 'require' further foreign interventions. I explore these claims in the context of the push for African states to sign on to international human rights bodies such as the ICC and the subsequent fall out exemplified by the situation in Kenya.

3 *C'EST QUOI CETTE INDÉPENDANCE LÀ?* THE NEOLIBERAL ICC

[1]

[1] Madikezela Mandela. Photograph: Alf Kumalo 1985

“La vraie souveraineté

C'est d'avoir

Un président honnête

Et pas marionnette

On est fatigué

Des indépendances cha-cha-cha

On est fatigué

De danser votre cha-cha-cha là

La combine commence par une confusion

Nous escroquer

Était votre intention

Transfert de compétence

Ou indépendance

Vous profitiez de notre ignorance

Tandis que nous dansions

Votre cha-cha-cha

Vous contrôliez notre CFA

Vous contrôliez notre CFA

On est fatigué

Des indépendances cha-cha-cha

On est fatigué

De danser votre cha-cha-cha là

On est fatigué

Des indépendances cha-cha-cha

On est fatigué

De danser votre cha-cha-cha là

Vous-vous êtes accaparés de notre CFA

Piller tous nos etc.

50ans de zigzag

Zigzag politique

50ans d'esclavage

Esclave économique

Les décisions de la BCEAO
Sont prises à Francfort
Et non à Bamako

Les décisions de la BAC
Sont prises à Francfort
Et non Congo

Ça c'est pas réglo
Pas du tout rigolo

On est fatigué
Des indépendances cha-cha-cha
On est fatigué
De danser votre cha-cha-cha là

On est fatigué
Des indépendances cha-cha-cha
On est fatigué
De danser votre cha-cha-cha là

C'est quoi cette indépendance là?

50ans de zigzag
Zigzag politique
50ans d'esclavage

Esclave économique"[2]

[2] Alpha Blondy, *"Le Cha-cha-cha du CFA"* Vision (Wagram Music 2011)

3(i) INTRODUCTION

In the previous chapter, I detailed arguments around postcolonialism and neo-colonialism and argued that ICL/ICC is a continuation of the colonial. In this chapter, I develop that argument further and particularly focus on the IEL/development discourses and how these have come to shape Africa's contemporary international relations including signing of 'human rights' treaties such as the Rome Statute. Zeroing on this area of study allows me to narrow the scope and focus of my research to neo-liberalism which as I will detail below is the dominating hegemony. My argument here is that in the neoliberalism's continuation of 'developing' Africa, the ICC becomes simultaneously the 'stick' in this pedagogical relationship advocated by one the universalist/cosmopolitan fathers Kant, but also a confirmation for the need of this 'development'. The wider claim I make here is that 'development' is but another gimmick, a governing technology which because it does not have a fixed/concrete meaning, is able to be utilised to suit the hegemony at each given time. The associated claim I also make is that the hegemony not only defines what 'development' means for certain states i.e define what the problem is/what makes them backward/uncivilised, but also prescribe the treatment for the supposed backwardness and more importantly, set 'milestones' by which to measure those states' journey towards an ever-shifting meaning of civilisation/development.

I start by acknowledging that this is a well-researched area and far wider that this one section can cover. The approach here is not to exhaustively detail the workings of 'law and development'[3] or IEL[4] as a wider topic because that is a far wider area of study than I cover in this one section. The idea here is to set my discourse on firm footing especially in relation to how Africa may or may not have been influenced by development/neoliberalism to become signatory to the Rome statute. In this regard therefore, I explore the IEL's drive to have African and other southern states harmonise/standardise their laws and economies in pursuit of making them investor friendly (developed). This chapter therefore should be read as an expansion of the engagement I had earlier with material on neo-colonialism in chapter two, but I separate them here to narrow my focus on neoliberalism and to lay foundations for the exploration of Kenyan cases. Exploring neo liberalism at this stage is important because my overall hypothesis is that the commercialisation of law risks repeating the slavery character of viewing the African as a 'unit' that can be costed, sold. This section also helps us to

[3] See amongst many Sam Adelman Abdul Paliwala (eds), *The Limits of Law and Development: Neoliberalism, Governance and Social Justice* (Routledge 2020); Yong-Shik Lee, *Law and Development: Theory and Practice* (Routledge 2020).

[4] See Julio Faundez, Celine Tan (eds), *International Economic Law, Globalization and Developing Countries* (Edward Eldger Publishing 2012); Isabella D Bunn, *The Right to Development and International Economic Law: Legal and Moral Dimensions* (Hart Publishing 2012); Colin Picker, Isabella D Bunn, Douglas Arner (eds), *International Economic Law: The State and Future of the Discipline* (Hart Publishing 2008).

contextualise the weakening of previously 'successful' neo-colonial/neoliberal states like Kenya and Ivory Coast and the subsequent consequences of producing what I claim is an ICL industrial complex.

Up to this point, we see generally that international law is increasingly being viewed by many authors especially those from the south as empire in designer clothing. We have seen for example Sundhya Pahuja articulating that organising the newly independent communities through the 'state' was a 'trick' played to perpetuate colonial domination not just because the new states retained the colonial structure/character but because of the power dynamics of the UN system. Unlike Chapter two where I introduced concepts like neo-colonialism and situated my thesis in the wider post-colonial discourses, the aim of this chapter is to answer the question, how did we arrive at this point of a conflict between ICC/Africa? It is only through contextualising the complexities of the contemporary neo-liberalism hegemony that one gets a proper insight into the discussed coloniality of the ICC and in association also appreciate the chronology of the emerging disobedience.

The signing of the Rome Statute by African states should not, in my view be viewed in isolation of the prevailing neo-liberal orthodoxy in the 1990's and the drive in most southern states for example Kenya to democratise and liberalise where joining/signing international human right conventions became the 'measure' for being democratic, modern, developed. After exploring how states like Kenya signed the Rome statute, I interrogate how this romance ended so soon with the emerging conflict between the ICC and Africa in section 3(iv). I selected the situation in Kenya for a discussion here to show the suggested coloniality of the ICC including the political background that led Kenya to be a signatory to the Rome statute and then the subsequent politics that led to the fall out between Kenya and the ICC. The exploration of the Kenyan cases in this section highlights the political nature of International Criminal law, as well as the risks of targeting just high-profile elites in litigating communal conflicts. I chose the Kenyan example mainly because of my familiarity with the local situation and because of what I argue was the 'Iconographic' nature of the case which ties in with my discourse on Legal iconography later in Chapter four. It is therefore appropriate to repeat that the African cases discussed here including the Kenyan cases are used to test the hypotheses in this research rather than the cases themselves being 'the' subject of my study.

In section 3(ii) below, I start by defining the Kantian idea of cosmopolitanism not as a full exploration of Kantian philosophy but just to define the term as it relates to my discourse on ICC, universalism, development. I then explore the idea of 'development' more as a continuation of the neo-colonialism discourses in chapter two, in order to lay firm grounds for my claim that the ICC is a neoliberal institution. The simple claim I make here is that to be developed, African states were made to sign on human rights treaties such as the Rome statute in the push for 'rule of law,' which was/is a potent

technology utilised by the development colonialism. Given the now common disappointments with neoliberalism, is it a wonder then that African states signed the Rome statute in numbers and later became the major antagonists to the same treaty? This exploration is necessary because my hypothesis is that Africa was not part of the epistemological foundations of the Rome statute. However, some researchers in this area have argued that the ICC cannot be a hegemonic tool of western countries because African countries played an essential role in its formation.[5] The same argument is made by Mandiaye Niang who dismisses the critique of the 'universality' of the ICC and argues that ICC is African in nature because of its membership and operations including recruiting of African judges, backroom staff and its first female prosecutor.[6]

In section 3(iii) I argue that the claim to universality by ICL should be taken with a pinch of salt because recent examples suggest that those who have taken arms in a necessary revolution against oppression are put in same categories with their oppressors for example in the latest case of the situation in Palestine.[7]Although this ruling that ICC can investigate the Israel/Palestinian situation is being celebrated as a path towards justice for the Palestinians, the irony is that those fighting against the occupation will be subjected to the same scrutiny as the occupiers.

Section 3(iv) argues that the Kenyan cases are both an example of how this neo-liberalism failed in Kenya, but most importantly how the effects of that failure have led to the current conflict(s) and how this failure of neo-liberalism is ignored and/or hidden because other convenient explanations such as 'tribal' conflicts for land fit more neatly into the cosmopolitan narrative. The link between neo-liberalism and the ICC is important for two reasons. Firstly, in making the wider argument that contemporary ICL follows a 'business' model and that the emerging legal industrial complex mirrors the slavery practices of past and the USA prison industrial complex already discussed. Secondly, placing cases for example the Kenyan ones in a wider neoliberal context introduces the reader to the very 'colonial' manner the African cases are handled by the ICC. In addition to giving an example of the colonial nature of the ICC's engagement with an African state, this section also acts a precursor to the discourse in chapter four on iconography because of the significance of Kenyatta in Kenya's anti-colonial romance.

---

[5] Lea Schneider, The International Criminal Court (ICC) – A Postcolonial Tool for Western States to Control Africa? (2020) 1(1) Journal of International Criminal Law (JICL) 90-109.
[6] Mandiaye Niang, 'Africa and the Legitimacy of the ICC in Question' (2017) 17 Int'l Crim L Rev 615.
[7] ICC-01/18-143 Decision on the Prosecution request pursuant to article 19(3) for a ruling on the Court's territorial jurisdiction in Palestine.

3(ii) NEOLIBERALIST COLONIALITY

Before I explore 'development', neoliberalism, and African elites' rush to the Hague, it is appropriate to define the term cosmopolitanism which appears regularly in the following chapters, and I suppose is the end/nirvana of the suggested development. Walter Mignolo indicates that the term emanates from the Kantian concept of "cosmopolitanism" which was itself a Eurocentric view of what a cosmopolis should be.[8]

Kant argues that there is a universal law of morality (moral cosmopolitan) that is based upon the categorical imperative. This means that moral requirements are based on a standard of rationality, which is 'reason's guide to action' for the purpose of discovering a universal law and particularly perpetual peace.[9] From the Kantian vision, individuals have the same challenges as always (everywhere?); however, moral cosmopolitanism, suggested for the purpose of perpetual peace,[10] has influenced the majority of the world's states to put moral principle ahead of national sovereignty.[11] According to this view, law institutions do not change people directly but they can provide a powerful mechanism[12] for promoting moral behaviour through specific penalties.

The link to our 'development' discourse is that according to Kant's doctrine of the universality of moral law, the principle of moral action must be impersonal, objective, and impartial as between one person and another.[13] A moral community (commonwealth) develops from this supposed 'impartiality' of individuals, each of whom must be considered an end and never merely as a means in the calculations of others.[14] Simply put, because individuals are objective, reasoning beings, they work for the better of this utopian community. But obviously, with punishment if they deviate. To Kant, this idea is universal, omnipresent, almost God (in a white Judeo-Christian sense).

And so, the universal principle of justice is born to conform to this absurd/simplistic idea of human nature because to Kant 'universalizability' is core to his conception of morality.[15] Universality is however to be achieved not organically, but through practical requirements in moral laws that could

---

[8] Walter Mignolo, Cosmopolitanism and the De-colonial Option (2010) 29 Stud Philos Educ 111–127.
[9] Louis P Pojman, Kant's Perpetual Peace and Cosmopolitanism (2005) 36(1) Journal of Social Philosophy 62-71, 62.
[10] ibid
[11] Antonio Franceschet, Four cosmopolitan projects: the International Criminal Court in context in Steven c Roach (ed), *Governance, Order, and the International Criminal Court: Between Realpolitik and a Cosmopolitan Court* (UOP2009)180-204.
[12] Pojman (note 9)65.
[13] James Herbert Paton, *The categorical imperative: A study in Kant's moral philosophy* (Vol. 1023. University of Pennsylvania Press 1971)135.
[14] Jack Mahoney, *The Challenge of Human Rights: Origin, Development, and Significance* (Blackwell Publishing 2007) 179.
[15] Charles Covell, Kant and the Law of Peace (Macmillan Press 1998)49.

be legitimately enforced through external coercion.[16]The ICC is the modern tool of coercion, the Rome statute the universal moral law. This is what Kant perhaps had in mind when he mused about cosmopolitan law in 'Perpetual Peace. A Philosophical Project.'[17]Kant's ideas were later to become UNDP's rhetoric that 'a violation of right on one place of the earth is felt in all'[18] because it seems that modern day universalists have adopted Kant's conclusions that cosmopolitan law must form a 'supplement' to the 'unwritten code' of both state law and international law if the 'public rights of human beings' are to be secured.[19]

Kant did not go unchallenged by other white men of the day as Hegel is seen by many to have been Kant's nemesis through his advocating for the individual's position/role in the republic rather than the cosmopolitan. Whether Hegel was rejecting cosmopolitanism in total and was a nationalist has occupied a good number of brains since.[20] I will not engage with Hegel's critique of Kant,[21] for the purposes of this section, it is however notable that Hegel thought an individual's royalty should be to his state rather than this cosmopolitanism.[22]Because cosmopolitanism in its modern mutation(s) envisages an international order that takes functions such as security of citizens as does the ICC for example which previously rested in the state, does it not then boil down to Hegel's position on the individual/state relationship? What is the difference between the Kantian state and Hegelian state? While the individual in Hegelian state is loyal to the state, isn't the cosmopolitan loyal to this universal state? Is the global state not asking for almost unqualified support for its institutions similar to a Hegelian model?

But the critique I favour is by those who argue that cosmopolitanism is essentially a banner under which powerful nations conduct wars against their enemies and portray them as enemies of humanity itself.[23] Carl Schmitt had made these arguments at Nuremberg that the only distinction between crimes against humanity and crimes for humanity is that the former were committed by Germans and the latter by Americans.[24] More generally, Schmitt maintained that the moralization of war under a cosmopolitan flag has a close affinity to the totalization of war, since it turns the enemy into an

[16] ibid
[17] ibid
[18] Ronald Tinnevelt and Thomas Mertens, The World State: A Forbidding Nightmare of Tyranny? Habermas on the Institutional Implications of Moral Cosmopolitanism (2009) 10 (1) German Law Journal 63-80 at 63.
[19] David Dyzenhaus, The Unity of Public Law. Oxford (Hart Publishing 2004)431.
[20]Robert Fine, Kant's Theory of Cosmopolitanism and Hegel's Critique (2003) 29 (6) Philosophy & Social Criticism 609–30.
[21] For a defence of Hegel's approach rather than cosmopolitanism see Shlomo Avineri, *Hegel's Theory of the Modern State* (Cambridge University Press 1974) 181, 240.
[22] ibid
[23] See for example Richard Wolin, The idea of cosmopolitanism: from Kant to the Iraq War and beyond, (2010) 3(2)Ethics & Global Politics 143-153; Kjartan Koch Mikalsen, Kant and Habermas on International Law'(2013) 26 Ratio Juris 302; Luigi Caranti (2006) Perpetual War for Perpetual Peace? Reflections on the Realist Critique of Kant's Project (2006) 5 (3) Journal of Human Rights 341-353
[24]Carl Schmitt, *The concept of the political: Expanded edition* (University of Chicago Press 2008)

'inhuman monster' who 'must be definitively annihilated'.[25] This attack on the idea of cosmopolitan right alleges the hypocrisy of those powers which usurp it to their own ends and use it to demonize their foes.[26]

Kant was a racist.[27] A conundrum not resolved by literature reviewed is why Kant, with his racist views becomes an inspiration for the supposed universalist approach in international law post Nuremberg.[28] Shouldn't he have faced the same criticisms for his racist views as Schmitt did for his pro-Nazi stand?[29] For Kant's racist views, I find Cosmopolitanism/Universalism/Eurocentrism guilty of being germinated on racist grounds.[30] According to Emmanuel Eze, non-European people would not have qualified for Kant's cosmopolitanism which required reason.[31] This was because they were devoid of ethical principles as they lack the capacity for development of "character," and they lacked character presumably because they lacked adequate self-consciousness and rational will, for it is self-reflectivity, the "ego concept" and the rational principled will which make the upbuilding of (moral) character possible through the (educational) process of development of goodness latent in/as human nature.[32]

And this Kantian cosmopolitanism was keen on the 'development' of Africans who can be educated but only as slaves, that is if they allow themselves to be trained.[33] To train the African to submission, Kant the founding father of the equality cosmopolitanism advises the use a split bamboo cane instead of a whip, so that the 'negro' will suffer a great deal of pains.[34] It needs to be done in this manner because the blood needs to find a way out of the negro's thick skin to avoid festering. [35]The African, according to Kant, deserves this kind of "training" because he or she is exclusively idle, lazy, and prone

[25] Ibid; See also Robert Fine, Crimes against Humanity: Hannah Arendt and the Nuremberg Debates (2000) 3 (3) European Journal of Social Theory 293–311; Michael Salter, Neo-fascist Legal Theory on Trial: an Interpretation of Carl Schmitt's Defence at Nuremberg from the Perspective of Franz Neumann's Critical Theory of Law (1999) 5 Res Publica 161–94.
[26]Costas Douzinas, *The end of human rights: Critical thought at the turn of the century* (Bloomsbury Publishing, 2000).
[27] Emmanuel Chukwudi Eze, The Color of Reason: The Idea of 'Race' in Kant's Anthropology in Jonathan O. Chimakonam, Edwin E. Etieyibo (eds), *Ka Osi Sọ Onye: African Philosophy in the Postmodern Era* (Vernon Press 2018) 85-122
[28] See for example Heather Roff, *Global justice, Kant and the responsibility to protect: A provisional duty* (Routledge 2013); Lyndsey Stonebdridge, Writing after Nuremberg: The Judicial Imagination in the age of the Trauma Trial in Adam Piette and Mark Rawlinson (eds), *Edinburgh Companion to Twentieth-Century British and American War Literature* (Edinburgh University Press 2012)101-108
[29]See for example Joseph W. Bendersky, *Carl Schmitt: Theorist for the Reich* (Princeton University Press 1983); Peter C Caldwell, Controversies over Carl Schmitt: A review of recent literature (2005) 77 (2) The Journal of Modern History 357-387.
[30] See also Errol A Henderson, Hidden in plain sight: Racism in international relations theory in Alexander Anievas Nivi Manchanda and Robbie Shilliam (eds), *Race and racism in international relations: Confronting the global colour line* (Routledge 2014) 31-55
[31] Emmanuel Chukwudi Eze, The Color of Reason: The Idea of 'Race 'in Kant's Anthropology in Jonathan O. Chimakonam, Edwin E. Etieyibo (eds), *Ka Osi Sọ Onye: African Philosophy in the Postmodern Era* (Vernon Press 2018) 85-122
[32] Ibid 98
[33] ibid
[34] ibid
[35] Ibid 99

to hesitation and jealousy, and the African is all these because, for climate and anthropological reasons, he or she lacks "true" (rational and moral) character. [36]

Defending Kant's racism is a scholarly approach as I found out.[37]In their text, Thomas Hill and Bernard Boxill, two white men, spend a reasonable time disputing the observations made by Immanuel Eze above, a black man that in his standpoint, Kant's ideas were infected by racism.[38] I guess Eze and others like myself should be grateful to these white men for telling us what we should find racist. However, such defenders have no answer to the fact that, for such a venerated philosopher, Kant's research methods on his 'anthropology' were to say the least sketchy. For his evidence he read the cosmopolitan's canon on 'exotic' people/places, Captain James Cook's Voyages (1773). [39] He also hung about the Konigsberg docks to gather seafarers' stories.[40] And so with the help of Captain Cook, Kant developed a deep appreciation of domestic violence to advocate that wives enjoy being beaten by their husbands as a proof of true love. If the beatings do not happen, the woman becomes not just a public property but a bone.[41] I take this to mean that either Kant fancied himself as a canine or saw fellow white men as canines.

Now that we understand that Africans were not part of the humanity envisaged by the father of the universalist nirvana, it would be appropriate then for me to state that the ICC is part of this project to make the African see/have reason by, as Kant would have liked, the end of a cane. This caning is developing through neoliberalism and its many faces including human rights and development. Neoliberalism according to David Harvey, entails the state proactively ensuring that market forces are the leading principle in governance.[42] Private property, free trade, and monetisation are crucial, and the state must create by force if necessary, market conditions where they do not exist for example in areas such as education, health, or social security.[43] Once these markets exist, the state must not interfere. [44]In this phase of colonialism, we see that state law enforcement exists for the sole purpose of serving the market. In this section I elaborate how this understanding of the 'state' helps to explain why African states first signed the Rome treaty en masse, and then have of late seen the court as problematic.

Out of the 123 countries who are States Parties to the Rome Statute, 33 of them are African States, 19 are Asia-Pacific States, 18 are from Eastern Europe, 28 are from Latin American and Caribbean

[36] ibid
[37]Bernard R Boxil (ed), *Race and racism* (Oxford University Press 2001)
[38]Ibid 449-471
[39] Immanuel Eze (note 31)111
[40] Ibid 113
[41] Ibid 111
[42] David Harvey, *A Brief History of Neoliberalism* (Oxford University Press 2005)
[43] Ibid 2
[44] ibid

States, and 25 are from Western European and other States.[45] Researchers such as Yuval Shany have explored why African states enthusiastically signed the Rome statute establishing the ICC as well as why they seem to have lost their enthusiasm about the Court.[46]As seen in the previous chapter, the discourse by authors such as Yuval and others tend to be from Eurocentric scholars with a general tendency of unmitigated enthusiasm for the ICC. Although an emerging TWAIL scholarship is detailing the colonial nature of International Law, most of the literature reviewed in respect to Africa's recent relationship with the ICC tend to hold the view that the critiques towards the court are ill founded and the claim of neo-colonialism misplaced.[47]

However, I argue that scholars should explore the interaction between the ICC and Africa through the wider social and legal lenses because only in that way are we able to appreciate the many reasons why nations sign treaties including geo-political considerations. My conclusion from the literature reviewed is that studies in this area of ICL ignores the uniqueness of the African state in relation to post-colonial global power structures and the African state's status within the hierarchy of that power structure. Nonetheless, scholars like Mueller[48] indicate that states like Kenya signed the Rome statute due to their changing politics and the existing weakness of the rule of law. In Mueller's view, politics play a significant role in states signing treaties and specifically the Rome statute.[49] Politics also, she argues, played a key role in states wanting to withdraw from the Rome statute.[50]

This acceptance that politics play a crucial role in International Law making is important in our discourse because International Lawyers and the ICC downplay the role of politics in the law[51] and at times seems unprepared to engage with the politics around its operations.[52] While I agree with Mueller on the politics point, her point on 'lack of rule of law' is overstretched, simplistic, and problematic in the context of the overall discourse of 'the need' for colonialism as we have seen that this white peoples' burden to export 'rule of law' was one of the justifications for colonialism. On the contrary, Kenya signed the Rome statute during Moi's dictatorship that was famous for its strong-armed 'rule of law'[53] and in that respect, the problem was not lack of but excessive respect for 'law'. Moi's

[45]ICC, The States Parties to the Rome Statute (https://asp.icc-cpi.int/en_menus/asp/states accessed 06/03/18).
[46] Yuval Shany, *Assessing the Effectiveness of International Courts* (Oxford University Press 2014).
[47] Critics of ICL face the risk of being seen as condoning atrocities as discussed by Christine Schwöbel (ed), *Critical approaches to international criminal law: An introduction* (Routledge 2014).
[48] Susanne D. Mueller, Kenya and the International Criminal Court (ICC): politics, the election and the law, (2014) 8 (1) Journal of Eastern African Studies 25-42.
[49]ibid
[50]ibid
[51] See more generally Martti Koskenniemi, *The politics of international law* (Bloomsbury Publishing 2011); Christian Reus-Smit Thomas Biersteker and Steve Smith (eds), *The politics of international la Vol. 96* (Cambridge University Press 2004).
[52]Steven C Roach, How political is the ICC? Pressing challenges and the need for diplomatic efficacy (2013) 19 (4) Global Governance: A Review of Multilateralism and International Organizations 507-523.
[53]I use rule of law here in the Foucauldian sense of law as a technology/tool of ruling/governing/oppressing which depending on your perspective, is necessary for smooth functioning of states, in a similar sense others would look at dictatorships as

signing of the Rome statute should not be presented as his (or others') road to Damascus moment, but as a consequence of the prevailing democratisation/development hegemony of the 90's/2000's.

Part of this political consideration is the need by emerging states to use international treaties to entrench newfound freedoms particularly 'new democracies'. Moravcsik for example argues that states sign on treaties in an attempt to *"lock in new democracies, to contain internal threats, and to keep them from reverting to fascism."*[54] This argument also needs to be considered in the wider context of the 'democratisation' movement in most African countries in the 1990's and the neoliberal movement of the 2000's where local activists with the support of foreign states and international NGOs pressurised states to sign on because they wanted to 'lock in' the hitherto one-party states to an international mechanism. There seems to be a similar argument but made slightly different by others who see states as joining treaties to hoodwink other states to believe that they have undergone change and hoodwink their critics at home that they have reformed and become less despotic which keeps those critics from agitating change.[55]

This argument that states sign treaties as a safety net against internal tendencies towards fascism has been discredited by others like Chapman and Chaudoin who argue that it would be against their self-interest for repressive states to do so because states which are despotic would usually be reluctant to ratify the Rome Statute.[56] I tend to disagree with this view because I think similar to greenwashing,[57] states have now become aware of the instrumentalization of human rights rhetoric and they therefore sign to present the image of being part of the 'civilised us' and therefore not able to torture etc. Meanwhile, some of those states will operate torture complexes like Guantanamo[58] or operate apartheid like stop and search laws[59] to a section of its population. A view I find persuasive is by Tom Ginsburg who argues there are some states who may have ratified the Rome Statute in pursuit of "victors' justice" rather than justice.[60] I find this more applicable in 'peace building' initiatives because as we see

rule by law. On Moi's dictatorship see Gibson Kamau Kuria, Confronting dictatorship in Kenya (1991) 2(4) Journal of Democracy 115-126.

[54] Andrew Moravcsik, The Origin of Human Rights Regimes: Democratic Delegation in Post War Europe (2000) 54 (2) International Organization 217–252.

[55] Beth A Simmons and Allison Dammer, Credible Commitment and the International Criminal Court (2010) 64 (2) International Organization 225–256.

[56] Terrence L Chapman and Stephen Chaudoin, "Ratification Patterns and the International Criminal Court" (2013) 57 (2) International Studies Quarterly 400–409.

[57] Sobral Marcos Felipe Falcão, Ribeiro Ana Regina Bezerra and Soares Gleibson Robert da Luz, "Concepts and forms of greenwashing: a systematic review." (2020) 32 (1) Environmental Sciences Europe

[58] Contrary to popular narratives states often get legal counsel before operating torture regimes see Richard B Bilder and Detlev F. Vagts, Speaking law to power: Lawyers and torture (2004) 98 (4) The American Journal of International Law 689-695.

[59] See Phillips Coretta and Ben Bowling. "Racism, ethnicity, crime and criminal justice." Crime, in Mary E. Vogel (ed), Inequality and the State (Routledge 2020) 377-392.

[60] Tom Ginsburg, "The Clash of Commitments at the International Criminal Court" (2009) 9 (2) Chicago Journal of International Law 499–514.

in this thesis the ICC/ICL often comes into play after the event for example in the Kenyan cases or indeed in the many cases from Eastern Congo. I will also go further and argue that states use the statute to promote their own domestic political agendas, a discourse I explore further in relation to ICC and revolutions in section 3(iii).

Yvonne Dutton on the other hand argues that some states cynically sign sovereignty limiting treaties knowing or hoping that these treaties have no real enforcement power.[61] This is linked to the argument that due to their grip on power and fear amongst their populations strong dictatorships are more likely to support the United Nations Convention Against Torture.[62] Mueller however argues that because the Rome statute has actual legal power unlike other human rights, this argument does not apply in relation to it.[63] Another linked argument is that governments sign to these treaties due to local activism.[64] The idea of local activism in promotion of 'human rights' and 'democracy' is a far wider topic than can be captured here but it is noteworthy that these local 'activists' are seen by some authors as being agents of foreign actors.[65] These domestic activists are seen as necessary in the building of a rights culture in concert with their international partners.[66] This is however the 'industrial complex' I critique in this thesis because these local actors' role is not ensure the realisation of the Africa self-reliance but is to "alert Western public opinion and Western Governments."[67]

In agitating for change in this limited manner, all they achieve is to ensure the continuation of status quo as their repressive /colonial regimes deceptively sign on human right treaties to "regain foreign aid, overcome international sanctions, and strengthen their positions in relation to local opposition."[68] It is therefore another quagmire why this sort of arrangement could be viewed by these authors as close to liberating if the claimed human rights culture was meant to be so, because not only is the local activist beholden to his/her foreign financier, but their success is measured in terms of how much their countries are tied into more foreign debt/aid. In addition, the local activist is drawn into legitimising a false narrative that human rights are 'foreign' to Africa and is bamboozled into ignoring the

[61] Yvonne M Dutton, "Commitment to the International Criminal Court: Do States View Strong Enforcement Mechanisms as a Credible Threat?" One Earth Foundation Working Paper (not dated) Accessed August 10, 2010. http://www.oneearthfuture.org/siteadmin/images/files/file_43.pdf/.

[62] James Vreeland, "Political Institutions and Human Rights: Why Dictatorships Enter into the United Nation's Convention Against Torture" (2008) 2(62) International Organization 65–10.

[63] Mueller (note 48)

[64] Ryckman, Kirssa Cline Ryckman, Ratification as accommodation? Domestic dissent and human rights treaties (2016) 53 (4) Journal of Peace Research 582-596.

[65] Sabatini, Christopher A Sabatini, Whom do international donors support in the name of civil society? (2002) 12 (1) Development in Practice 7-19.

[66] Thomas Risse Stephen C. Ropp and Kathryn Sikkink (eds), *The power of human rights: International norms and domestic change* (Cambridge University Press 1999)

[67] Ibid 5

[68] Ibid 12

role of their foreign financiers in conniving with the same local governing elite (they now pretend to fight) in killing Africa's hopes of true liberation.

However, it is my view that although some states in Africa would have signed on the Rome statute for the reasons argued above, there is the uniqueness of African and other southern states in that they have different historical experiences than western ex-colonial masters. The main one being victims of colonialism and slavery which as argued here continues to date. In this sense, it would be naïve if not intellectually dishonest to suggest that a country like the UK have an equal footing with a country like Kenya in signing the Rome statute or any other treaty. In this regard, I argue that to characterise earlier enthusiasm for the ICC by Africa as motivated by free will and local agency is to deliberately ignore the prevailing orthodoxy in the 1990s' and early 2000s' when the agitation for the formation of the ICC was alive.[69] To understand Africa's signing of the Rome statue in numbers, one must look at the arguments made by the scholars above in the context of the unrelenting pressure put on African states to adopt 'universal' norms in their domestic laws.[70] This was coupled with the 'democratisation' and neoliberal push to open Africa to foreign investments and to lead Africa towards 'development' which in turn was seen to be equal to/or leading to social justice as discussed by Johan Galtung,[71] Armartya Sen,[72] Stephen Davies[73] amongst others.

The signing up to the Rome statute cannot therefore be separated from this wider context of countries wanting to be perceived as 'developed' especially by western donor agencies and the signing cannot be divorced from the prevailing neoliberal view of the world at that time. It is important therefore to engage briefly here with the meaning of 'development' as understood from an anti-colonial southern perspective. It is widely accepted that development could be interpreted to mean progress from one stage to another, but it is when the term is applied to communities where it becomes problematic. Esteva explains the distorted adaptation of the word from its biological meanings to current use because the difficulty is that the word reminds some of their undesirable, undignified condition and to develop you first must be seen as underdeveloped in the eyes of the developer.[74] Esteva is just one of the many authors who see the idea of development as synonymous with colonisation. This area of

[69] See for example Dip Kapoor, Colonial continuities, Neoliberal hegemony and adivasi (original dweller) space: Human rights as paradox and equivocation in contexts of dispossession in India in Arnab Das and Subrata Sankar Bagchi (eds), *Human Rights and the Third World: Issues and Discourses* (Lexington Books 2012)123-41.

[70] Julio Faundez, "Legal reform in developing and transition countries: Making haste slowly" (2000) 1 (1) Law, Social Justice and Global Development; Thomas Risse Stephen C. Ropp and Kathryn Sikkink (eds), *The power of human rights: International norms and domestic change* (Cambridge University Press 1999)

[71] Johan Galtung, *Theories of peace. A synthetic approach to peace thinking* (International Peace Research Institute Oslo September 1967)

[72] Amartya Sen, *Development as Freedom* (Oxford University Press 1999)

[73] Stephen Davis, "Richard Cobden: Ideas and Strategies in Organizing the Free-Trade Movement in Britain" (January 2015) http://oll.libertyfund.org/pages/lm-cobden accessed 10/03/20

[74] Gustavo Esteva, *"Development." In the Development Dictionary. A Guide to Knowledge as Power* (Wolfgang Sachs ed Zed Books 1992)6-25

study including the idea of post development is wider than the scope of this thesis, but I will explore some ideas that link with post colonialism below but other authors I considered in this section include Arturo Escobar,[75] Frederick Cooper,[76] and David Simon.[77] For the purpose of this thesis, I adapt Esteva's understanding of 'development' in that I see it as equal to colonisation/westernisation/occupation by other means. Any other meanings attributed to the word by 'world governing agencies' local or otherwise is in my view meant to bamboozle and hide real intentions and purposes of the development movement(s).

And therefore, although the term had been used regularly since the 1700s,[78] Frederick Cooper particularly argues that 'development' as understood in modern times was taken to Africa by the French and the British in the 1940's with the aim of making the colonies more productive and 'stable' post war. European experts were sent to show settler farmers and their workers how to be more productive, and also reform health and education sectors.[79] Although initially the project was to be overseen by these colonial experts, with the agitation for 'independence' and a willing African elite to take up the project forward, it became the 'process' through which colonies could be let free.[80] The blue print then as is now, was to open up Africa for extraction through infrastructures such as railways with the African lacking in agency where development was done 'to' and 'for' the continent.[81]

The prominence of development as 'the' global template seems to stem from President Truman's idea of 'undeveloped' and by association development in relation to states. To Truman, development is the concept of democratic fair dealing characterised by scientific and industrial growth.[82] It is arguable that Truman meant the undeveloped to be the ex-colonies who were the 'other' and not like us and we need to make them like us. To become like us, they needed to industrialise and adopt our type of democracy. In his seminal work on the concept of underdevelopment, Andre Gunder Frank argues that the creation of 'developed and underdeveloped' is a false duality and that underdevelopment as

[75]Arturo Escobar, *Encountering development: The making and unmaking of the Third World Vol. 1* (Princeton University Press 2011)

[76]Frederick Cooper, "Modernizing bureaucrats, backward Africans, and the development concept" In Frederick Cooper and Randall Packard (eds), *International development and the social sciences: Essays on the history and politics of knowledge* (University of California Press 1997) 64-92

[77] David Simon, "Separated by common ground? Bringing (post) development and (post) colonialism together" (2006)172 (1) Geographical Journal 10-21

[78] Gustavo Esteva, "Development." In *The Development Dictionary. A Guide to Knowledge as Power* (Wolfgang Sachs ed Zed Books 1992) 4-6

[79] Frederick Cooper, "Modernizing bureaucrats, backward Africans, and the development concept" In *Frederick Cooper and Randall Packard (eds), International development and the social sciences: Essays on the history and politics of knowledge* (University of California Press 1997) 64

[80] ibid

[81] Ibid 65

[82] David Ekbladh, "Harry S Truman, Development Aid, and American Foreign Policy in Raymond H. Geselbracht (ed), *Foreign Aid and the Legacy of Harry S Truman* (Truman State University Press 2015)61-72

a concept was a deliberate colonial capitalist scheme.[83] In this light therefore, Truman's ideas were not new, and he seemed to follow what imperialists like Lord Lugard had promoted; that the west has a moral obligation to bring the blessings of western civilisation to the colonies and put their resources to good use.[84]

This idea of looking at some communities as others who are 'less' than us (European) is found in most literature promoting development as a concept. For example, B.C Smith goes to a lot of trouble to insist that there should be countries known as 'third world'[85] to differentiate them from the developed world. Wrongly in my view and very crucial to our ICC discourse, Smith in the same breath equates democracy to development and says that globalisation of political values and institutions has *"lent credence to the view that there is an inevitable trend towards a universal form of government on which all societies will eventually converge."*[86]It is in this Smithian Utopia that institutions like the ICC belong. They form the Judicial arm of this new world order.

Therefore, it is my view that African signatories to the Rome Statute saw this/were forced to see it as an act of/and towards development as propagated by the Washington consensus. This Neoliberal push is seen by this thesis as a continuation of colonialism by other means. In the past colonisers were open with their intentions as exemplified by the notorious Cecil Rhodes and Lord Lugard however, Washington consensus means that Imperialists had to come up with new means of accessing resources and markets without having to annex territories. Globalisation allows western commercial interests to continuously demand ever more comprehensive concessions creating ever more favourable conditions for European corporations.[87] This view is shared by many including Francois Partant[88] and Randall Baker[89] who argue that development is nothing but a continuation of the west's designs for the rest of the world which they have done for centuries. In other words, *"formal colonialism came to an end not because the colonial powers had decided to forego the economic advantages it provided but because, in the new conditions, these could now largely be obtained by more politically acceptable and at the same time, as we shall see below, more effective methods."*[90]

---

[83] Frank Andre Gunder, *The development of underdevelopment* (New England Free Press 1966)
[84] Frederick Lugard, *The dual mandate in British tropical Africa* (W. Blackwood and Sons1922)
[85] The origins of the term 'third world' is contested with some arguing it gained prominence during the cold war as a term for nonaligned countries while others disagree. See Leslie Wolf-Phillips, Why Third World? Origin, definition and usage (1987) 9(4) Third World Quarterly 1311-1327 and also Joseph L Love, "'Third World' a response to professor Worsley"(1980)2 (2) Third World Quarterly 315-317.
[86] Brian Clive Smith, *Understanding third world politics; Theories of political change and development* (4thed Palgrave Macmillan 2013)
[87]David Kenneth Fieldhouse, *Economics and Empire 1830 to 1914* (Macmillan 1984)
[88] Francois Partant, *La fin du développement: naissance d'une alternative?* (Francois Maspero Paris 1982)
[89]Randall Baker, "Protecting the Environment against the Poor" (1984)14(2) The Ecologist
[90] Edward Goldsmith and Jerry Mander (eds), *The case against the global economy: And for a turn towards localization* (Routledge 2001)

Important for our discourse is my view that although defining 'development' is controversial enough, to measure it and show what it looks like is even more so. Literature in this area shows that development has many faces depending on the agent measuring it and the purpose of those measurements. For example, to show that 'development' does work, the Brenton Woods Institutions, NGOs and the larger Washington consents shifted from the much maligned GDPs to the Millennium Development Goals (MDG) to their current buzz word 'Sustainable' Development Goals (SDG) measurements.[91] In a nutshell, the idea is to measure human progress not by monetary wealth alone as that became an inconvenience due the evidence that the rich were getting richer as a result of their policies.[92] Since the 1980s inequalities have widened drastically, with a top 1% wealth share of approximately 40% in 2016 versus 25–30% in the 1980s. In China, Europe, and the United States combined, the top 1% wealth share has increased from 28% in 1980 to 33% today, while the bottom 75% share hovered around 10%. The figures are however incomplete as the top 1%'s wealth is hard to trace due to financial globalization.[93] In Kenya, the gap between the richest and poorest is alarming with less than 0.1% of the population (8,300 people) owning more wealth than the bottom 99.9% (more than 44 million people).[94] The richest 10% of people in Kenya earned on average 23 times more than the poorest 10%.[95] My hypothesis is that the hegemony does not want us to focus on this and hence the shift is to measure human centred outcomes such as reduction of poverty, health, education, and environmental protection.[96] There is still the obsession with measurements and milestones which from a decolonising perspective, is 'the' reason for all the talk on development as the African is always lacking in something; in wealth, health, government, and now clean water and air. And hence the need to intervene. In a nutshell, globalisation of capital through the/or under the guise of the 'development' mantra means that there is always space for interventionist industries as this globalisation causes havoc in local communities including inequalities, environmental damage and other human rights abuses.

Often, there is no mention in SDG of elimination of the colonial set ups which hinder organic, local solutions. No surprise then that when researchers asked Kenyans what the main cause of inequalities is, colonialism came up as one of the primary reason(s)…"*the Kenyan participants were considerably*

[91] Kates W. Robert Thomas M. Parris and Anthony A. Leiserowitz (2005) What is Sustainable Development? Goals, Indicators, Values, and Practice (2005) 47 (3) Environment: Science and Policy for Sustainable Development 8-21.
[92] Gabriel Zucman, Global wealth inequality (2019) 11 Annual Review of Economics 109-138.
[93] ibid
[94] Oxfam, Kenya: extreme inequality in numbers available at https://www.oxfam.org/en/kenya-extreme-inequality-numbers accessed 22/07/21
[95] ibid

[96]Kobena T Hanson Korbla P Puplampu and Timothy M Shaw (eds), *From millennium development goals to sustainable development goals: Rethinking African development (*Routledge 2017); Jeffrey D Sachs, "From millennium development goals to sustainable development goals (2012) 379 (9832)The lancet 2206-2211.

more critical than their white British counterparts, who spoke little of colonialism, and so were effectively oblivious to the role of colonialism in generating contemporary inequalities."[97] This acceptance that all growth is measurable with an indicator also ignores the simple fact that in some areas like health, numbers mean little if anything as they do not measure mental health and community cohesion for example. The key word here is measurements. Neoliberalists have tended to change their use of language to suit every moment. Because neoliberalism faces relentless criticism for focusing on financial indicators, they quickly adapted to 'sustainable goals' as the new language meaning the same, i.e states with high GDPs (or with help of donor aid) are able in theory to finance health, education, and other 'human' indicators. The example I can think of to explain the African state's conundrum with neoliberalism is that of a hamster caged in a treadmill. The hamster is baffled why it is not making progress. It is looking at the whole ordeal from the wrong perspective it is told. Doesn't it see that it is producing electricity and losing weight? In the meantime, it is given some extra medication to ease the hunger and help inspire a new perspective.

My hamster analogy is perhaps the best way to understand the Washington consensus as it relates to Africa and show why neoliberalists have never shied away from this obsession with indicators and reduction of everything to monetary values. This is because Washington consensus is a term that means different things to different commentators as observed by John Williamson who coined the term in 1989.[98] I use the term in its broader sense and synonymous with neoliberalism but Williamson used it to refer to 10 principles he thought were necessary in a free-market economy which included Fiscal Discipline, Reordering Public Expenditure Priorities, Tax Reform, Liberalizing Interest Rates, A Competitive Exchange Rate, Trade Liberalization, Liberalization of Inward Foreign Direct Investment, Privatization, Deregulation. And Property Rights.[99] Williamson has since 1989 attempted to show how his ideas have been misinterpreted but he has also indicated that there are variations of understanding the term that he agrees with including that it refers to the policies the Bretton Woods institutions applied toward their client countries, or perhaps the attitude of the US government plus the Bretton Woods institutions.[100] He however objects to the term being used as a synonym for neoliberalism or market fundamentalism but that the term should be understood to mean economic policies which have gained a "consensus in some significant part of Washington, either the US government or the IFIs or both, or perhaps both plus some other group."[101]

[97] Anna Barford, Challenging inequality in Kenya, Mexico and the UK (2021) 42 (4) Third World Quarterly 679-698
[98] John Williamson, A short history of the Washington Consensus (2009) 15 Law & Bus. Rev. Am 7.
[99] ibid
[100] ibid
[101] ibid

Where 'development' merges with our discourse on the ICC is that apart from the increase in 'purchasing power' others have equated 'development' to peace.[102] According to this approach, there are two forms of peace; *"negative peace, which remains the absence of organized collective violence, and positive peace, which is the existence of values including; Economic growth and development, absence of exploitation, equality and Justice*."[103] This idea of positive peace in my view can also be linked to the idea development as freedom propagated by Amartya Sen who for example argued that development offered women especially in poorest nations the ability to work outside the home.[104] The idea of development as peace is however borrowed from the earlier theories by liberal thinkers like Richard Cobden who argued that free trade and free exchange of thoughts are sufficient means for maintaining peace.[105] Rome Statute's promise to end global impunity should be understood as motivated by this theory of peace as justice which is a defective perspective as it disregards the many facets of social justice. In a globalised economy, and as the ICC becomes the 'police' arm of the IEL/development agenda as argued in this thesis, it is no wonder that the ICC is occupied with the idea of the absence of violence as a marker for peace. I would however argue to the contrary that violence includes the rampant inequalities necessary to maintain a capitalist state.

In my view, the discourse around the ICC and the Rome Statute cannot be divorced from International Economic Law (IEL) and an almost universal acceptance of the idea of development as well as the wider neoliberal tendency to standardise and financialise human interactions. The Rome statue in this view forms 'the' strong arm of this neoliberal world order because states are eager to show their financiers at the World Bank and IMF that they have put in place internationally accepted standards in the areas of human rights, trade and investment liberalisation, economic deregulation and protection of property rights that seem to dominate international law. An international criminal court completed the domination of IEL because proponents of globalization argue that it is necessary to harmonise rules and standards to create a level playing field. These rules and standards have been applied to all states across the world regardless of their level of economic development. Subsequent appearance of the Rome Statute completes this harmonisation and ensures there is 'peace' which allows for neoliberalism to take roots and ensures that MNEs can prospect for resources in peace.

---

[102]Article 10 Maputo Protocol to the African Charter on Human and People's Rights on the Rights of Women to Peace; see also Fareda Banda, Blazing a trail: the African Protocol on Women's Rights comes into force (2006) Journal of African law 72-84.

[103] Johan Galtung, *Theories of Peace A Synthetic Approach to Peace Thinking* (International Peace Research Institute Oslo September 1967).

[104] Amartya Sen, *Development as Freedom* (Oxford University Press 1999).

[105] Stephen Davis, "Richard Cobden: Ideas and Strategies in Organizing the Free-Trade Movement in Britain" (January 2015) http://oll.libertyfund.org/pages/lm-cobden accessed 10/03/20.

From my standpoint, the already documented effects of the Washington consensus on African states is a form of racism as their economies are shaped to disadvantage them vis-à-vis the West through a centralised authority which is established for the task of collecting massive amounts of information from the peripheries, analysing and processing this information by a universal discipline such as economics, and constructing an ostensibly universal science, a science by which all societies may be assessed and advised on how to achieve the goal of economic development.[106]

Antony Anghie has indicated that the idea of rule of law is a part of the larger good/global governance ideology.[107] This good governance comes about because the west through their vehicles the Bretton Woods institutions realise that development as a project has attracted valid critique, and hence the need for new terminologies like sustainable development goals.[108] All this is happening because as we see in this section various scholars have linked development to colonialism and more importantly argued that rights set out in the International Covenant on Economic and Social, and Cultural Rights, which include the right to health and education, for example, have been undermined by International Financial Institutions (IFIs) through their Structural Adjustment Policies(SAPs).[109]Further, many of the African countries which submitted to IFIs structural adjustment policies are now even worse off than they were initially and are deeper in debt, and the IFIs have given priority to debt repayment as opposed to the provision of the basic welfare services necessary for survival leading to situations like in Tanzania where in 1999, 40 per cent of people died before the age of 35 and debt payments were six times greater than spending on health care.[110] Further, the Articles of Agreement of the Bank, the constituent document of the organization, require the World Bank to base its lending policies strictly on economic criteria. As such, the Bank is arguably prohibited from taking the human rights record of a particular state into account when deciding whether or not to make a loan to that country.[111]The World Bank becomes the all-powerful leviathan institution, with claws reaching every aspect of a country's policies and practices. There are virtually no aspects of a southern state out of reach of this leviathan creature. This according to Nira Wickremasinghe changes the global system as it interferes with states' core institutions.[112]

---

[106] Chantal Thomas, Critical Race Theory and Postcolonial Development Theory: Observations on Methodology (2000) 45 Villanova Law Review 1195--1220.
[107]Antony Angie, *Imperialism, Sovereignty, and the Making of International Law* (Cambridge University Press 2005)245-272.
[108] Ibid 247.
[109] J. Oloka-Onyango, 'Beyond the Rhetoric: Reinvigorating the Struggle for Economic and Social Rights in Africa', (1995) 26 California Western International Law Journal 1—71.
[110] David Ransom and Margaret Bald, 'The Dictatorship of Debt', (1999) 46:10 World Press Review 6, 7.
[111]Anghie (note 107)260.
[112] Nira Wickremasinghe, From Human Rights to Good Governance: The Aid Regime in the 1990s in Mortimer Sellers (ed.), *The New World Order: Sovereignty, Human Rights and Self-Determination of Peoples* (Oxford: Berg Publishers, 1996), pp. 305--326 at p. 306.

While reshaping/structuring southern economies though SAPs was bad enough, a more insidious way in which IEL creates and maintains western hegemony and injustices is in the sphere of Intellectual Property Rights (IPR). The 'Trade Related Aspects of Intellectual Property Rights' (TRIPS) Agreement, signed in 1994, is a founding element of the WTO.[113] TRIPS constitutes the most important attempt to establish a global harmonisation of Intellectual Property (IP) protection and enforcement, creating international standards for the protection of patents, copyrights, trademarks and design.[114] This leads to pressure on the poorest states to reform their legal systems as discussed elsewhere in this thesis. The hypocrisy and unfairness of the current requirements on poorer states is that having benefited from a loose IPR regime for over a hundred years, industrialized countries through the WTO are imposing on poorer countries requirements that they themselves did not have in place until very recently.[115]

While the historical origin of IPRs is colonial,[116]it is in the sphere of protecting the ownership rights of the few over the potential benefits to the many that I think IPRs show their unjust character. IPR seek to hinder dissemination of benefits of knowledge and kill off competition and promote protection of an "owner" who must benefit exclusively usually from items produced by others or natural resources owned by others. The Idea of IPR is usually to promote the idea of scarcity that then leads to higher values, but with the negative consequences to the many.[117] This power can have negative social consequences and can deliver over-arching market power to the holder or owner of such rights. An example of this monopoly power is playing out right now, live on your favourite news channel regarding a few pharma companies and the Covid vaccine. As we see with Covid vaccines today, another example was the HIV/AIDS epidemic where pharmaceutical companies for years resisted poor countries producing generic drugs to distribute at a lower cost to their citizens.[118]

Although the Doha Declaration[119]reaffirmed flexibility of TRIPS member states in circumventing patent rights for better access to essential medicines, America and European countries still managed to water

[113]TRIPS Agreement (as amended on 23 January 2017) available at https://www.wto.org/english/docs/ accessed 02/07/2; See more generally Duncan Matthews, *Globalising intellectual property rights: the TRIPS Agreement* (Routledge 2003).
[114] Danielle Archibugi and Andrea Filippetti, The globalisation of intellectual property rights: four learned lessons and four theses (2010) 1 (2) *Global Policy* 137-149.
[115] Christopher May and Susan Sell, Forgetting History is Not an Option! Intellectual Property, Public Policy and Economic Development in Context (2007) Dynamics of Institutions and Markets in Europe (DIMES)Working Paper No 28 available at http://www.dime-eu.org/working-papers accessed02/07/21
[116] Ikechi Mgbeoji, Colonial origins of intellectual property regimes in African states in David Amstrong (ed), *Routledge Handbook of International Law* (Routledge 2009) 342-356.
[117] Christopher May and Susan Sell (note 115).
[118]James Baachus, An Unnecessary Proposal: A WTO Waiver of Intellectual Property Rights for COVID-19 Vaccines (2020) 78 Cato Institute, Free Trade Bulletin; Michael A Santoro, Human rights and human needs: Diverse moral principles justifying third world access to affordable HIV/AIDS drugs (2005) 31 NCJ Int'l L. & Com. Reg. 923.
[119] The Doha Declaration on the TRIPS Agreement and Public Health was adopted by the WTO Ministerial Conference of 2001 in Doha on November 14, 2001.

down its effect on TRIP.[120]As western countries stockpile vaccines for themselves, today as was in the past, the moral question is at what point do rights-based incentives to invest in developing life-saving pharmaceutical products defeat the very purpose of saving lives? In addition, as shown with the example of HIV medications the patent system distorts inventions especially in pharma industries because money is to be made in western world diseases for example heart diseases which get more research attention than research in diseases affecting poor countries. In the spirit of *Ubuntu*,[121]I would support Marie Jean Condorcet who rejected the notion of intellectual property as a right. Cordorcet argued that ideas are not produced by individuals alone as they are the fruit of a collective process of experience. He further argues that granting exclusive property rights concentrates privilege it in a small number of hands and is unjust.[122]

To a casual observer, this exploration of TRIPS/IPR may seem out of place in relation to the on-going discourse on ICL, slavery and colonialism. The reader is however reminded that ICC is seen here in the context of a colonial global governance where global resources benefit the west and their allies. And therefore, 'rule of law'[123] which includes TRIPS becomes synonymous with, and the aim of this 'development'.[124]This drive to harmonise legal systems has meant that poor countries are asked to reform their legal systems so that they become 'investor friendly' and reduce the cost of doing business.[125] Law in this sense is to serve business rather than the wider community, and protection of investments becomes the primary focus for legal systems and legal procedures initially meant to protect citizens, for example environmental degradation, are seen as costly to businesses.[126] The argument by Mueller discussed earlier that politics play 'the' major role in African states' unhappiness with the ICC faces difficulties here because others like Faundez see this imposition of foreign legal doctrines as problematic as it generates local suspicions because those new laws are viewed as tools aimed at undermining indigenous legal culture and identity.[127] This argument by Faundez suggests in my view, that there is always 'organic' local mistrust of foreign interventions and laws even without the agitation of the local

[120]Cristian Immermann and Henk van den Belt, Intellectual property and global health: from corporate social responsibility to the access to knowledge movement (2013) 34(1) Liverpool Law Review 47–73.
[121]Described by various authors as a form of communal ethics found among many groups in Africa. See Mogobe B. Ramose, The philosophy of ubuntu and ubuntu as a philosophy In Pieter H Coetzee and Abraham. P J Roux (eds), *Philosophy from Africa: a text with readings* (Oxford University Press 2002) 230—237.
[122] Carla Hesse, The rise of intellectual property, 700 BC-AD 2000: An idea in the balance (2002) 131 (2) Daedalus 26-45,35.
[123] For a general critique of rule of law see amongst others Brian Z Tamanaha, *Law as a Means to an End: Threat to the Rule of Law* (Cambridge University Press 2006); Graham Harrison, *The World Bank and Africa: The construction of governance states* (Routledge, 2004).
[124]Alvaro Santos and David M. Trubek (eds), *Introduction in The New Law and Economic Development: A Critical Appraisal* (Cambridge University Press 2006); Deval Desai, Power rules: The World Bank, rule of law reform, and the World in Christopher May and Adam Winchester (eds), *Handbook on the Rule of Law* (Edward Elgar Publishing 2018).
[125] See for example, Mohan Mathur Hari, "Investor-friendly development policies: Unsettling consequences for the tribal people of Orissa" (2009) 10(4) The Asia Pacific Journal of Anthropology) 318-328.
[126] ibid
[127] Julio Faundez, "Legal reform in developing and transition countries: Making haste slowly" (2000) 1 (1) Law, Social Justice and Global Development.

elite, and as I explore in chapter six, there has always been an uncomfortable co-existence of Euro-centric laws and local indigenous laws in most colonised states.[128] This is because local populations have always observed this imposition of 'rule of law' in disguise as development is a repeat of the colonial and despite their states being 'free', they are only free to the extent they agree with the dominant neoliberal orthodoxy.[129] The imposition of foreign laws as an argument is also regularly applied by the USA in relation to its opposition to the ICC and we saw it used brilliantly by pro-Brexit[130] agitators in the UK which shows how hypocritical Western countries are in this regard because they aggressively defend intrusion into their legal systems by foreign ideologies and regarding the ICC discourse, America is a notable example for not being a signatory to the Rome Statute for this reason.[131]

Therefore, the enthusiasm shown by African states towards the Rome statute should be seen in the context of a neoliberal push for uniform legal norms and the equation of lack of violence to peace as discussed above. This push to conform came in the form of the (in)famous conditionalities imposed by Bretton woods institutions on poorer states. Despite industrialised countries aggressively defending their own sovereignty, encroachment on "others" sovereignty by IEL is immense. My analyses here are in line with other scholars such as Faundez who argues that international law is an inescapable straitjacket for developing countries as the emphasis by the Washington consensus is to lock in policies to safeguard global markets.[132] Secondly, the imposition of policies from outside means that citizens' democratic will is interfered with. This is especially so in developing states where the IMF and World Bank requires as part of 'structural adjustments',[133] for governments to spend less on welfare including health and education and push those Governments towards 'Marketization' where those services should be provided by the private sector.[134] Sovereignty however is more at threat where failure to toe the line means removal of elected governments from power as happened in Chile during the 1973 coup.[135]To help remove the socialist government, the World Bank cancelled Chile's loans and credit

[128] As was the case for example in *Bhe and others v the Magistrate of Khayelitsha and others in 2005 (1) BCLR (Butterworths Constitutional Law Reports) 1 (CC)*

[129] Alison J Ayers, Imperial liberties: Democratisation and governance in the 'new' imperial order (2009) 57 (1) Political Studies 1-27.

[130]Andrew J Crozier, "British exceptionalism: pride and prejudice and Brexit" (2020) 17 International Economics and Economic Policy 635-658.

[131] Joel F England, The Response of the United States to the International Criminal Court: Rejection, Ratification or Something Else (2001) 18 Ariz. J. Int'l & Comp. L. 941.

[132] Julio Faúndez and Celine Tan (eds), *International economic law, globalization and developing countries* (Edward Elgar Publishing 2010) 12.

[133]See for example Joseph Kipkemboi Rono, "The impact of the structural adjustment programmes on Kenyan society" (2002) 17 (1) Journal of Social Development in Africa 81-98

[134] For a wider discussion on this topic, see Julio Faúndez and Celine Tan (eds), *International economic law, globalization and developing countries* (Edward Elgar Publishing 2010).

[135] Ralph Miliband, The Coup in Chile (October 1973) The Socialist Register 451-474.

facilities following successful pressure by the United States but reopened the facilities for the Military Junta that took over with the help of America.

In the same light, the ICC is the contemporary shock therapy because it became at least in the Ivory Coast, a facility to initiate what I would term as *soft coups d'etat* as it conveniently allows foreign states to intervene and impose their preferred governments in some states such as the French's intervention in Ivory Coast which led to the Gbagbo cases at the ICC. Gbagbo was removed from power and transferred to the ICC by French forces after a political-military crisis followed a disputed presidential runoff election between him and his former Prime Minister Alassane Ouattara in November 2010.[136] The dispute escalated to a full-scale armed conflict which ended after Gbagbo's arrest by French soldiers.[137] It is also important to note that Gbagbo himself had come to power following peace initiatives such as the 2007 Ouagadougou Political Agreement after civil war in 2002. Before he had been captured by the French, the 'international community' had exhausted other means including financial sanctions to pressure Gbagbo to step aside.[138] Similar arguments were made by a section of the Kenyan political class that the ICC was being used to pave way for a preferred candidate to become president.[139]

What comes out clearly from literature review is that this neoliberalism at the core of International Law is propagated by a network well-funded and organised western NGOs.[140] This thesis will not explore the NGO movement in relation to the ICC in full as it is a much wider topic than the scope will allow, but it is my argument here that the Eurocentric activist/NGO has led to the racist legal outcomes discussed in this thesis because Western NGOs dominated the founding of the ICC and the subsequent legal jurisprudence on areas such as rape, cultural destruction and victim participation which I discuss in chapter five. To take just one area as an example, the inclusion of victim participation in the Rome statute was initially led by France and New Zealand who initially faced objections from Australia, the United Kingdom, and the United States, who argued that the prosecutor should be the sole voice of victims.[141]It is at this point where the NGO movement established itself as a key actor at the ICC because although victims' participation raised red flags for many who anticipated myriad political and

[136] Nicolas Cook, *Côte d'Ivoire Post-Gbagbo: Crisis Recovery* (Congressional Research Service 2011).
[137] Ibid 2
[138] Ibid 46
[139]Gabrielle Lynch, "Electing the 'alliance of the accused': the success of the Jubilee Alliance in Kenya's Rift Valley" (2014) 8 (1) Journal of Eastern African Studies 93-114; See also Susanne D Mueller, "Kenya and the International Criminal Court (ICC): politics, the election and the law" (2014) 8 (1) Journal of Eastern African Studies 25-42.
[140] See in general Alan Boyle and Christine Chinkin, *The making of international law* (OUP 2007); Sibille Merz, 'Missionaries of the new era' Neoliberalism and NGOs in Palestine (2012)54(1) Race & Class 50-66.
[141] Fanny Benedetti, Karine Bonneau and John Washburn, *Negotiating the International Criminal Court: New York to Rome, 1994– 1998* (Leiden: Martinus Nijhoff, 2013)153; see also Cherif Bassiouni, "Negotiating the Treaty of Rome on the Establishment of an International Criminal Court" (1999) 32 Cornell International Law Journal 443; Chris Tenove, *Justice and*

legal complications, the provision was included in the statute as Article 68 with the support from several influential NGOs.[142] The unique participation of NGOs in drafting the Rome Statute and subsequent role in cases presented at the ICC has immense colonial connotations as I have discussed above. In addition, while NGOs were instrumental in drafting of the Rome statute, they are crucial in ICC functioning especially in collection of evidence and witness handling. It is also important to note that NGOs have been major actors in this arena since the birth of 'development' agenda and their central role in the creation and functioning of the ICC should therefore be seen in this light. In this respect therefore, western NGOs are part of the wider scheme to 'develop' Africa using the Rome statute. For example, at the core of the ICC is a group of over 2500 NGOs known as coalition for the ICC and funded by the global north including by other larger NGOs such as the Open Society Institute, the Sigrid Rausing Trust, the Ford and MacArthur Foundations, the European Union, Australia, New Zealand, Luxembourg, Irish Aid, The Kingdom of Belgium, Denmark, Netherlands, Norway, Sweden, Liechtenstein, Austria, Finland, and Switzerland.[143]Given we shall see later that the ICC's functions are reportedly hindered by a lack of resources, it is a conundrum not resolved by literature reviewed why these donors and states are not able to fund the ICC directly to improve its effectiveness, but are able to fund a parallel organisation whose main aim is to ensure that the ICC functions effectively.

The role of NGOs in the wider development industry is not the central theme of my thesis and has been well articulated by other authors[144] including those discussed above. I will however suggest here that these organisations do not actively oppose the Washington consensus[145] despite having 'ground level' evidence of the negative impact of neoliberal policies in Africa, Asia and Latin America. It is my view that aid agencies thrive on the failure of the Washington consensus because their *raison d'être* is the ever-present crises of war, and poverty. In my view, they perpetuate these crises by actively undermining capacity building in weaker states leading to the necessity of interventionist mechanisms like the ICC where they are again the core actors.[146] They can also be viewed as acts of 'benevolent' colonisers who came to save the natives from themselves. This is a view shared by others like William Fisher who argues that these NGOs many of them based in the west are to a large extent puppet of

Inclusion in Global Politics: Victim Representation and the International Criminal Court (PhD diss. University of British Columbia 2015).

[142] The victim-advocacy organization REDRESS is often credited with drafting the language for the victim participation provisions and lobbying behind the scenes for its inclusion in the statute. See in particular Marie Törnquist-Chesnier, NGOs and international law (2004) 3 (2) Journal of Human Rights 253-263.

[143] Lohne Kjersti, Global Civil Society, the ICC, and Legitimacy in International Criminal Justice in Hayashi Nobuo & Cecilia M Bailliet (eds), *The Legitimacy of International Criminal Tribunals* (Vol2 Cambridge University Press 2017).

[144] Alison Van Rooy (ed), *Civil society and the aid industry* (Routledge 2013).

[145] John Williamson, 'A Short History of the Washington Consensus' (2009) 15 Law & Bus Rev Am 7.

[146] See for example Heidi Nichols Haddad, After the norm cascade: NGO mission expansion and the Coalition for the International Criminal Court (2013) Global Governance 187-206.

western governments' foreign policy.[147] In that sense the NGOs do not really represent the grass-roots/'victims' they portray to represent. NGOs in my view become the moderators of a modernity trend that is geared towards a Eurocentric manner of global governance with its ever-encroaching privatisation of common spheres. And in this context, it is useful to view NGOs from a business model perspective, because as businesses, they exist for the sake of their own perpetuation. However, Esteva encourages a new wave of thinking that challenges this uniformity of thought to a return to truly revolutionary 'commons' [148] which would mean accepting other modes of thinking and in my view including southern legal systems in international spheres.

3(iii) REVOLUTION ANYONE?

We see above that the ICC/ICL is the stronger arm of the IEL which has meant the dominance of neoliberalism globally. It therefore translates to the fact that the IEL/ICL alliance would be naturally anti-revolution. In this section, I will explore whether due to this neoliberalist foundations the emerging industrial complex is keen to strangle local revolutionary actions using the Rome statute. Earlier in chapter two, I argued that ICC's interventions in Africa is the cosmopolitan's imposition on others of its perceived world view particularly in relation to who wages war. I have also argued above that the marriage between the ICL and IEL means that the ICC could be interpreted to be the neoliberal way of sanitising spaces for exploitation where peace is maintained for the purpose of MNEs to exploit. In this future shaping sphere, the Rome statute, and ICC's judgments in subsequent cases from Africa mean that ICC is a tool that is used to maintain status quo in localised politics and should be viewed as anti-revolution in that respect. I argue this because in some instances, revolution would be necessary as it was towards ending settler colonialism in Ireland,[149] Kenya, Algeria,[150] Cuba,[151] and Zimbabwe[152] to name just a few cases.

The Rome statute is silent on revolution. However, its operationalization betrays the anti-revolutionary nature of the statute which is advanced through court judgements. For example the court has

[147] See also William F Fisher, "Doing good? The politics and antipolitics of NGO practices" (1997) 26(1) Annual review of anthropology 439-464.
[148] Gustavo Esteva, Commoning in the new society (2014) 49 (1) Community Development Journal i144–i159.
[149] Joost Augusteijn, *The Irish Revolution, 1913-1923* (Macmillan 2002).
[150] Adekson J'Bayo, The Algerian and Mau Mau revolts: A comparative study in revolutionary warfare (1981) 3 (1) Comparative Strategy 69-92.
[151] Che Guevara, *Reminiscences of the Cuban revolutionary war* (Duke University Press 2019).
[152]Sabelo Ndlovu-Gatsheni, The nativist revolution and development conundrums in Zimbabwe (2006) 4 ACCORD Occasional Paper 1-40.

ruled that non-state actors are now subject to the Rome statute as seen in *Lubanga*[153] case and other cases particularly those emanating from eastern Congo where we see the prevalence of nonstate actors being tried at the ICC.[154] My point here is that all revolutionary groups are nonstate actors and therefore the prevalence of non-state actors in this legal sphere brings with it the question of: what is the role of the ICC in situations involving a people's revolution? I explore below the implications of its jurisdiction on future revolutions by using two recent examples to discuss my point.

In the first example, Thomas Lubanga Dyilo the leader of *Union des Patriotes Congolais (UPC)* and its military arm the *Forces patriotiques pour la libération du Congo (FPLC)* was found guilty under Article 8(2)(e)(vii) of the Rome Statute for co-perpetrating the crimes of enlisting and conscripting child soldiers and using them to participate actively in hostilities.[155] To place the ensuing discourse in context, it is important to note that it is the Congolese government that requested Lubanga's indictment by the ICC.[156] Note also that the conflict litigated by the Lubanga case involved various local groups as well as foreign countries including Uganda.[157] It is also an important point that after being convicted at the Hague, Mr Lubanga who is now free, went to prison in the DRC indicating his country has always had some CJS capacity.[158] It is therefore not clear from literature reviewed why despite the many cases emanating from Congo, the ICC has not so far worked with the DRC government to set up local tribunals or support efforts towards a lasting solution to Eastern Congo conflict(s). This leaves one to conclude that the Congo DRC government conveniently uses the ICC to manage their everlasting eastern 'problem'. The regular referral to the ICC by the DRC government needs to be interrogated through this prism because it is wrong in my view for the 'international' community to assume that the central government in Kinshasa represents the interests of *Ituri* citizens as opposed to the Kinshasa elite or MNEs' mining interests in the region.[159] It is also problematic to assume that Lubanga's stated liberation was not geared towards eliminating the well documented exploitation of the region by MNEs for minerals.[160] In this instance we see the state enlisting the ICC to help deal with a political nemesis.

---

[153] *Prosecutor v Thomas Lubanga Dyilo Judgment Pursuant to Article 74 of the Statute, Trial ChamberI ICC-01/04-01/06,2012 para 1358.*

[154] For wider discussion on this topic see Frédéric Mégret , Is the International Criminal Court Focusing Too Much on Non-State Actors? In Margaret M DeGuzman and Diane Marie Amann (eds), *Arcs of Global Justice: Essays in Honour of William A. Schabas* (Oxford University Press, 2017)173.

[155] *Prosecutor v Thomas Lubanga Dyilo Judgment Pursuant to Article 74 of the Statute, Trial ChamberI ICC-01/04-01/06,2012 para 1358.*

[156] ibid para 9

[157] Ibid para 23

[158] ICC, About the Court found on the ICC's website https://www.icc-cpi.int/cases accessed 14/06/20

[159] See for example Nicholas Garrett, "Taming predatory elites in the Democratic Republic of the Congo: Regulation of property rights to adjust incentives and improve economic performance in the mining sector." In Carl Bruch, Carroll Muffett and Sandra S Nichols (eds), *Governance, natural resources, and post-conflict peacebuilding* (Routledge 2016).

[160] See for example, Stephen Kabel, "Our Business is People (even if it kills them): The Contribution of Multinational Enterprises to the Conflict in the Democratic Republic of Congo" (2004) 12 Tul. J. Int'l & Comp. L. 461.

The second example is the just concluded dispute between the Israeli state and the ICC which ended with the ICC ruling on the 5th February 2021 that the Court has territorial jurisdiction in the territories occupied by Israel since 1967, namely Gaza and the West Bank, including East Jerusalem.[161] This ruling followed the decision on the 20 December 2019 by the ICC Prosecutor that following a preliminary examination of the Situation in Palestine, all the statutory criteria under the Rome Statute for the opening of an investigation had been met.[162]Consequently and after the objection by the Israeli government, the OTP on 22 January 2020, requested the Chamber under article 19(3) of the Rome Statute, to make a determination on the scope of the Court's territorial jurisdiction in the Situation in the State of Palestine.[163] It is important to detail briefly why this ruling is problematic from a resistance[164] point of view especially in relation to equating resistance force with occupier's force. The trigger for this ICC decision was incidents surrounding Israel's military activities including over 2,360 air strikes in the occupied territories after 27th December 2008[165]killing 1,300 Palestinians and wounding more than 5,000 a third of them children.[166] According to the Israeli government's own reports, the retaliatory attacks by Hamas and other groups was 617 rockets and 178 mortar shells fired into Israel killing three and wounding 182, with nine Israeli soldiers killed inside the Gaza Strip.[167] Following allegations of violations of International law by many, a United Nations Fact Finding Mission on the Gaza Conflict was appointed by the Human Rights Council[168] which reported in September 2009.[169] The Goldstone Report said that both the Israeli military and Palestinian armed groups had violated international humanitarian law by indiscriminately and intentionally targeting civilians.[170] Some of the critical findings against Israel included that the conduct of the Israeli armed forces constitute grave breaches of the Fourth Geneva Convention in respect of wilful killings and wilfully causing great suffering to protected

[161] Decision on the 'Prosecution request pursuant to article 19(3) for a ruling on the Court's territorial jurisdiction in Palestine' ICC-01/18-143 05 February 2021.
[162] ibid
[163] ibid
[164] I use resistance here in its simplest form i.e opposed to/revolt against hegemony, but also in its perspective/theoretical and romance form. See Mathew Sparke, Political geography — political geographies of globalization III: resistance (2008) 32 (3) Progress in Human Geography 423-440; Mona Lilja Mikael Baaz, Michael Schulz & Stellan Vinthagen, How resistance encourages resistance: theorizing the nexus between power, (2017) 10 (1) Organised Resistance' and 'Everyday Resistance', Journal of Political Power 40-54.
[165] Donald Macintyre, 'Civilian casualties: Human rights groups accuse Israelis of war crimes', The Independent on Sunday, 15 January 2009.
[166] Briefing to the UN Security Council based on data from Palestinian Ministry of Health, by Under-Secretary-General Holmes, UN Doc. S/PV. 6077, 27 January 2009.
[167] Israel Ministry of Foreign Affairs, The Operation in Gaza — Factual and Legal Aspects, July 2009, available online at; http://www.mfa.gov.il/MFA/Terrorism+Obstacle+to+Peace/Terrorism+and+Islamic+Fundamentalism-/Operation_in_Gaza-Factual_and_Legal_Aspects.htm (accessed 03/07/20).
[168] Human Rights Council Resolution S-9/1 on the Grave Violations of Human Rights in the Occupied Palestinian Territory, Particularly due to the Recent Israeli Military Attacks Against the Occupied Gaza Strip, UN Doc. A/HRC/S-9/L.1, 12 January 2009.
[169] Report of the United Nations Fact Finding Mission on the Gaza Conflict, UN Doc. A/HRC/12/48, 25 September 2009 (hereafter 'Goldstone Report').
[170] ibid para 1886, 1891, 1921, 1950.

persons and as such give rise to individual criminal responsibility.[171] It also finds that the direct targeting and arbitrary killing of Palestinian civilians is a violation of the right to life.[172] In addition, the arbitrary deprivation of liberty and violation of due process rights, the cases of the detained Palestinian civilians including continuous and systematic abuse, outrages on personal dignity, humiliating and degrading treatment was contrary to fundamental principles of international humanitarian law.[173] This treatment of civilians constitutes the infliction of a collective penalty and amounts to measures of intimidation and terror which breached of the Geneva Conventions and constitute a war crime.[174]Regarding Palestinian armed groups including Hamas, the report found that their expressed intentions to target civilians as reprisals for the fatalities of civilians in Gaza as a result of Israeli military operations, contrary to international humanitarian law.[175]

Equating the actions of Hamas with those of the Israeli state is problematic on many fronts but firstly because one party is fighting against occupation and the other fighting to maintain it. More significant is in relation to 'fire power' and damage caused by each party to the other's territory. It is for example not possible that Hamas and other Palestinian groups' activities of December 2008 meet any war crimes threshold as defined by the Rome statute. It is debatable too whether the Israeli state actions on that day met the threshold either.[176] If armed struggle is 'prohibited' though the ICC intervention and by conflating the occupier and the freedom fighter, it is my view that the ICC question the Palestinians right to self-determination and is conflict with earlier UN resolutions.[177]

Therefore, despite the recent decision being celebrated as a path towards justice, it is ridden with the complexities I explain above because, the ICC would at least in theory have to interrogate both Israel and Palestinian groups on an equal footing. Due to Israel's refusal to cooperate, this in practice would mean that the ICC will only be able to investigate actions by Palestinian groups. What is pertinent to

[171]Ibid Para 46
[172] Ibid
[173] Ibid Para 60
[174] Ibid
[175] Ibid para 109
[176] See for example Richard D Rosen, 'Goldstone Reconsidered' (2011) 21 J Transnat'l L & Pol'y 35.
[177] See UN General Assembly Resolution 73/158, the General Assembly reaffirmed the right of the Palestinian people to self-determination, including the right to their independent State of Palestine, and urged all States and the specialized agencies and organizations of the United Nations system to continue to support and assist the Palestinian people in the early realization of their right to self-determination. The Assembly also called for the realization of the Palestinian people's human rights, including the right to self-determination, in its resolutions 73/19, 73/96 and 73/99; Resolution 73/18, the General Assembly, having considered the report of the Committee on the Exercise of the Inalienable Rights of the Palestinian People (A/73/35), requested the Committee, inter alia, to continue to exert all efforts to promote the realization of the inalienable rights of the Palestinian people, including their right to self-determination. The Assembly invited all Governments and organizations to extend their cooperation and support to the Committee in the performance of its tasks, recalling its repeated call for all States and the specialized agencies and organizations of the United Nations system to continue to support and assist the Palestinian people in the early realization of their right to self-determination, including the right to their independent State of Palestine. Resolution 73/255, the General Assembly reaffirmed the right of the Palestinian people to sovereignty over their natural resources, including land, water and energy resources.

my argument here are the submissions made by the Israeli government in these proceedings. The Israeli government's main argument was that the occupied territories are not a 'state' in the meaning of the Rome statute and therefore the preconditions for the Court's jurisdiction are not met.[178] This argument obviously did not sway the pre-trial chamber to see the world through the Israeli state's perspective because the state wanted to essentially create a vast 'dark' site where no ICL could intervene particularly because occupied Palestinian territories remain disputed. However, the law once again finds itself in an entanglement of how to distinguish the 'good' and the 'bad' violence?

Two main issues arise in these two situations. In *Lubanga*, we see the Congolese state using the Rome statue to potentially crush a revolutionary movement in the Eastern Congo, while in the Israeli-Palestinian case we see the Israeli state not recognising the Rome statute to the same effect as it relates to the occupied territories. Secondly, they both raise a more pertinent issue of equating state violence with the revolutionary violence for oppressed groups who may feel the need to take up arms for their own liberation and self-determination. For this reason, the ICC and other international tribunals are not the best suited forum to 'try' revolutions. This is because as I have consistently argued in this thesis, ICL interventions prevents local solutions and may in fact not address the real 'crimes' local people are worried about. The most important trial in this respect in my view is for example not *Lubanga* and others at the ICC but *International Rights Advocates V. Apple, Microsoft, et al*[179] brought before a court in the USA not by the Congolese government, but local people against MNEs extracting and exploiting their resources. This case is particularly important for our discourse not only because it targets the MNEs who extract resources in conflict zones but more crucial, is that local people are at the forefront of the action.

Frédéric Mégre concludes that international bodies like ICJ/ICC are not the best forums for preventing genocide but having solidarity with grassroot acts of resistance is the key.[180] I say here that local people may have a different view of what crimes/genocides are happening locally because in criticising the international attitudes to the Rohingya atrocities, local activists have noted the lack of support for their long struggles - armed and otherwise against state oppression.[181] They argue that *"Instead of treating the Rohingya like helpless lambs to be saved, the task of solidarity is to fight back against the multiplicity of forces upholding the butcher's knife."*[182] This view is particularly poignant in relation to

[178] State Of Israel office of the Attorney General, The International Criminal Court's lack of jurisdiction over the so called "Situation In Palestine" 20 December, 2019 Available At; Accessed 03/07/20.
[179] *International Rights Advocates V. Apple, Microsoft, Dell, Tesla United States District Court For The District Of Columbia Case 1:19-Cv-03737 Document 1 Filed 12/15/19*
[180] Frederic Mégret, 'Not 'Lambs to the Slaughter': A Program for Resistance to 'Genocidal Law,'' in Rene Provost and Payam Akhavan (eds), *Confronting Genocide* (Springer 2011) 195.
[181] Raiss Tinmaing & Azeezah Kanji, Resisting the Rohingya Genocide: From Pity to Solidarity, Inside and Beyond the ICJ (2020) 17 TWAILR Reflections.
[182] ibid

situations like Kenya where the prominent iconography of the African woman victim is the fodder at the ICC. This both denies her agency as explained by Ratna Kapur[183] and breeds an industry around her suffering. This representation of the African woman suppresses the African woman as the revolutionary and freedom fighting icon; the Wangari Maathai, Mandikezela Madelas of the continent. In Kenya for example, women like my grandmother were shoulder to shoulder with their brothers in the anti-colonial struggles.[184]

Women's role in anticolonial struggles in Africa particularly in South Africa, Kenya and Nigeria are well documented.[185]In Eastern Nigeria for example, women were the first to start armed revolution against the colonial government.[186] The women organised locally against colonialism including taxation and behaviour of local colonial warrant chiefs.[187] Their uprising was met with brutal repression by the colonial administration leading to many deaths amongst the women.[188] They however succeeded in having the taxation for women stopped and some of the chiefs removed and are viewed by many as the pioneers of Nigeria's liberation movement.[189]

In Kenya, the agitation against colonialism started way before the *Mau Mau* revolution. In fact, Mekatilili wa Menza a formidable woman led one of earliest recorded revolts against colonial government in 1913. [190] One could also hypothesis that by challenging their Men to rise and fight colonialism, Agikuyu women ignited the *Mau Mau* revolution. This is because in the early 1920's women had already started to organise against the settler government.[191]For example, when Africans heard of the arrest of Harry Thuku, a trade unionist and anti-colonial activist, they gathered at the Nairobi's central police station led by a woman, Mary Nyanjiru where they demonstrated and agitated for Thuku's release.[192] Colonial police opened fire killing many demonstrators according to local people but about 20 demonstrators according to the police and Mary Nyanjiru was amongst those killed.[193] The events of that day as all revolutionary mythology vary in degree of dramatization. One enduring telling of the vent is that when Nyanjiru saw that the men were afraid of confronting the colonial police, she admonished

[183]Ratna Kapur, *Erotic Justice: Law and the New Politics of Postcolonialism* (Taylor & Francis Group 2005).
[184] See more generally, Ann Cora Presley, *Kikuyu women, the Mau Mau rebellion, and social change in Kenya* (Routledge 2019).
[185]On the wider topic see Janell Hobson (ed), *The Routledge Companion to Black Women's Cultural Histories* (Routledge 2021).
[186]Umoren E Uduakobong, The Symbolism of the Nigerian Women's War of 1929: An Anthropological Study of an Anticolonial Struggle (1995) 16 (2) African study monographs 61-72.
[187]ibid
[188] ibid
[189] ibid
[190]Celia Nyamweru and Neil Carrier, Reinventing Africa's national heroes: the case of Mekatilili, a Kenyan popular heroine (2016) 115 (461) African Affairs 599-620.
[191]Tabitha Kanogo, Kikuyu women and the politics of protest: Mau Mau in: Sharon Macdonald Pat Holden Shirley Ardener (eds), *Images of Women in Peace and War: Cross-Cultural and Historical Perspectives* (Palgrave 1987)78-99
[192] ibid
[193]Samson Kaunga Ndanyi, Cinema and Wage Labour in Colonial Kenya (2019) 27 Afrika Zamani 119-136.

them and asked them to wear her dress and give her their trousers![194] Till the end of settler colonialism, the Agikuyu women remained active in the anti-colonial movement and organised themselves around their own political group Mumbi Central Association(MCA)[195] Like their sisters in Eastern Nigeria explored above, it is important to note that MCA was not only fighting for liberation, but also for economic rights and were for example strongly opposed to women being forced to work in colonial coffee plantations.[196]

I would not hesitate to hypothesise that the reason Kenya became a neo liberal hell/heaven is because of the absence of these women in the emerging power structures. While Kenyatta and fellow loyalists were 'detained' and later released as heroes of independence, unknown numbers of 'radical' women (official figures say hundreds) languished in inhumane detention centres from 1952 to 1960.[197] But here, I celebrate those women, some of them my grandmother's friends who were never to return to their families. The fighting spirit(s) of Nyanjiru was/were later on to inspire other women in Kenya and in February 1992, a group of mothers later joined by Wangari Maathai brought Nairobi to a standstill when they stripped naked in protest.[198] They were demanding the release of their sons who had been detained by the Moi dictatorship.[199] As it was with the colonial police before, these women were met with brutal police force.[200] Although not on the day, their sons were eventually released.[201] These women became part of increasing clamour for democracy which led to the end of Moi's dictatorship.[202]

In its silence on revolutions and in equating revolutionary violence to state violence, I see the ICC and ICL/IEL hegemony as the bourgeois culture and science maintaining their neoliberalist hubris and hoping, against hope that revolutions will not disrupt their debauchery. In this respect then, is there a justification for violence against the prevailing racist and exploitative international order represented by the ICC and others? I would argue to the affirmative following in the footsteps of others like Georges Sorel[203] and Franz Fanon.[204] The form of violence advocated here is not the equivalent of Iraq war, Syrian war or Libyan wars, which is Eurocentric violence to defeat the armed forces of a state in

[194]Felix K Ekechi, Historical Women in the Fight for Liberation in Valentine Udo James and James S Etim (eds),*The Feminization of Development Processes in Africa: Current and Future Perspectives* (PRAEGER 1999): 95-113.
[195]Cora Ann Presley, The Mau Mau rebellion, Kikuyu women, and social change (1988) 22 (3) Canadian Journal of African Studies/La Revue canadienne des études africaines 502-527.
[196]Tabitha Kanogo (note 191)78-99
[197] Katherine Bruce-Lockhart, "Unsound" minds and broken bodies: the detention of "hardcore" Mau Mau women at Kamiti and Gitamayu Detention Camps in Kenya, 1954–1960 (2014) 8 (4) Journal of Eastern African Studies 590-608.
[198] Maria Nzomo, Kenyan women in politics and public decision making in Gwendolyn Mikell (ed), *African feminism:The Politics of Survival in Sub-Saharan Africa* (University of Pennsylvania Press 2010)232-254.
[199] ibid
[200] ibid
[201] ibid
[202] ibid
[203]Georges Sorel, *Reflections on Violence* (Cambridge University Press 1999).
[204]Frantz Fanon, *The Wretched of the Earth* (trans. Constance Farrington Penguin 1967).

fixed battle. It is violence that prevents governments from consolidating power through exploitative and racist policies as we see in Israel and Burma. The ICC I argue is used in both Lubanga and the Israel/Palestinian situation to stymie revolutionary awakening by a ruling class willing to use international bodies to maintain their hold on power with the support of their 'financiers' to ensure that their interests and those of their masters are not disrupted by revolutions.

International law does however allow violence by white men, in the now much discredited right to intervene/protect regime as we saw in Kosovo, Iraq, and Libya.[205] I mean here that no Western state or individual has been held legally accountable for example for the war in Iraq. This form of interventionist violence seems to be in line with a much more conflicted (non)acceptance of violence in Arendt's format where violence is instrumental by nature and, *"is rational to the extent that it is effective in reaching the end that must justify it. And since when we act we never know with any certainty the eventual consequences of what we are doing, violence can remain rational only if it pursues short term goals."*[206] Even in this use of violence, its legitimacy is questionable because its justification loses plausibility the further its intended end recedes into the future.[207] This manner of viewing violence has no room for revolutions as it sees no space for violence in shaping politics or indeed in helping birth new political thought(s). In this sense, Arendt sees revolutions as problematic and wrongly in my view, sees them as glorifying violence for its own sake because arguably revolutionary violence is no longer political but antipolitical.[208] I would however counter argue that use of violence to persuade the end of foreign owned capitalist hegemony in Cuba and as a means towards a just/commons led economy did not result to the dystopian perpetual violence of the kind predicted by Arendt who seemed to suggest that use of violence towards political goals leads to these same goals being overwhelmed by the violence which then creates conditions giving rise to new violent ends.[209]

There are obvious contradictions in Arendt's musings on violence and revolution of which others have written more eloquently than can be done here for lack of scope.[210] It is however not my intention to endorse her views but those of other thinkers like Fanon and Sorel, who see the necessity of revolutionary violence in obvious instances of oppression. Sorel for example wrote that, *"proletarian violence, carried on as a pure and simple manifestation of the sentiment of class struggle, appears as a*

---

[205] David Berman and Christopher Michaelsen, 'Intervention in Libya: Another Nail in the Coffin for the Responsibility-to-Protect' (2012) 14 Int'l Comm L Rev 337

[206] Hannah Arendt, *On Violence* (Harcourt Brace 1969)79.

[207] Ibid 52.

[208] Hannah Arendt, *On Revolution* (Penguin 1990)19.

[209] Hannah Arendt, *On Violence* (Harcourt Brace 1969) 10, 54, 80; Patricia Owens, *Between War and Politics: International Relations and the Thought of Hannah Arendt* (OUP 2007) 57.

[210] See Elizabeth Frazer and Kimberly Hutchings, 'Argument and Rhetoric in the Justification of Political Violence' (2007)6(2) European Journal of Political Theory 180–99; Elizabeth Frazer and Kimberly Hutchings, 'On Politics and Violence: Arendt contra Fanon' (2008)7(1) Contemporary Political Theory 90–108.

very fine and heroic thing; it is at the service of the immemorial interests of civilization…While it is not perhaps the most appropriate method of obtaining immediate material advantages, it may save the world from barbarism."[211] This kind of violence finds its legitimacy not in state sanctioned law such as Rome statues or UN declarations, but in proletarian revolutionary consciousness. Violence in this sense is not for the sake of it, as practised by a Eurocentric state army say in Iraq or Libya, but towards a more just future; not to dominate others but to provoke and inspire and to *"mark the separation of classes."*[212] I add that the barbarism Sorel talks about is the kind practised by the old colonialism and new colonialism of the ICC kind; the corrupting, indecent entanglement between zombie old bourgeois and the animated/emerging bourgeois in the global south. When violence is applied here, it is in a preventative and healing sense to borrow medical terms; it cleanses the proletariat/emerging bourgeoisie of their afflictions of Neo-liberalist sin and destroys any lingering colonial tendencies.

Sorel's musings on revolution reminds me of my maternal grandmother's stories of her exploits during the *Mau Mau* revolution. As one of the many women who took arms against the colonial settler government, she told of their struggles and exploits with pride and nostalgia, comrades' deaths remembered and cerebrated, slaughter by the British condemned. My grandmother narrated these stories in the form of Sorel's myths and glorification.[213]In my grandmother's narrations, *Mau Mau* glorious victories were passed on by word of mouth and spread like a 'bush fire' amongst the peasants who took inspiration that it was possible to destroy settler colonialism. This theatrical telling of the revolution continues to inspire a generation of us, the children of *Mau Mau*, as it did back in the 1950's when the Gikuyu peasant could imagine, orientate, and motivate itself in a historic struggle with the colonialists. This seems to be what Sorel had in mind when he wrote that *"the energy this myth generated would in turn feed the real moment of tactical force, the proletarian strike which dealt the final crippling blow to the bourgeois order, killing capitalist society and its state apparatus in a single moment."*[214] I feel appropriate to use my grandmother's telling of the *Mau Mau* revolution here both in her memory but also because from Kenya, Cuba, Algeria, Zimbabwe, to Ireland, revolutions acted as a future deterrence, a warning to colonisers that there is the possibility that it can be re-enacted while at the same time feeding our sense of history.[215] This then is the territory Fanon's ideas in *The Wretched of the Earth* occupy as violence in Fanon's sense is the only antidote to the crushing of the subject's agency by the unmediated violence of colonialism.[216]Violence according to this approach is not primarily to defeat the colonial army but instead, *"it is a function of its therapeutic promise as the*

[211]Georges Sorel, *Reflections on Violence* (Jeremy Jennings ed, Cambridge University Press 1999)85.
[212] ibid 105–6.
[213] ibid
[214] ibid
[215]ibid
[216]See for example Riley Quinn, *An Analysis of Frantz Fanon's The Wretched of the Earth* (CRC Press 2017).

participation of empire's victims in counter-violence helps them to claim back their dignity and to heal the psychological wounds inflicted by the settlers."[217]

I would argue that one sees the similarities with Arendt entangled engagement in Benjamin's 'Critique.' Both seem to want a revolution with no violence. Both philosophers I argue provide a particularly good analogy to the current ICL/ ICC regime and their TWAIL critics who seek to unsuccessfully end a violent past by trying to at least not soil it with old tendencies of law being violent.[218] To explore Benjamin's 'Critique' in this one paragraph would be an impossible task, but the simplest explanation is that he gets himself twisted in a quagmire of word play as he tries to distinguish 'law-making violence' and 'law-preserving' violence.[219] But I think he simply meant that revolutions bring an end to old legal order(s) and help create new legal order and that once the new order is in place, a healthy dose of violence may be necessary to maintain it.

Were both Arendt and Benjamin living today in our shiny neo-liberal reality, they would be engaged in a futile dialogue with phantoms because International or indeed state law is no longer made solely by the state actors as ghost MNEs (NGOs at the ICC) often capture law making through 'lobbying' (corruption).[220] In my view corruption emanates from the lack of democratic accountability as most lobbyists, but not all, represent businesses and other parties who are not voted for by the people. In the contemporary global space(s) governed by shadowy agents, there is no hope of ending the inheritance of violence of the type these two thinkers were contemplating because it becomes increasingly difficult to identify who is the real fire starter in many situations like the ones litigated at the ICC. As a grandchild of *Mau Mau* revolutionaries, I take heart in the fact that Benjamin seemed to countenance the idea of a revolutionary violence that is 'pure' where the past is gone and the 'new' is guilt free.[221] Although his religious analogies are problematic to myself, they suggest that it may be impossible to have new beginnings without shedding some blood.[222] We the children of *Mau Mau* however bear witness that this shedding of blood may however not herald a new beginning but just mark the end of the old.[223] What follows is the *never never* land where new possibilities arise, but one cannot celebrate those possibilities due to the ever present neo-colonial zombie(s).

---

[217]Franz Fanon, *Black faces, White masks* (Trans. Charles Lam Markmann Grove 1967); Neil Roberts, Fanon, Sartre, violence, and freedom (2004) 10(2) Sartre Studies International 139.

[218]Giorgio Agamben, *Homo sacer: Sovereign power and bare life* (Stanford University Press 1998)31; Stephanie Polsky "Down the K. Hole: Walter Benjamin's Destructive Land surveying of History in Andrew Benjamin, *Walter Benjamin and history* (A&C Black 2005)69-87.

[219] Walter Benjamin, Critique of Violence in Marcus Bullock and Michael W Jennings (eds), *Walter Benjamin Selected writings Volume 1 1913-1926* (Harvard University Press 1996) 248.

[220] Ivor Chipkin, Mark Swilling et al, *The politics of state capture* (NYU Press 2018).

[221] Walter Benjamin (note 219) 252.

[222] ibid 248

[223]Gorgio Agamben, *State of Exception* (University of Chicago Press 2005) 53.

"I'm here to evoke the spirit of the one who put the country first, above her own personal safety, when it was not fashionable to do so. Many youth activists were personally released by Winnie Mandela from the custody vans of the apartheid military.

She confronted gun-carrying white men who were sworn killers of the apartheid defence force throughout the long years of the state of emergency in the 1980s.

Here, she lived in constant naked contact with danger, prepared to lose her life, even the life of her own children who were put into danger by her political activities.

You fought for what you believed was right, possessed only by your love for our people and the restoration of their dignity. In this fight you were persecuted by the apartheid regime and disowned by your own.

I am comforted by the fact that Mama died a perfect death; a death of a revolutionary because she never sold out. We should all be happy because her name will be written in the eternal book of life -the book of all who died for the betterment of all

The people of Soweto please never forget the name of Mama Nomzamo and the best way to remember her is to continue the struggle against corruption and for economic freedom in our lifetime.

The people of Winnie Mandela's squatter camp are here in their numbers because they knew your worth when you were still alive by naming their place after you as their hero.

…Equally so big mama, some of those who sold you out to the regime are here…Equally big Mama, some of those who sold you to the regime are here! They are crying louder than all of us who cared for you. Mama the UDF cabal is here! The cabal that rejected and distance itself from you! They are crying crocodile tears after disowning you at a critical moment hoping the regime will finish off… Mma you never told me how to treat them when they get here. I am waiting for a signal mama.

Mama Nomzamo, all those who said they could not associate with a 'criminal', they are here! Some of them have played prominent roles in your funeral. In a funeral of a person they called a criminal and a person they were ready to humiliate in front of the whole world. Mma, I'm waiting for a signal on how we should treat them…

Life is so unfair Mma because we see these people amongst us today, we don't know what to do because we don't want to be accused of being insensitive and disrespecting your dignified funeral. We mention some of these few incidents just to make them aware that we know what they did to you. They must never think we will forget what they did to you.

We see you in your beautiful suits, betrayers! SELL OUTS! We see you.."[224]

[224] Julius Malema's speech at Mandikizela Mandela's funeral available at https://www.youtube.com accessed 28/06/21.

3(iv) TROUBLE IN PARADISE? KENYA AND THE BIRTH OF AN ICL CRISIS

"What happens to a dream deferred?

Does it dry up

like a raisin in the sun?

Or fester like a sore—

And then run?

Does it stink like rotten meat?

Or crust and sugar over—

like a syrupy sweet?

Maybe it just sags

like a heavy load

Or does it explode?"[225]

In my view, there was no better colonial site to birth a crisis of the ICL than Kenya. I use Kenya here for the sole reason that as an author of Kenyan heritage, I have familiarity with the setting but as explained earlier, Kenya and Ivory Coast are similar in relation to our ICL/ICC discourse, because in my view they have a remarkably similar post-colonial trajectory. Both countries achieved some semblance of 'progress' after a black elite took power from the colonial officers till the explosion of violence in both countries from the 1990s and the subsequent theatrics at the Hague.[226]

From the pristine white sand beaches, the yearly migration of wild beasts, to the ever smiling and obliging native, Kenya excites the average colonialist like no other space. Drunk with empire nostalgia and inspired by scenes from the white mischief,[227] the European experiences a truly transformative psychosis of the bi-polar kind when engaging with Kenya. The coloniser sees the country as an empty paradise for their taking as described by Karen Blixen,[228] and this empty paradise needs preservation

[225] Langston Hughes, Harlem in *The collected poems of Langston Hughes* (Vintage 2020).
[226] See for example, Abou B Bamba, *African miracle, African mirage: transnational politics and the paradox of modernization in Ivory Coast* (Ohio University Press 2016); Suaka Yaro, *An Investigation Into the Causes and Ramifications of Political Conflict in Ivory Coast* (Diss. Walter Sisulu University 2012).
[227] James Fox, *White mischief* (Random House 2012).
[228] Karen Blixen and Isak Dinesen, *Out of Africa* (Vol 9 Penguin UK, 2001).

as described by Kuki Gallmann.[229] It is however at the same time a violent dystopia of the Joseph Conrad[230]kind and depicted variously in films like *The Ghost and the Darkness*.[231] This unhealthy romance makes Kenya a heaven for a myriad of invaders including foreign military, UN bodies, large MNEs, NGOs, and conservationists who see Kenya as an ideal base for their African shenanigans including and very significantly to our discourse, testing products on the local populations as fictionalised by John le Carre in *The Constant Gardener*.[232]It is this colonial space that the ICC occupies in my view, in concert with the other foreign actors based in Kenya.

The ICC's conflicted 'colonial' attitude towards the country begins with the initial visit by the prosecutor to Kenya. Because the country was in a crisis and people needed saving, the prosecutor spent two days in Nairobi where he had breakfast at the aptly named 'Windsor' hotel, met with the UN officials and political leadership, went for a game drive at the Nairobi National Park, but did not meet any of the victims.[233] In line with the argument of the ICC as a colonial set up, I argue that the involvement of the ICC to deal with the 2007/2008 post-election violence helped only to rewrite history where the coloniser again becomes the saviour. Meanwhile colonial atrocities by the British settler government in Kenya remain unpunished and on-going. The eventual collapse of the ICC cases also means the stated aim to end impunity failed and more importantly as this thesis shows, the focus on individuals meant that grass roots criminals who committed the actual murders went unpunished.

To however concentrate the reader's mind to the overall post-colonial discourse, it is necessary at this moment to dispel the widely held view that the violence had its foundations 'solely' in the land distribution that followed Kenya's *madaraka*. Human Rights Watch gets it right only when they reported that European settlers confiscated the most fertile agricultural lands, without asking, without permission, and without paying for it.[234] However, HRW get it totally wrong when they speculate that political violence can be traced to this land distribution because instead of land being returned to its original owners, Jomo Kenyatta (the father of present-day President Uhuru Kenyatta) sold it to the highest bidder mostly his own *Gikuyu* ethnic group.[235] This narrative is sensational and not based on evidence because post-independence land redistribution did not favour the *Gikuyu* public but mostly favoured a small group of colonial government loyalists, white settlers and Kenyatta's friends and not

[229] Kuki Gallmann, *I dreamed of Africa* (Penguin UK, 2007).

[230] Joseph Conrad, *Heart of darkness* (Palgrave Macmillan 1996).

[231] Stephen Hopkins, (Paramount Pictures 1996).
[232] John le Carre, *Constant Gardner* (Hodder and Stoughton 2001).
[233] Ocampo's 50-hour Kenyan swoop, The Nation 7th November 2009.
[234] Human Rights Watch (2008), Ballots to Bullets: Organized Political Violence and Kenya's Crisis of Governance As found on: http://www.hrw.org/sites Retrieved 06/11/17.

[235] Ibid

the wider *Gikuyu* community who did not bid for the land.[236] In addition, only limited land was involved in this 'redistribution' as most of the land remained in government's hands as trust land while some settlers retained their vast ranches.[237] Others like Southall support this view that this and subsequent land grabbing by the elites led to latest conflicts.[238] The narrative of land being the cause of the violence is wrong and selective at its best because the fact is that widespread political violence was largely unheard of in Kenya until after 1990 when the then president Arap Moi instigated inter-ethnic violence in parts of rift valley to counter political challenges he was facing from the pro-democracy agitators who were led by prominent Kikuyu politicians[239] although the prodemocracy movement was itself nationwide.[240] The narrative is wrong in fact because no land was confiscated form the 'evicted' groups and attacks include landless individuals who happened to work in the affected areas including in the informal settlements in Nairobi.[241] The issue of land becomes a convenient 'reason' given by the elite to cover their political machinations of using their ethnic base to gain political leadership.

It is important that this narrative is debunked because it propagates the myth that land ownership after 'independence' in Kenya, South Africa, Zimbabwe, Namibia, Ivory Coast, and other ex-colonies is the 'main' cause of conflict. This toxic narrative is used to show that the coloniser was right that the native cannot be trusted with land ownership. In my view, this narrative is particularly poignant because to begin with, in Kenya, South Africa, Namibia and Zimbabwe for example, land was not redistributed to the masses after 'independence' and hence the African has not been trusted with his/her/their ancestral land since colonialism. Secondly, this explanation absolves the ex-colonial states of their responsibilities for the post 'independence' violence in countries they left in a hurry, including as I have discussed later in chapter four, their direct interference in these 'new' states. Most of the literature on the events leading to the ICC involvement in Kenya conveniently ignore local elites and western political machinations in Kenya, Congo and Ivory Coast leading to their respective cases at the ICC as we see explained elsewhere in this thesis.[242]

---

[236] Connor Joseph Cavanagh, Land, Natural Resources and the State in Kenya's Second Republic in Adebusuyi Adeniran and Lanre Ikuteyijo (eds), *Africa Now! Emerging Issues and Alternative Perspectives* (Palgrave Macmillan 2018) 119-147.

[237] ibid

[238] Roger Southall, 'The Ndungu Report: Land & Graft in Kenya' (2005) 32 (103) Review of African Political Economy 142.

[239] Jacqueline M. Klopp, "Ethnic Clashes" and Winning Elections: The Case of Kenya's Electoral Despotism (2001) 35 (3) Canadian Journal of African Studies/La Revue canadienne des études africaines 473-517.

[240] ibid

[241] See for example Leonardo Becchetti Pierluigi Conzo and Alessandro Romeo, Violence, trust, and trustworthiness: evidence from a Nairobi slum (2014) 66 (1) Oxford Economic Papers 283-305.

[242] See in particular Sophie T Rosenberg, The International Criminal Court in Côte d'Ivoire: Impartiality at Stake? (2017) 15 (3) Journal of International Criminal Justice 471-490; Susanne D Mueller, Kenya and the International Criminal Court (ICC): politics, the election and the law (2014) 8 (1) Journal of Eastern African Studies 25-42.

Most significantly though, the narrative ignores the effects of the overall economic model adopted by the newly 'independent' Kenyan state. For the purposes of our 'testing' theory, few if any of literature reviewed have explored the role Kenya (like Chile) played in testing neo-liberal economics which were to later dominate the world economy. With the help of the American government the Kenyan government adopted a neo-liberal, macro-economic policies from 1965 designed to consist of a private, a public and a cooperatives sector.[243] Until the end of 1970's these policies led to the often-celebrated rapid economic growth and political stability in the country. The reality however is far more disturbing and as this thesis suggests these policies laid down the foundations for the conflict litigated later at the ICC because they resulted in a massively unequal society. National wealth remains concentrated in very few hands and there is unbalanced regional growth because amongst other things, the policies divided the nation into compartments of high potential and low potential areas.[244]

The division of high potential and low potential took a simplistic view that areas with for example agricultural potential received more government support while those with low potential were largely abandoned. This meant that infrastructure and industries were in the high potential areas where also agricultural development with its new core of emerging black farmers received strong state support.[245] However these neo-liberalist policies did not go un-opposed and the main critique came from Jaramogi Oginga Odinga who censured Kenyatta for ignoring people like my grandmother who formed the core of *Mau Mau* revolution.[246] Kenyatta's attitudes towards freedom fighters tellingly revealed the direction the post-colonial state would take soon after independence because the politics and the economy were to increasingly become elitist and Eurocentric. For his sins, Odinga was removed from government and later detained by Jomo Kenyatta but remained a critic of the capitalist state to his death. Fast forward to 2007 and his son Raila Odinga's claim that his election victory was 'stolen' led to the violence later litigated at the ICC.[247]

It is also important to note that many settlers retained their usually vast tracks of land in Kenya because as is the case in South Africa and Zimbabwe, the willing buyer/seller policies only benefited the already established local elite and European settlers who had attained citizenship of the 'new' states and were able to access financing from the same fund set up to purchase land for redistribution

[243] Kiama Kaara, The crisis in Kenya today: Accident of a fraudulent election's outcome or a deep-seated structural problem of the country's political economy and history? (2008) Centre for Civil Society. Paper available at: www.ukzn.ac.za/ccs. Accessed on 8 February 2008.
[244] ibid
[245] Ibid
[246] Oginga Odinga, *Not yet Uhuru* (Heinemann 1967) 253.
[247] Peter Kagwanja, Courting genocide: Populism, ethno-nationalism and the informalisation of violence in Kenya's 2008 post-election crisis (2009) 27 (3) Journal of Contemporary African Studies 365-387.

to local populations.[248] In a twisted story of recolonization, settlers were then able to eject local people as squatters from their vast land tracts.[249] It is therefore problematic to suggest that the violence was mostly due to land ownership and ethnicity as the commission formed to investigate the violence claimed[250]because this narrative ignores the inherent violence of a capitalist economy as well as neo-liberalism's capacity to stoke political turbulence in which it thrives.

Having put the post-election violence in context, it is important however to note that initially, African governments seemed to welcome ICC dealing with conflicts in the continent starting with the Joseph Kony's case in 2003.[251] However, the ICC fall out with Africa began in 2008 when the Prosecutor applied for a warrant of arrest for Sudan's president Omar Al-Bashir.[252] Subsequently, Al-Bashir travelled to several African states including Kenya and South Africa who refused to arrest him as mandated by the Rome statute.[253] To maintain my focus on the Kenyan situation, and in order not to digress, I will not engage with the literature or the legalities of the Sudan case as I mention it here for chronological purposes only. I have not identified any literature to show there was a conflict between African states and ICC prior to the Al-Bashir case.

After Sudan, the other high-profile case that led to the ICC/Africa conflict involved the current Kenyan president Uhuru Kenyatta and his deputy William Ruto. The ICC intervened in Kenya from late 2009 when the government failed to set up a mechanism to investigate and try perpetrators of the 2007-2008 post-election violence. The disputing parties agreed to establish a commission[254] that recommended setting up a local tribunal to prosecute violence perpetrators.[255] Kenya's parliament failed to do this and the former UN secretary general Mr Kofi Annan who led the mediation process submitted information containing names of the main suspects to the ICC in July 2009.[256]It is notable that the list did not include the main protagonists in that election, Mr Odinga and his opponent president Mwai Kibaki and both have never been asked to account for their roles in that violence. This

[248]Simon Kimani Ndungu, Kenya: class, ethnicity, and the construction of a fragmented post-colonial society 20th June 2008 http://mediareviewnet.com/2013/01/kenya-class-ethnicity-and-the-construction-of-a-fragmented-post-colonial-society/ accessed 15/03/18.

[249]Brock Bersaglio, Green violence: Market-driven conservation and the reforeignization of space in Laikipia, Kenya In Sharlene Mollett and Thembela Kepe (eds), *Land Rights, Biodiversity Conservation and Justice: Rethinking Parks and People* (Routledge 2018) 71-88.

[250]The Waki Report (2008) as found on: http://www.knchr.org/Portals/0/Reports/Waki_Report.pdf. Retrieved 26/12/17.

[251]*The Prosecutor v. Joseph Kony, Vincent Otti, Raska Lukwiya, Okot Odhiambo and Dominic Ongwen ICC-02/04-01/05*; Whether the local Acholi community was agreeable to Kony's referral is disputed by Christian Noll, The betrayed: An exploration of the Acholi opinion of the International Criminal Court." (2009) 26(1) Journal of Third World Studies 99-119.

[252] *The Prosecutor v. Omar Hassan Ahmad Al Bashir ICC-02/05-01/09.*

[253] Franziska Boehme, 'We Chose Africa': South Africa and the Regional Politics of Cooperation with the International Criminal Court (2017) vol 11(1) International Journal of Transitional Justice 50–70.

[254]Known as the Waki Commission.

[255]The Waki Report (2008).

[256] Thomas Obel Hansen, Transitional Justice in Kenya-An Assessment of the Accountability Process in light of Domestic Politics and Security Concerns (2011) 42(1) Cal W Int'l LJ .

is even though the ICC through the Office of the Prosecutor was monitoring the situation since the beginning of the violence, as Kenya was a signatory to the Rome statute.[257]

When the Kenyan government failed to set up mechanisms to investigate and try perpetrators of the 2007-2008 post-election violence, the ICC prosecutor announced that he will prosecute six Kenyans including the current president and his deputy.[258] The Kenyan government unsuccessfully challenged the admissibility of the cases before the ICC because they argued that local accountability processes had been initiated and therefore the ICC intervention violated the Rome Statute's complementarily principle.[259] The court rejected this argument because Kenya failed to provide evidence showing that this domestic process was happening.[260]This decision was wrong in law in my view because the statute does not give 'timescales' within which local processes should start, but it speaks generally of willingness and capacity to prosecute crimes.[261] Finally, the case against Kenyatta collapsed and according to the OTP, the cases collapsed after the Kenyan state refused to cooperate in gathering further evidence and after various OTP witnesses recanted their evidence or failed to appear.[262] However, the court records tell a different story as the Judges had already directed the OTP to withdraw or alternatively show that they have met the evidential threshold to justify proceeding to trial.[263]

The fall out that followed both Sudan and Kenyan situations led to Burundi and South Africa starting the process to withdrawal from the ICC[264] and the AU passing a non-binding resolution for all member states to withdraw from the Rome statute.[265]I argue that this conflict is as a result of the 'colonial' relationship between African states and the ICC. This colonial relationship translated in my view, into poor evidential bases for these cases to be brought to trial. There is ample literature that shows the 'prosecutor without a supervisor' means that the ICC overwhelmingly relies on poor quality evidence despite the pre-trial chamber having oversight of the evidence provided.[266]In the Kenyan cases for example, judge Christine Van den Wyngaert reprimanded the prosecutor for poor investigation of the

---

[257] Gissel Line Engbo, Justice Tides: How and when Levels of ICC Involvement affect Peace processes (2015) 9 International Journal of Transitional Justice 428-448.

[258] *The Prosecutor v. Francis Kirimi Muthaura, Uhuru Muigai Kenyatta and Mohammed Hussein Ali, ICC-01/09-02/11* and *The Prosecutor v. William Samoei Ruto, Henry Kiprono Kosgey and Joshua Arap Sang, ICC-01/09-01/11* Accessed at https://www.icc-cpi.int on 13/08/16.

[259]Decision on the Application by the Government of Kenya Challenging the Admissibility of the Case Pursuant to Article 19(2)(b) of the Statute. At http://www.icc-cpi.int; accessed 27/08/16.

[260] ibid

[261] Article 17 Rome Statute.

[262] Owen Bowcott, ICC drops murder and rape charges against Kenyan president (The Guardian 5th December 2014).

[263] Decision on Prosecution's application for a further adjournment, 3 December 2014, [CC-O 1/09-02/1 1-98 page 26.

[264] Sewell Chan and Simons, South Africa to Withdraw from International Criminal Court The New York Times 21/10/ 2016.

[265] BBC world news 1st Feb 2017

[266] See for example Dermot Groome, No witness, no case: an assessment of the conduct and quality of ICC investigations (2004) 3(1) Penn St. JL & Int'l Aff .

president's case.[267] There were grave problems in how evidence was the reviewed by the OTP as well as lack of proper oversight.[268]Lack of proper evidence was also a central feature in the Gbagbo case with the court raising serious concerns about the evidence provided by the OTP[269]and subsequently acquitting him for lack of evidence.[270] The court is also criticised for lack of local knowledge and use of intermediaries as investigators.[271] However, regarding poor evidence collection and management, the ICC is not alone as other international tribunals have not fared much better. For example, the special tribunal established to prosecute former Khmer Rouge in Cambodia has been plagued by internal strife and government hostility achieving only one conviction in seven years. [272]

It is my argument that the Kenyan cases collapsed mainly due to this poor evidence gathering and analysis of evidence, despite the prosecutor presenting the failure as largely due to the Kenyan government's failure to cooperate.[273] Moreno-Ocampo himself admitted that the evidence against Kenyatta was not as strong as he would have liked, "but all he had to do for the moment was get through the pretrial hearings. After that, more evidence could be found."[274] Significantly, Ocampo admitted that a militia leader who was instrumental in the violence had admitted his role in the violence but was not charged as he was willing to give evidence against Kenyatta.[275] I suggest this manner of witness handling not only led to the cases collapsing but also shows the blasé colonial officer attitude towards the 'black body'. This is because literature suggests that many militia members were 'disappeared' in an apparent clean-up operation.[276] Although the case hinged on these witnesses the OTP itself worried about their reliability and Kenyatta's attorney claimed in court that some witnesses tried to extort him in exchange for evidence that could aid the defence.[277]

---

[267] *The Prosecutor v. Uhuru Muigai Kenyatta*, Decision on Defence Application Pursuant to Article 64(4) and Related Requests, ICC-01/09-02/11, T.Ch. V, 26 April 2013, Concurring Opinion of Judge Christine Van den Wyngaert, paras 1, 4–5.

[268] ibid

[269] Christian M De Vos, 'Investigating from Afar: The ICC's Evidence Problem' (2013)26 Leiden Journal of International Law 1009.

[270] ibid

[271] This was particularly problematic in the *Lubanga* case. Verrijn Stuart Heikelina, The ICC in Trouble (2008) 6 (3) Journal of International Criminal Justice 409–417; Of the intermediaries complex more generally see Nicole De Silva, Intermediary complexity in regulatory governance: The International Criminal Court's use of NGOs in regulating international crimes (2017) 670 (1) The ANNALS of the American Academy of Political and Social Science 170-188.

[272] Ray Murphy, The Irish Times 6th June 2013

[273] *Prosecutor v Uhuru Muigai Kenyatta* Notice of withdrawal of the charges against Uhuru Muigai Kenyatta, ICC-01/09-02/11-983 (5 December 2014); ICC-OTP, Statement of the Prosecutor of the International Criminal Court Fatou Bensouda on the withdrawal of charges against Mr. Uhuru Muigai Kenyatta 5th December 2014

[274] James Verini, NYTimes.com accessed 22nd June 2016; Dermot Groome, No witness, no case: an assessment of the conduct and quality of ICC investigations (2004) 3(1) Penn St. JL & Int'l Aff 14.

[275] James Verini ibid

[276] KNCHR (Kenya National Commission on Human Rights) (2008) The Cry of Blood. Report on Extrajudicial Execution and Disappearances.

[277] *The Prosecutor v. Uhuru Muigai Kenyatta, Decision on Defence Application Pursuant to Article 64(4) and Related Requests ICC-01/09-02/11.*

Literature reviewed showed that this poor handling of witnesses in an overly sensitive case seems to have continued even after the cases had collapsed as shown by Ocampo naming his "protected" witness.[278] This led to those who worked with the ICC to lose trust in it; "*They put a lot of people at risk, living as I do here, the best thing is to keep off someone like Ocampo*."[279]It is however in court where glaring gaps in evidence handling could be noticed. The accused Kenyans retained well prepared advocates from reputable London Chambers while the prosecutor rather bizarrely decided to cross examine President Kenyatta himself.[280] Watching the televised proceedings, any average criminal law practitioner would have noticed the prosecutor's poor case preparation or indeed poor prosecutorial skills. I was particularly baffled with Mr Ocampo's line of questioning when he questioned Mr Kenyatta about his 'patrimony' which had no relation to matters at hand which was a status hearing – a mere timetabling formality.[281] Mr Ocampo's preparations were scant and he refused to delegate to better prepared colleagues.[282] When asked how long he took to learn about the militia who were the focus of his case, Ocampo replied: "*Me? Two hours.*"[283] Mr Verini notes that Ocampo's staff were worried but knew protest was pointless.[284] The quality of the prosecution's case and professionalism is in my view a crucial part in ensuring that the accused right to a fair trial and due process is guaranteed and the victims are not let down when no one was held to account.[285]

"The ICC has been reduced into a painfully farcical pantomime,
a travesty that adds insult to the injury of victims.
It stopped being the home of justice
the day it became the toy of declining imperial powers."[286]

My argument is that OTP's attitude towards the accused and the judicial process generally is typical of colonial attitudes but also of how the law deals not only with Africa, but with the black body

[278] James Verini (note 274)
[279]Ibid; see also KNCHR (Kenya National Commission on Human Rights) (2008) The Cry of Blood. Report on Extrajudicial Execution and Disappearances; On witness handling procedures at the ICC see, Sylvia Ngane Ntube, The Position of Witnesses before the International Criminal Court (Brill Nijhoff 2015) 234-334.
[280]On prosecution's poor preparation see generally Dermot Groome, No witness, no case: an assessment of the conduct and quality of ICC investigations (2004) 3(1) Penn St. JL & Int'l Aff.
[281]Kenya Citizen TV, ICC Hearings Uhuru Testifies found at www.youtube.com accessed 15/06/21.
[282]James Verini, NYTimes.com accessed 22nd June 2016.
[283] ibid
[284] ibid
[285] This poor case handling led to the successful appeal in Bemba and was relied on in *The Prosecutor v. Jean-Pierre Bemba Gombo ICC-01/05-01/08 Second Public Redacted Version of "Mr. Bemba's claim for compensation and damages 9-30*. Although this claim for damages was unsuccessful, it is prudent to note OTP /Trial Chamber failures listed by the claimants including most worryingly bribing/paying of witnesses by the OTP which was a claim made in the Kenyan cases as well.
[286] Uhuru Kenyatta quoted in Albert Isaac Olawale, *"Back to the Future: Rethinking Alternatives to External Intervention in African Conflicts." Indigenous Knowledge Systems and Development in Africa* (Palgrave Macmillan 2020) 171.

generally. Albert Bandura for example explains that we get our behaviour from social learning and conditioning by our environment.[287] The non-African prosecutor in this regard acted towards the black accused as he had been trained and conditioned. By non-African, I mean the prosecutor who uses a Eurocentric legal theory and practice in a Eurocentric institution. This attitude I argue was well represented by the person of the prosecutor in the Kenyan cases as detailed but also it raises a more fundamental obstacle in 'reforming' the ICC. This is because to decolonise the interaction between the ICC and Africa as suggested by this thesis will have to involve all actors in the ICL industrial complex to accept the arguments made in this thesis that the ICC draws its structural and jurisdictional inspirations from slavery and colonialism.[288] This means a decolonising of minds at all levels as suggested by Ngugi wa Thiong'o[289] because only then would the prosecutor understand that his actions were only reproducing how a typical colonial officer would have behaved towards an accused African. This is because in looking at for example Ocampo's cavalier attitudes in the Kenyan cases, one must consider his 'perspective' as it relates to genealogy of knowledge with the ICC and the OTP representing the 'truth' and 'knowledge' as known and developed by the Europeans. This is because according to Foucault, what appears to be rational, scientifically sound, and necessary truths are in fact products of historical and social forces as well as a commitment to ethical and political values.[290]

3(v) CONCLUSIONS

In interrogating the truth as presented, the critique approach in this chapter and indeed in the whole thesis meant questioning traditional assumptions about truth in the sense of disrupting the deeply held conviction of fixity as absolute congruence as Derrida articulated.[291]These colonial attitudes need challenging although I take cognisance of risks associated with this approach because scholars who have engaged with critique of the ICL say that the sense of success of the ICTY, the Charles Taylor case, and several referrals to the ICC have made critique largely unpopular, prompting suspicion that critique equals endorsing atrocities.[292] Literature reviewed so far indicate that critique of the ICC has been concentrated on effectiveness or strengthening structures and not on the thought form and assumptions that inform ICC's interactions with Africa. This for example is the focus of the most comprehensive research done on the Kenyan situation so far by Lionel Nichols which focused on the

[287] Albert Bandura, *Social Learning Theory* (Prentice Hall 1977); On this behaviour and experimentation of colonial officers in Africa see Chistopher Prior, A Brotherhood of Britons? Public Schooling esprit de corps and Colonial Officials in Africa c. 1900–1939 (2013) 98 (330) History 174-190.
[288] On decolonial thinking see José-Manuel Barreto, Decolonial Thinking and the Quest for Decolonising Human Rights (2018) 46 (4-5) Asian Journal of Social Science 484-502.
[289] Ngugi wa Thiong'o, Decolonising the mind: The politics of language in African literature (East African Publishers 1992)
[290] Michel Foucault, *The Archaeology of Knowledge* (Harper and Row 1972)
[291] Jacques Derrida, *Of Grammatology* (Johns Hopkins University Press 1974)
[292] Christine Schwöbel (ed), *Critical Approaches to International Criminal Law* (Routledge 2014)

effectiveness of the OTP and the notion of positive complementarity in Kenya.[293] Because this is a fast-moving area of law, the research by Nichols was before the attempts by African states to withdraw from the Rome statute. Between the beginning of my research in 2016/2017 and now, there have however been several authors looking at the ICC from a critique perspective and notably Kamari Clarke uses a similar approach of advocating for an African centred solution to conflicts in Africa.[294]

My aim in this chapter was to offer an explanation to an often-quoted contradiction that, despite the AU wanting to distance itself from the ICC, it forms the largest signatory block to the Rome statute. The main reason behind this questioning has always been the tendency in literature reviewed to separate the IEL from ICL and not to consider that both work hand in hand. I therefore explain that this was mainly because of the prevailing neoliberalist orthodoxy in the 2000s which was geared towards more 'internationalisation' and opening of the continent for foreign investments in the push to become 'developed'. Amongst other things African states were to democratise and standardise their laws including joining international human rights treaties such as the Rome statute.

Using examples from eastern Congo and Israel/Palestinian conflict, I have linked this signing on the Rome statute to the debate on whether the Rome statute allows room for revolutions because with the inequalities bred by the rampant neoliberalist resource extraction, it may be necessary to remove the hegemony by way of force. More importantly, ICL's victimhood culture hinders solidarity within local resistance movements and deny African women their rightful place in history as Iconic revolutionaries and freedom fighters.

In exploring the link between neoliberalism and the ICC, I have explored the Kenyan cases both to show an example of how neoliberalism causes conflicts but also that colonial attitudes abound in prosecuting these cases. I have also given these cases a wider historical context which usually lacks when they are presented before tribunals. Putting these cases in a historical context is important in understanding the complexities of the causes of conflicts and hence the necessity for holistic resolutions/peace initiatives which as I suggest in chapter six, should go beyond single individuals. I also use the Kenyan situation to introduce the idea of political iconography that I discuss further below in the chapter four.

---

[293] Lionel Nichols, *The International Criminal Court and End of impunity in Kenya* (Springer 2015)

[294] Kamari Maxine Clarke, *Affective Justice: The International Criminal Court and the Pan-Africanist Pushback* (Duke University Press 2019)

4 *LEAD ROLE IN A CAGE?* BLACK ICONOGRAPHY AT THE ICC

[1]

[1] Montage of Dedan Kimathi (Tiras Kimathi Murage 21st October 1956), Jomo Kenyatta (Keystone Press) ,Uhuru Kenyatta at the ICC (photo AFP), Prisoners in USA (shutterstock).

"So, so you think you can tell

Heaven from Hell

Blue skies from pain?

Can you tell a green field

from a cold steel rail?

A smile from a veil?

…Do you think you can tell?

and did they get you to trade

Your heroes for ghosts?

Hot ashes for trees?

Hot air for a cool breeze?

Cold comfort for change?

…and did you exchange

a walk on part in the war

for a leading role in a cage?

How I wish, how I wish you were here

...we are just two lost souls

Swimming in a fishbowl year after year

Running over the same old ground

What have we found?

The same old fears

Wish you were here"[2]

[2]David Jon Gilmour and Roger Waters, *I wish you were here* (Harvest 1975); I have in mind Alpha Blondy's cover in Jah Victory (Mediacom 2007) which gives the classic more urgency and relevance to my discourse.

4(i) INTRODUCTION

In chapter two and three, I explored how the seemingly independent states are still subject to colonialism through international organs such as the ICC. In this chapter, I proceed to show how the appearance of accused black men at the ICC is the epitome of this colonialism. I explore this by showing how the emerging Iconography involving the African accused at the ICC reflects the existing and inherited biases of a colonial justice system towards the black body. I interrogate this through the wider notion of justice being 'seen to be done' and through a post-colonial and critical race perspective, to address the phenomenon of the law as a vehicle through which the 'otherisation' of the black citizen is commodified and universalised.

To universalise Western law, the criminal law industrial complex requires the 'hard drive' through which its coloniality is expressed and exercised. Here, I trace the archelogy of the claimed universalist 'norms' applied at the ICC to a specific Eurocentric legal architecture including courthouse construction, court room design and use of language. What this engagement with legal architecture shows is the insidious exercise of power by a largely Eurocentric legal structure on the black body-since the days of slavery and ongoing at the ICC. This continuous coloniality is exemplified by the imagery emanating from the ICC showing the overrepresentation of the black accused at the court which reproduces a poisonous cocktail that equates the African male with murder and plunder. The predominantly male accused reproduces patterns already documented in the UK and in the USA where the black male is overrepresented in the 'criminal' justice system.

My intentions in this chapter are to analyse the 'acting out' of the law at the ICC by interrogating the physical manifestations and the projection of law and power through architecture and personnel. The physical architecture and personnel around the 'law' are a doctrine in themselves but are also a material manifestation of the law as practiced. This interrogation especially as it relates to the ICC/Africa discourse is critical because authors like Ann Sagan[3] and Martti Koskenniemi[4] are linking how the iconography at the centre of ICL not only explains specific social-cultural influences on legal action, but actively shape those actions. In line with these arguments, I argue that having a largely Eurocentric legal architecture at the ICC distorts the claim for universality and perpetuates global colonialism because this means that the ICC relies on Eurocentric artefacts as a visual presentation of the necessity, scope and function of ICL. In our discourse, colonial Iconography becomes universal and

[3] Ann Sagan, "African Criminals/African Victims: The Institutionalised Production of Cultural Narratives in International Criminal Law." 39 (1) (2010) Millennium 8-9.
[4] Martti Koskenniemi, Legal Cosmopolitanism: Tom Franck's Messianic World' (2003) 35 (2) New York University Journal of International Law and Politics 485.

accepted as the norm(s) through which international justice is served. The contradiction in this is plain for scholars to dissect, but literature reviewed as part of this thesis shows limited efforts by international lawyers to engage with colonial Iconography at the ICC. The resistance towards the ICC by African states is not seen through this prism and is seen through the prism of the accused trying to evade justice. This, the chapter argues, limits international legal scholarship, and narrows the lens through which law should be scrutinised. My contention in this chapter and the thesis is that a wider lens should be utilised in the understanding of the history of ICL to include the scrutiny of the forms, functions, and meanings of the artefacts upon which the legitimacy of International criminal law and of practices at the ICC is founded.

I begin this discourse in section 4(ii) below by explaining the meaning of Iconography in the context of the ICC/Post-colonial discussion. In section 4(iii), I link the discourse on Iconography with the discussions on decolonizing made in chapter two particularly when it comes to neo-colonialism and the 'lie of independence'. I explain the significance of the iconic freedom at midnight images as pertains the 'father of the nation' romance and freedom hero myths of figures like Kenyatta, Mandela, Nehru et al. The ICC was for example either blind to the potency of the Kenyatta name in Kenya's anti-colonial romance or knew and sought to weaponize it. It was however clear that Kenyatta was aware of the capital his name holds not just in Africa and diaspora and used it to his advantage. He understood that in the wider black community, an even more potent image in a political sense is of a 'leader' being subjected to perceivably 'unfair' legal shenanigans, more so in a foreign land.

In section 4(iv) I discuss the over representation of the black accused at the ICC and the imagery it produces. I argue that the images of black men before a Eurocentric court reproduces what is already occurring in the USA and UK courts and risks mirroring the American prison/legal industrial complex which is argued to be slavery in all but name.

In section 4(v) I extend this discussion of the overrepresentation of the black accused at the ICC to the alienation of black epistemologies from law including for example lack of African languages as official legal languages at the ICC.

Before concluding on section 4(vii), I argue in section 4(vi) that all this alienation happens in a 'hostile' environment which is the Eurocentric court building. I argue that not only is the Eurocentric legal architecture oppressive by design, alienating the black accused further, it is designed to maintain the already existing racial and power hierarchies. This alienation is however supposed to be hidden by clothing the ICC court building for example in a corporate façade that signifies 'transparency' but which at the same time shows the hijacking of the law by marketization forces. Law as an industry

therefore becomes the template, with hints of a past marriage between law and slavery with ominous implications for the African.

4(ii) WHAT IS ICONOGRAPHY?

Courtroom iconography including Court Architecture is a well-established scholarship area and I engage with literature on the wider topic in section 4(vi).[5] This section serves a limited but necessary purpose of explaining the meaning(s) of Iconography but not to explore one type or the other, which I do in the following sections. For our discourse, iconography should be understood both as 'imagery' and a method(ology); a way of doing/interpreting as well as a school of thought or a field of study.[6] In continuing the multi-disciplinary nature of this thesis, this definition is borrowed from art history which after attributing certain works of art to particular artists then follows to ask, What does the work of art depict? or, more precisely, What is the theme or subject of this work of art?[7] This approach to art history has produced Iconography which is a field within art history that is exclusively concerned with answering this question. Iconography therefore is *"the branch of art history concerned with the themes in the visual arts and their deeper meanings or content."*[8]

In what is pertinent to our discourse on the ICC, Van Straten indicates that the word themes should be understood in a broad sense. Iconography considers a representation both as a whole and as a collection of details.[9] For this reason, the picture of Uhuru Kenyatta at the ICC while perhaps having the meaning of an accused before a court of law, becomes for the purposes of this study the theme of an iconographic study. In extending Van Straten definition to this image, by "deeper meanings or content" this thesis sees other aspects to Kenyatta at ICC images than the photographer or casual observer may have. These deeper meanings are attributed to these with references to visual and literary sources and allusions to cultural, social, and historical facts[10] which I discuss further in this chapter.

The first and most important of these objectives is to determine what is depicted in an artwork (image, design, building etc) and to reveal and explain the deeper meanings intended by the artist/architect. A second, intermediary concern involves tracking down the direct and indirect sources—both literary

[5] See for example Judith Resnik, and Dennis Edward Curtis, *Representing justice: Invention, controversy, and rights in city-states and democratic courtrooms* (Yale University Press 2011).
[6] Roelof Van Straten, *An Introduction to Iconography: Symbols, Allusions and Meaning in the Visual Arts* (Routledge 1994)3.
[7] ibid
[8] ibid
[9] Ibid 6-10
[10] ibid

and visual—used by the artist. A further area of iconography is *"the investigation of certain pictorial themes, especially their development, traditions, and content through the ages."*[11] In a work of art, one can distinguish three levels of meaning which simultaneously represent three stages or phases of iconographic research. The first level or phase is the exact enumeration of everything that can be seen in the work of art without defining the relationships between things. The "theme" or "subject" (the things that we see, brought into relation with one another) form the second level of meaning. The third level is the deeper meaning or content of the work of art as intended by the artist.[12] In addition to the three iconographic levels of meaning, we may distinguish a fourth level or phase, which we may designate as the iconological interpretation. It is the task of iconology to look beyond queries about artist and subject to a third question: Why was it created? or, more precisely, Why was it created just so? With the help of the three iconographical phases and the iconological phase, we can define which tools are necessary for an iconographic—and, to a lesser extent, iconologic—investigation.[13]

In chapter one, I explained that I use my standpoint as a black man, and black lawyer to explore the discourse at hand. I would refocus the reader to that standpoint approach that is then linked here with Iconography to encompass a wider visual research school of methodologies and in that sense, my use of Iconography should be seen as a way of "seeing" or "looking" at the ICC which is discussed in better detail by Chalfen[14]who interrogates cultural influences of how we look at/observe and meanings we attribute to that which we observe. In a wider context, *"Iconography can best be described as a qualitative method of visual content analysis and interpretation, influenced by cultural traditions and guided by research interests originating both in the humanities and the social sciences."*[15] Visuals are treated as historic sources on culture, politics, society, life at a given time in the past. As historic material they also bear witness to visual forms of expression in the present and can thus illuminate both past and present communication processes.[16]

Therefore, from my standpoint, I explore the imagery emanating from the ICC including images of the accused, court personnel including judges and lawyers, and the architectural presentations to argue that the representations of the black accused at the ICC reproduces colonial relationships and significantly, the images are useful to both the accuser and the accused in a macabre power play that has no grass root justice at its core. This chapter argues that Uhuru Kenyatta for example uses the

[11] ibid
[12] ibid
[13] ibid
[14] Richard Chalfen, looking two ways: mapping the social scientific study of visual culture. In Eric Margolis & Luc Pauwels (eds), *The SAGE handbook of visual research methods* (SAGE 2011) 24-48.
[15] ibid
[16] For a detailed discussion on iconography as a methodology, see Marion G Müller, Iconography and iconology as a visual method and approach. In Eric Margolis & Luc Pauwels (eds), *The SAGE handbook of visual research methods* (SAGE 2011)283-297.

Iconography of his ICC appearances to further his political project.[17] It is my argument that this use of court appearances as a platform towards power is not a new phenomenon and as I show later on, several 'anti-colonial' leaderships have been born out of such Court appearances.[18] In relation to Kenyatta, I argue that the ICC was blind to the political capital that accrues to many black leaders seen to be 'fighting' against white domination. The ICC was further blind to the exposure that they presented Kenyatta in an election season.[19] Hobbes had in his seminal work *Leviathan* already established the potency of shaping intellectual and popular knowledge through visual production and the political potency of material and mental images.[20] Of interest to this thesis is the unusual practice by the prosecutor in the Kenyatta case to give a running commentary to the proceedings on popular media and the live television coverage. Broadcasting as we see below was a particularly useful tool for the British colonial government in ensuring the continuation of the empire or at least the visuals of empire after 'independence'. When the imagery of the Kenyatta's appearance at the ICC is interpreted this way, two results appear; one, the ICC as a representative of an all-powerful global 'state' fails in its attempt to project power because its failures were equally broadcasted. Secondly, the local elite represented here by Kenyatta succeeded in broadcasting to their followers that they are also equal to the task of the macabre power dance.

[17] Susanne D. Mueller, Kenya and the International Criminal Court (ICC): politics, the election and the law (2014) 8(1) Journal of Eastern African Studies, pages 25-42.
[18] Awol K Allo, "The courtroom as a site of epistemic resistance: Mandela at Rivonia" (2020) 16 (1) Law, Culture and the Humanities 127-150.
[19] See for example Gabrielle Lynch, "The International Criminal Court and the making of a Kenyan president" (2015)114 (772) Current History 183.
[20] On Hobbes, see generally Glen Newey, *Routledge Philosophy Guidebook to Hobbes and Leviathan* (Routledge 2008).

4(iii) LE JOUR D'APRES. POLITICAL ICONOGRAPHY AND THE ICC

"Indepance chacha tozui e
Indépendance cha cha le jour d'apres
O Kimpwanza chacha tubakidi
Indepance chacha tozui e
Indepance chacha tozui e
Indépendance cha cha le jour d'apres
O Kimpwanza chacha tubakidi
Indepance chacha tozui e!

Les promesses de lendemain, les promesses de l'aube
D'un état souverain où le sol se dérobe
Entre milices et rebelles, pillages et recels
Peuples que l'on déplace comme des cheptels
De parcelle en parcelle
De gouvernance en tutelle
L'état de droit est essentiel
à nos ethnies unies au pluriel
Effet papillon, effet tampon
Car ici on change l'or en plomb
La révolution au bout du vote
La force du nombre est l'antidote
Pour changer la dette en dotte
Autant de droits que de devoirs
Plus de points de convergence
Que de divergence
Oublier l'idée d'état providence

J'ai repris cette chanson fédératrice
Symbole de la crédulité de nos prémices
Entre indépendance et armistice
Mais pour que nos démocraties progressent
Faut qu'elle apprennent de leurs erreurs de jeunesse
Mon pays est un continent émergent
Bâti en moins de 50 ans

Tango ya indépendance, sima ya indépendance
Yea nga nini yango é changer
Toza ko rond point, toza kozinda
Suka suka toza kozonga sima!"[21]

As an area of study, the imagery of the all-powerful ICC litigating situations from Africa has had limited if any attention by academics. I have not found any scholarly work that interrogates Iconography of

[21] Baloji, *Le jour d'après* in Kinshasha Succursale (Crammed Discs 2010); in this remake, Baloji interprets the classic Grand Kalle's *independence cha cha cha* and laments broken promises. If the reader is still with me, you will recall at the beginning of chapter 3, Alpha Blondy sings of being tired of the *cha cha cha*, referencing to Grand Kalle's independence song, but Alpha is alluding to lack of it.

the ICL as it relates to African cases at the ICC. As part of the interrogation of the re-production of pre-existing colonial relationships between Africans and Criminal law, I will discuss at this point the production of Iconographic moments by the ICC which were particularly powerful in the Kenyan cases.

For the prosecutor, the Kenyan cases were to set an example on how to prevent future political violence in Kenya.[22] The president appearing before the ICC live on camera was meant to be an Iconic moment when the powerful finally faced justice. However, the prosecutor failed in understanding that images mean different things to different audiences as I explain in this section. The image of black leaders being prosecuted by a white legal system has extraordinarily strong resonance in Africa and has been a potent anti-colonial instrument well harnessed by the 'independence' leadership in Africa. What is relevant to our discourse here is the complete blindness of a white legal system to the messages that those images sent to the continent. Black figures including Mandela and Jomo Kenyatta benefited greatly from their suffering at white justice systems both becoming icons of anti-colonial movements.[23]

To explain the position that the Kenyatta name holds in the Kenyan's political romance, I will digress for a moment and detail Kenyatta's role in Iconographic moments reproduced by the ICC through his son Uhuru. Before I do that though and for the purposes of setting firm grounds of the ICC appearances becoming 'iconic' moments, this thesis posits that the ICC as a colonial court suffers as most colonial institutions do, from self-induced amnesia of the court being a place where Black anti-colonial 'heroes' are born.[24] Jomo Kenyatta is purposefully mentioned here because his son Uhuru inherited his political capital to become the current Kenyan president. To a generation of Kenyans, the Kenyatta name is almost sacred, an icon against colonialism.[25] As part of the famous Kapenguria six, Kenyatta was detained by the British government as part for a crackdown on the *Mau Mau* 'leadership'. Kenyatta, who lived in London during most of the liberation struggle, came out of this detention a hero and claimed the presidency.[26] Kenyatta, this thesis notes was part of a European educated elite that took over from colonial governments all over Africa and Asia in what this thesis and other post-colonial

[22] James Verini, The Prosecutor and the President, nytimes.com June 22, 2016 accessed 20/07/20

[23] For an understanding of how these 'fathers' of the nation became icons, see for example the case of Nkrumah in Ghana as discussed in Harcourt Fuller, Father of the Nation: Ghanaian Nationalism, Internationalism and the Political Iconography of Kwame Nkrumah 1957 – 2010 (2015) 16 (1) African Studies Quarterly 39-75.

[24] As well as Jomo Kenyatta and Kepenguria six see also the shaping of Mandela and others from the Rivonia trial discussed by Kenneth S Broun, *Saving Nelson Mandela: The Rivonia Trial and the Fate of South Africa* (Oxford University Press 2012).

[25] On how Uhuru Kenyatta inherited his father's legacy, see amongst others: Gabriel Oguda, "Fifty years on, Kenyatta Junior faces challenge of fulfilling his father's promise of true freedom# Kenya@ 50" (2013) Africa at LSE.

[26] For a detailed discussion of the Kapenguria six trial, see Slater Montagu, *The Trial of Jomo Kenyatta* (Secker and Warburg 1956).

theorists now see as a well-coordinated robbery of African people's aspirations for true independence.[27]

Kenyatta like Mandela after him adopted free market capitalism with zeal and did not redistribute the confiscated land to its original owners as hoped.[28] The irony in Kenyatta's ascension to power is that his betrayal of *Mau Mau* revolutionaries remains the darkest episode in the black liberation movement to date because he continued the colonial government's detention of the *Mau Mau* and their movement remained a banned organization under his and subsequent independent Kenya's governments until 2003.[29] On the other hand, with the help of the British state, Kenyatta was able to create an image of the liberator without whom 'independence' would have been elusive if not unattainable.[30] This betrayal of the African independence movement is crucial in our post-colonial discourse for two main reasons. One, it meant that a mostly Western leaning elite including Kenyatta and Mandela took over the 'new' African states and most crucially, it meant the continuation of the colonial state and colonial institutions including the colonial legal systems. The latter is crucial in our discourse as it is my contention that this continuity led to the current ICC interventionism in Africa and the subsequent conflict between the African elite and global/Human rights elite at the ICC.

In relation to our discourse on Iconography, Kenyatta and other Kapenguria detainees became icons of independence while their trials became iconic moments in Kenya's political romance.[31]The Kenyatta appearances at the ICC were later to be compared to this iconic moment in Kenya's history.[32] The contradiction of this occasion being seen as an iconic liberating moment is not lost on a scholar's mind especially given the fact that travelling to the Hague meant Kenyatta had to at least accept the supremacy of ICL over and above his power as the president and in association therefore the sovereignty of his nation. However, his defiant appearance became a valuable political theatric. It is this thesis's contention that Kenyatta like most of southern leaders tread the knife edge balance of

[27] See for example Kenyatta's life in London discussed in Simon Gikandi, Pan-Africanism, and Cosmopolitanism: The Case of Jomo Kenyatta (2000) 43 (1) English Studies in Africa 3–27 where Kenyatta is said to have presented as a Victorian English gentleman as well as a man who fitted well in most situations in Ann Beck, Some Observations on Jomo Kenyatta in Britain: 1929–1930 (1966) 6 (22) Cahiers d'Études Africaines 308–329.

[28] See for example Miatta Fahnbulleh, In search of economic development in Kenya: Colonial legacies & post-independence realities (2006) 33(107) Review of African Political Economy 33-47.

[29] Annie E. Coombes, Monumental Histories: Commemorating Mau Mau with the Statue of Dedan Kimathi (2011) 70 (2) African Studies 202-223.

[30] For Kenyatta's betrayal of the revolution, see Anaïs Angelo, Jomo Kenyatta and the repression of the 'last' Mau Mau leaders 1961–1965 (2017) 11 (3) Journal of Eastern African Studies 442-459.

[31] KENYA TO CHARGE SIX AS TERRORIST LEADERS. 1952. *New York Times (1923-Current file)*, Nov 18, 1952. https://search.proquest.com/docview/112343582?accountid=14182 (accessed October 4, 2019).

[32] Tee Ngugi, Comparing Suspects to Kapenguria Six Is Historical Sacrilege (Nairobi 24th April 2011 The East African)

continuously selling their people the illusion of independence while knowing that they are vassal states to the 'mother' colonial states.

This illusion of independence I argue is not a creation of Kenyatta's genius, but a colonial legacy created in the 'freedom at Midnight' episodes of the 1960s when most countries in Asia and Africa gained their *Uhuru*[33] from Britain and France. In elaborate ceremonies the colonial state managed to create a situation where their defeat in some cases especially in Kenya after years of armed struggle, was presented as a triumph. Crucial to our discourse on the continued coloniality at the ICC, the colonial state presented itself as both liberator and guarantor of future ex-colonial state. The calculated presence of British royalty during these 'hand over' occasions gave the impression of continued power and victory rather than the defeat of colonialism.[34] The colonial state egged the willing local elites to make dreamy pronouncements of utopia.

"At the stroke of the midnight hour when the world sleeps…India will awake to life and freedom. A moment comes, which comes but rarely in history, when we step out from the old to the new, when an age ends, and when the soul of a nation, long suppressed, finds utterance. "[35]

These intoxicating words inspired similar illusions of independence all over the 'commonwealth' and the romantic father of the nation myth was birthed by the colonial midwives in India, Malaysia, Kenya, Malawi, Ghana, and other newly formed states. My contention is that although the local elite may have had some illusions of freedom, they were always reminded otherwise even in those early days. This was better exemplified in Botswana where moments before 'freedom at midnight', Princess Marina of Kent's chaperone became worried that she might have a bad hair day due to a gathering sandstorm and suggested that celebrations be suspended. "You cannot postpone independence!" retorted Seretse[36] who I think might have worried about missing his moment of glory rather than the genuine worry about his people's true independence. Although history does not record the state of Princess Marina's hair after the incident, scholars including David Cannadine argue that the Independence day iconography was part of the British's scheme of managing the end of their empire by ensuring that the newly formed states recognized where actual power lies.[37] The presence of the

[33] *Uhuru* is a Swahili word meaning independence and as fate would have it, the Kenyan president's first name.
[34]Robert Holland, Susan Williams, and Terry Barringer (eds), *The Iconography of Independence: 'Freedoms at Midnight'* (Routledge 2013).
[35] Quoted in Sarveppali Gopal, *Jawaharlal Nehru: A Biography* (Oxford University Press 2004)178.

[36] Susan Williams, *Colour Bar: The Triumph of Seretse Khama and His Nation* (Penguin 2006)317.

[37] David Cannadine, Ornamentalism-The British Empire as a spectacular and colourful extension of the social order of the home country (2001) 51 (5) *History Today* 12-19.

British royals in these ceremonies was meant to portray exactly this point in what Cannadine says was a symbolic reestablishment of the hierarchical ranking simultaneously with the formal ending of imperialism.[38]

Earlier, I argued that Kenyatta used the ICC's choice to broadcast his appearances on mass media as an opportunity to further his political project. The ICC and Kenyatta were both borrowing from the 'freedom at midnight' episodes. This is because while establishing the hierarchy of power, these iconographic moments also provided the colonial state with the opportunity to broadcast to their citizens at home that their racial supremacy remained intact.[39] The images broadcasted by the British media during and after Indian independence and careful management of official publicity, meant that the public both in England and in India (and all former colonies) were only presented the 'British version' of the history of decolonization. This was also useful in presenting these occasions as the fulfilment of the very ideals that led to the establishment of the empire i.e, to bring government to the ungoverned spaces.[40] Similarly, I argue that the ICC was using these live broadcasts to portray itself as an all-powerful institution and on the other hand, Kenyatta appearances at the Hague served to show the citizens back home that he is still all powerful and will return triumphant.

Linked to this idea of broadcasting, I further argue that the ICC also serves another iconic post-independence purpose. This is the aim to globally broadcast that the African cannot self-govern or at least do so without chaos in the same manner the bloody and chaotic partition created by the British in India/Pakistan was used by sections of the British and American press to reevaluate and raise doubts as to the capacity of the Indians to govern themselves.[41] The chaos although planted by the British themselves, was used as an example of the fulfillment of colonial prophets like Churchill, who saw empire as important for India's stability and good governance. Consequently, but for vastly different reasons, the very act of 'independence' and the chaos that followed was used to justify imperial rule which led to pro and anti-independence camps not just in India but in most other ex-colonial states.[42]

It is in this sphere where the ex-colonies are presented as unable to self-govern, where I argue that the ICC occupies. The ICC in this respect becomes simultaneously a confirmation of this necessity of empire and a pedagogic institution – showing the African how to do government and Law, and 'cane' them when 'naughtiness' appears in this pedagogical relationship. As an interventionist institution

[38] ibid
[39] David Cannadine does not use the same words but suggests that the images were used to reassure the public that despite the colonial states becoming independent, it would be business as usual.
[40] David Carradine (note 37).
[41] Ibid
[42] ibid

however, the ICC and other International bodies are not themselves an original idea because even while the African was becoming intoxicated with ideas of freedom in the 1960's s/he was being asked to thank his/her colonisers for the luck of being occupied and enslaved. For example, and relevant to our discourse on the ICC is that at the celebrations of Congo's *Madaraka*, King Baudouin of Belgium gave a speech praising early Belgian colonisation of the Congo and the good work of King Léopold II while claiming that Belgium had made many sacrifices for the Congo.[43] The Congolese needed to show some gratitude for Belgium's benevolence in trusting the Congolese with their own country's independence.[44] This luckily this did not go unchallenged as Patrice Lumumba, stood up to challenge the king:

"*…No Congolese worthy of the name will ever be able to forget that this independence has been won through a struggle, an urgent and idealistic struggle from day to day in which we did not spare our energy or our blood. We have experienced contempt, insults and blows endured morning and night; we knew law was never the same for the whites and blacks….Who could forget the hangings and shootings in which perished so many?"*[45]

The king's words had not been simply a matter of bad colonial manners but a reflection of the real resentment the west felt of African self-governance as portrayed by the sham transfer of power shenanigans detailed here. This is because Belgium was already scheming with help of their local collaborators to regain control of the vastly rich Congo and within a week of Lumumba's heroics, the shamed King's government had taken advantage of local divisions to militarily intervene in the country.[46] To date seven or 26% of all cases before the ICC emanate from the Congo although the Jean-Pierre Bemba case involved incidents occurring in a different country.[47] These cases revolve around armed conflicts in the mineral rich eastern Congo, the same territory Belgium and other western powers wanted annexed from the Congo state to become Katanga.[48]

---

[43] Marouf Hasian Jr and Rulon Wood, Traumatic Realism and Sublime Decolonization: Remembering the Mass-Mediated Representations of King Baudouin's and Patrice Lumumba's Speeches on Congolese Independence Day, June 30, 1960 (2009) 6 (2) Controversia.

[44] For the sacrifices the Congo was supposed to be thankful for, see for example Robert G. Weisbord, The King, the Cardinal and the Pope: Leopold II's genocide in the Congo and the Vatican (2003)5 (1) Journal of Genocide Research 35-45. As a private property the king committed untold atrocities in what Weisbord refers to Genocide before the term was coined as we know it today.

[45] Patrice Lumumba, *The Truth about a Monstrous Crime of the Colonialists* (Moscow Foreign Languages Publishing House 1961) 44-47.

[46] Robert Holland, Susan Williams, and Terry Barringer (eds), *The Iconography of Independence: 'Freedoms at Midnight'* (Routledge 2013).

[47] *The Prosecutor v. Jean-Pierre Bemba Gombo ICC-01/05-01/08.*

[48] Oliver Boehme, The involvement of the Belgian central bank in the Katanga secession 1960-1963 (2005) 33 African Economic History 1-29.

But if the liaison between Lumumba and the bad-mannered King was Iconic, what was to become so in the contemporary times is the frequent visits by his countrymen to the Hague and later by Mr Uhuru Kenyatta, a son of another Iconic African son, Jomo Kenyatta. In the following section, I detail how Mr Kenyatta's short-lived affair with the ICC produced progenies of mistrust, and accusations of colonialism.

4(iv) ICONOGRAPHY OF THE BLACK ACCUSED

If the image of Kenyatta at the ICC made Kenyans recall similar colonial mischief, to some of us in the diaspora, it represented yet another colonial legacy; an image of a black man in court accused of crimes he vehemently denies. I interrogate the images produced by the overrepresentation of the black accused at the ICC from a critical race theory perspective linking this to the already existing biases against black people in the criminal justice systems for example in the USA and the UK. I argue that because France, USA and the UK were instrumental in drafting of the Rome statute, their colonial biases, and the racism inherent in their own criminal justice systems were inherited by the ICC. Crucially as colonial states, they can still maintain their global power status using the ICC as a vehicle because for example the ICC is part of the UK's stated global agenda and support for international criminal justice is a core part of the UK's foreign policy.[49] Because he who pays the piper calls the tune, the UK maintains its control of the ICC through funding by contributing £8.9 million in 2017.[50] The UK's funding is largely in line with other key EU member states, who paid over 60% of the ICC's 2009 budget of €94.17m leading to some commentators indicating that the EU is unconstitutionally dominating the ICC through financing.[51]This link to funding is important in that it shows the 'soft' power behind ICC operations and is my contention that the ICC's involvement in situations such as Kenya and Ivory Coast are based on these behind-the-scenes machinations.

The influence of western powers at the ICC was recently seen the ongoing power struggle between the ICC and the USA, judges had stopped investigations around US's activities in Afghanistan because according to them, *"investigations and prosecution was unlikely to be successful because the expectation is that those targeted, including the United States, Afghan authorities and the Taliban, would not cooperate."*[52] This was despite the judges concluding that the prosecutor's *"request establishes a reasonable basis to consider that crimes within the ICC jurisdiction have been committed*

[49] UK Support and Funding for International Criminal Justice Statement made on 17 July 2018 in Parliament by Secretary of State for Foreign and Commonwealth Affairs found at https://www.parliament.uk/business/publications/written-questions-answers-statements/written-statement/Lords/2018-07-17/HLWS837/ accessed 13/10/19.
[50] ibid
[51] African Business, Who Pays for the ICC? 1st October 20111 available at https://african.business accessed 27/09/20
[52]Decision Pursuant to Article 15 of the Rome Statute on the Authorisation of an Investigation into the Situation in the Islamic Republic of Afghanistan ICC-02/17-33 12 April 2019.

in Afghanistan and that potential cases would be admissible before the court."[53] The prosecutor had indicated that there is evidence to suggest that from *"May 2003, members of the US armed forces and the CIA have committed the war crimes of torture and cruel treatment, outrages upon personal dignity, and rape and other forms of sexual violence pursuant to a policy approved by the US authorities."*[54] In my view, USA's stance displayed above contradicts its role for example in agitating for ICC's intervention elsewhere. In the Kenyan cases for example, the USA was at the forefront of agitating for the accused to be brought to trial at the Hague and effectively campaigning for Kenyatta not to be elected as president in Kenya.[55] This fuelled the suggestion that foreign interests, and specifically the United States was tacitly supporting Mr. Odinga as their preferred candidate for Kenya's presidency[56]which when seen together with the Gbagbo case suggests the instrumentation of the ICC for political/regime change purposes.

Apart from their influences at the ICC, there are marked similarities between the USA and the UK criminal justice systems. Both have policies leading to the privatisation of the justice system and an increase in privately run prison industrial complex.[57] This privatisation is crucial in that as I explain severally in this thesis, there is an over representation of black men in this industrial complex leading to me and other commentators to link this to slavery because it means the industry is making money out of black people's imprisonment. I extend the same argument in warning that ICL is already at the early days of mirroring this practice. More relevant to our post-colonial discourse is that these two countries occupy apex roles in global power play and their professed egalitarian justice systems are contradicted by the over criminalisation of the black body.[58]In this regard therefore, the ICC is not unique as a criminal justice system portraying the imagery of the all-powerful prosecutor/ judge and the largely white lawyer fraternity prosecuting and/or defending a largely black group of accused.

This overrepresentation of the black accused becomes more toxic with the dissemination of imagery through mass media and consequential forming opinions of guilt or innocence either in the courts or public mind. This is true in both domestic contexts of the UK and USA and in the ICC. For example the bright yellow custody outfits for a largely black prison population in the USA means a subsequent public association of black men and crime as well as the presumption of guilt by a jury because of the

[53]ibid
[54] ibid
[55]Gabe Joselow, US Official Says Kenya's Elections Have 'Consequences' VOA 7th February 2013 found at https://www.voanews.com accessed 14/10/19.
[56] Tim Murithi, Ensuring Peace and Reconciliation while Holding Leaders Accountable: The Politics of ICC Cases in Kenya and Sudan (2005) XL (2) Africa Development 73-97.
[57] Trevor Jones and Tim Newburn, Comparative Criminal Justice Policymaking in the United States and the United Kingdom: The Case of Private Prisons (January 2005) 45 (1) The British Journal of Criminology 58–80.
[58] For the biases in the criminal justice system in the UK see David Lammy, An Independent Review into the Treatment of, and Outcomes for, Black, Asian and Minority Ethnic Individuals in the Criminal Justice System (Lammy Review 2017).

imagery of cuffs and bright yellow prison uniforms.[59] Commercial advertising has long utilised colour to form public opinions and eventually the public who become used to brightly clothed black men in criminal courts, will eventually associate black men with crime in general.[60] This then I argue, has long lasting effect of the general assumption that a claim against any black man must be justified and inhumane treatment at the hands of state agencies seen as fit and proper. Similarly, although the accused at the ICC are not in bright coloured outfits, an association of black men/leadership with 'impunity' becomes etched in the public's mind. This public perception in my view is a powerful tool for the right to intervene /change of regime industry but also may lead to the public not closely interrogating the manner in which these cases at the ICC are brought.

These public perceptions are important because research on sentencing in the UK and USA constantly show that minorities and particularly black people are arrested more often than white people and are more likely to be sentenced to prison terms than white people.[61] There are various explanations why there are differentials between black people and white people in their experiences of the criminal justice system(s) with some suggesting that minorities engage differentially in deviant and criminal behaviour while others says that the criminal justice system (CJS) treats minorities differently.[62] What concerns me in the discourse about the ICC vs Africa is that when this local research is translated at an international level, research has shown that CJS are seen as less legitimate by minorities as compared to white people based on personal experiences of their own unjust treatment as well as the experiences of others in the same community.[63]

Therefore, from my standpoint, I perceive the ICC as less just because all I observe is people looking like me on trial and no white men on trial at the Hague. And therefore my negative experiences of UK/USA domestic CJS influence my perceptions of the ICC's legitimacy because black people often have more negative attitudes towards the CJS even when considering the same objective event as White people.[64] This does not mean that the court does not have black officials working in it, as do many colonial institutions. The legitimacy I challenge here is not that narrowly defined but entails 'epistemological' colonialism which for example is not addressed by prominent African women Judges

[59]The Prisoner's uniform has great significance, and it is a research area see for example Jennifer Craik, The Cultural politics of the uniform Fashion Theory (2003) 7(2) The Journal of Dress, Body & Culture 127-147; Jennifer Craik, *Uniforms Exposed: From Conformity to Transgression* (Berg Publishers 2005); Nathan Joseph and Nicholas Alex, The uniform: a sociological perspective (1972) 77 (4) The American Journal of Sociology 719-730.

[60] For how colour affects our preferences see Mubeen M. Aslam (2006) Are You Selling the Right Colour? A Cross-cultural Review of Colour as a Marketing Cue (2006) 12 (1) Journal of Marketing Communications 15-30.

[61] Michael Rocque, Racial disparities in the criminal justice system and perceptions of legitimacy: A theoretical linkage. (2011) 1(3) Race and Justice 292-315.

[62] ibid

[63] ibid

[64] ibid

who detailed their brilliant legal scholarship and careers at international tribunals in their seminal work.[65] As with any literature, there are many perspectives of reviewing them. One way of looking at these judges' work is that it promotes African voices in these high international tribunals/offices. In the same light one can see the judges making the claim that as African women, they are equal to the task—as equal as white men? They may also act as inspiration to other elite African women who strive for international jobs. If I were to look at their work from that perspective, these African judges work to support my hypothesis that Africa does have the capacity to deal with international crimes in the continent as they worked in Africa before moving to the Hague. But alas! I am not persuaded to see their work from any other but a decolonising perspective. And from this perspective, the good judges succeed only in claiming their agency as legal elites to participate in the highest levels of their profession but fail in my view to be of any decolonising inspiration. Their work ends up emphasizing the need for and perpetuating colonial law if the law allows qualified and well-meaning individuals of African descent to serve on the benches. The argument I make in this thesis is that a colonial system will have a similar effect on a back body whether the officer is black or white, female, or male. But more pertinent is why black professionals work for racist/oppressive/colonial institutions and like these prominent judges, and others, promote these institutions amongst their populations?

There are two main reasons I could find why black professionals tend to support racist organisations. Firstly, these organisations seek to employ token black people as one way of dealing with criticism of racism/legitimacy.[66] Accepting a few 'safe' outsiders not only addresses legitimisation but simultaneously excludes most black women from the knowledge validation process.[67] This is because these few Black women in positions of authority must work within the taken-for-granted assumptions of Black female inferiority shared by scholarly community and by the culture at large.[68] Yvette Abrahams also notes this phenomenon in academia when she says that she goes through a contradictory experience where the very fact of her economic exploitation as a black academic could put her in a situation where she is teaching racist and sexist texts and hence complicit in own and others' oppression.[69] While writing about the Cape Lady, she says that colonial capitalism demanded of her to either completely assimilate or be exposed to sexual ridicule as a Khoekhoe woman. Her exploitation completed in a very particular racialised and gendered way.[70]

---

[65] Dawuni Josephine Jarpa and Hon Akua Kuenyehia (eds), *International Courts and the African Woman Judge: Unveiled Narratives* (Routledge 2017).
[66] Hill Collins, *Black feminist thought* (Unwin Hyman 1990)204.
[67] ibid
[68] ibid
[69] Yvette Abrahams, Ambiguity is my middle name: A research Diary in Nomboniso Gasa (ed), *Women in South African History: They remove boulders and cross rivers* (HSRC Press 2007) 421-452, 432.
[70] ibid

It would appear from the recent UK Government's Commission on Racial Disparities Report[71] that some Black/brown people have no issue with this tokenism or indeed their utility in legitimisation and would spew outright distortion of facts on colonialism, structural racism and slavery to appease master.[72] The African Judges and other Black elites like the ones in the discredited Commission prove only that there are powerful socio-political forces in society that select out for 'success' those BME people who generally support the establishment and unlikely to 'rock the boat' —generally regarded as 'token-blacks'.[73] Fernando Suman while writing about his experiences working in the NHS says that:

"…when an official body is set up to consider issues of race and culture, it is either these 'token blacks' who are invited to participate or people (a) carefully chosen for being 'safe' from the point of view of the establishment, which generally wants to suppress any views that may challenge powerful professional groups or government policy; and (b) who seem to follow personal rather than community agendas."[74]….The way institutional racism operates has become masked by the divisions between groups and the ability of the national system to divide and rule, which dates from the days of 'divide and rule' in the Empire. White supremacy still rules although perhaps less obviously than it used to —and white in this instance includes some black and brown faces."[75]

And rocking the colonial boat is to be avoided at all costs it seems as we saw recently in relation to the ICC. One of the last acts of Fatou Bensouda as a prosecutor was to close the preliminary examination of the war crimes committed by British soldiers in Iraq.[76] Bizarrely, she confirmed that there are reasonable basis to believe that members of the British armed forces committed the war crimes of wilful killing, torture, inhuman/cruel treatment, outrages upon personal dignity, and rape and/or other forms of sexual violence.[77] However, despite no soldier/general or political leader being brought to justice in the UK for this,[78] the prosecutor could not find evidence that the UK investigative and prosecutorial bodies had engaged in shielding.[79] Shortly after, Madam Bensouda retired as the prosecutor. If the reader was yet to be convinced on my selectivity arguments, here was an opportunity for

[71] Commission on Race and Ethnic Disparities, The report of the Commission on Race and Ethnic Disparities (31 March 2021) available at https://www.gov.uk/government/publications/the-report-of-the-commission-on-race-and-ethnic-disparities accessed 04/07/21.
[72] See a commentary of their finding by Paul Miller, "System Conditions", System Failure, Structural Racism and Anti-Racism in the United Kingdom: Evidence from Education and Beyond (2021) 11 (2) Societies 42.
[73] Fernando Suman, "Persistence of Racism Through White Power." *Institutional Racism in Psychiatry and Clinical Psychology* (Palgrave Macmillan 2017) 135-152.
[74] ibid
[75] ibid
[76] ICC The Office of the Prosecutor, Situation in Iraq/UK Final Report 9th December 2020 available at https://www.icc-cpi.int/Pages accessed 06/07/21.
[77] Ibid para 2
[78] Ibid para 6
[79] Ibid para 12

the ICC to dispel the views expressed in this thesis on selectivity but what we see is yet another example of Article 17 being interpreted to favour a powerful state. Compare and contrast this approach to the one taken in the Kenyan cases for example where promises of local processes were seen as attempts to evade justice and hence the Kenyatta case.

Secondly, although there is no doubt that self-interest and group identification motivate human behaviour, system justification theory shows that for various reasons, *"people have the motive to defend and justify the social status quo, even among those who are seemingly most disadvantaged by it."*[80] One can for example see Bensouda's/the African Judges' positions regarding ICL as motivated by self-interests as members of an elite class or that they have already anticipated and rationalised that the neo-liberal hegemony is here to stay and hence the need to protect their positions within it. This is a well-researched trend where people shift preferences toward future social and political arrangements that become dominant.[81]

It is not just defending the system that is harmful to the African, but it has also been researched that the actual practice of the 'black officer' at times becomes overzealous in the implementation of racist law. For example, a study done in Cincinnati tested whether increasing diversity by recruiting black officers in the police will decrease biased police behaviour against black citizens.[82] Findings suggested surprisingly that black suspects were more likely to be arrested by a black officer than when the officer was white.[83] The explanation to this phenomenon was that black officers feel caught in a loyalty quagmire where they must pick a side and behave in a manner that makes their allegiance to the white male-dominated police force clear. They do this by (over)enforcing the law against black people and proving (by numbers) that they would not favour their fellow black people while enforcing the law.[84]

Recognising that most of this research has been done only on a domestic level, my research advances a theoretical linkage between these local racial disparities in criminal justice contact and legitimacy amongst black people and the emerging distrust by Africans towards the ICC because I argue that Africans do not have faith in their local 'colonial' CJS and these localised negative views of the criminal legal systems have an impact on how black citizens view the law.[85] This in turn starts to explain why it takes little if any incitement for African people to be sceptical about the ICC despite the previous

[80] Gary Blasi and John T Jost, System justification theory and research: Implications for law, legal advocacy, and social justice (2006) 94 (4) California Law Review 1119-1168.
[81] ibid
[82] Robert A. Brown and James Frank, Race and Officer Decision Making: Examining Differences in Arrest Outcomes between Black and White Officers (2006) 23(1) Justice Quarterly 96-126.
[83] ibid
[84] ibid
[85] For the Universality of Black mistrust of CJS see for example, Michael J Mitchell and Charles H Wood, Ironies of Citizenship: Skin Color, Police Brutality, and the Challenge to Democracy in Brazil, (March 1999) 77 (3) Social Forces 1001–1020.

enthusiasm as discussed in Chapter two. It is therefore relatable to a black citizen globally when an accused at the ICC questions the legitimacy of the ICC because they themselves experience their CJS as biased, racist and these local differential treatments intended or otherwise negatively impacts legitimacy of the law.

Therefore, imagery is important not just because of visual overrepresentation of black faces as accused and the legitimacy questions that follows, but also this imagery has a direct link with the court(s) sentencing practices. For example research has shown that in the USA, if a defendant is perceived to be stereo typically black, he is more likely to be sentenced to death where that is the available sentencing option than a white person.[86]The relevant research isolated other various factors and found that this was more so when the victim was white and the defendant Black.[87] Apart from death penalties harsh sentencing and increased imprisonment are seen as affecting black people disproportionately.[88] And therefore I submit that this overrepresentation of black accused at local levels is reproduced at the ICC which reproduces at the international level, a vicious cycle that leads to support for harsh criminal-justice policies amongst the general public influenced by the imagery of blackness.

It would not be farfetched from my perspective to hypothesis that ICC gets widely accepted particularly because of this overrepresentation of the black accused. In two experiments in the USA for example, researchers showed that when the penal system is portrayed as only affecting black people, the population (white people) were more supportive of draconian penal policies than if the penal system was less black and even more worryingly, the population thought there was more crime just because black people were disproportionately represented in penal system.[89] In a rather macabre twist, the legal industrial complex thrives by this leading of the population(s) to support the very discriminative polices which produce very clear and visible disproportionality through exposing the public to extreme racial disparities in turn perpetuating a vicious cycle.[90]

Because the ICC has only convicted and sentenced African men, there is no data to compare how they would have sentenced white convicts for example. There could be the temptation however to compare sentencing at the ICC with the ICTY, but such comparisons do not make any sense in the

[86] Jennifer Eberhardt et al, Looking deathworthy: Perceived stereo typicality of Black defendants predicts capital-sentencing outcomes (2006) 17 (5) Psychological Science 383-386.
[87]ibid
[88]Devah Pager, *Marked: Race, Crime, and Finding Work in an Era of Mass Incarceration* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2007); See also David Lammy n50 above as well as Barbara Hudson, Discrimination and disparity: The influence of race on sentencing (1989) 16 (1) Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies 23-34.
[89] Rebecca Hetey and Jennifer L. Eberhardt, Racial disparities in incarceration increase acceptance of punitive policies (2014) 25 (10) Psychological Science 1949-1954.
[90] ibid

context of this thesis because the contention here is the ICC is supposed to be a global court while ICTY was situation specific. However, research shows there is not much of a discrepancy in the sentences given by the ICTY and the ICC so far. For example, by February 2021, the ICC had sentenced three individuals to sentences ranging from 14years (Lubanga), 12 years (Katanga) and 9 years (Al Mahdi). Other sentences in the Bemba et al case were commuted for time spent in custody.[91] On the other hand, of 57 persons convicted by February 2007 at the ICTY, 20 of them (35%) had received sentences of less than 10 years, 28 (49%) sentences of between 10 and 20 years and 9 (16%) sentences above 20 years with one life sentence.[92]

This racial disparity already taking shape at the ICC, has insidious connotations for Africans because scholars are increasingly making the link between this criminal justice industrial complex and slavery. To make this predication real in the reader's mind, consider that the ICC jurisdiction is always expanding to include non-state actors as already discussed in chapter three. This means that the ICC has a ready market in the many weak states and 'ungoverned' spaces in Africa to 'germinate' cases. To return to the core argument however, the contention is that despite slavery being abolished, the same legal instruments abolishing it created new forms of slavery. For example, the American constitution is increasingly being seen by activists and scholars to have simultaneously abolished and perpetuated slavery through the 13th Amendment because it allows individuals to be enslaved as a punishment for a crime.[93] What agitates activists is that this amendment suggests that slavery is an appropriate method of penal code 'rehabilitation' while all other forms of involuntary servitude are illegal.[94] What becomes even more concerning is the fact that because the particular crimes that needs to be punished with 'slavery' are undefined within the 13th Amendment, individual states are left to decide what these crimes are (without federal guidelines) which means in practice that African Americans are criminalised in an industrial scale which leads to their renewed enslavement.[95]

The southern states utilised this loophole to great effect which continues to date and the CJS and prisons became a way of actualising this renewed enslavement even as legal slavery was ending as they developed a penal system that was able to legally return black populations to slavery conditions.[96] These conditions are not only commercial enterprises for the 'lawyer' led industries such

[91] https://www.icc-cpi.int/Pages/cases. Accessed 19/02/21
[92] Mark B. Harmon and Fergal Gaynor, Ordinary Sentences for Extraordinary Crimes (2007) 5 (3) Journal of International Criminal Justice 683–712.
[93] See Ava DuVernay, "13th [Documentary]" (Netflix 2016).
[94] A E Raza, 'Legacies of the Racialization of Incarceration: From Convict-Lease to the Prison Industrial Complex (2011) 11 JIJIS 159.
[95] ibid
[96] Angela Davis, Are prisons obsolete? (Seven Stories Press 2003) 29-31 See also Avery F Gordon, Globalism and the prison industrial complex: an interview with Angela Davis (1999) 40 (2–3) Race & Class 145–157; and Ava DuVernay, "13th [Documentary]" (Netflix 2016).

as bond/bail and prison real estate, but there is an increasing use of prison populations in manufacturing.[97] The ICC legal industrial complex has not reached the stage of the USA yet in terms of the bodies in prison, but further research would be necessary to find out the size of the consultancy, lawyer, NGO, fixer, industry that is already well established around ICC operations in African states. At this point, I am hoping that the reader can recall my discourse in the previous chapter on how western states, while seemingly leaving African states to be free states, created a global system that in effect meant no change and therefore my view is that the similarities between these two historical moments affecting black people are not by mistake.

I conclude this section by arguing that in the wider reproduction of knowledge discourse, the ICC and international lawyer fraternity feigned surprise at the rate by which the ICC has become rejected in Africa is founded on the same feigned blindness most local lawyers in the UK and the USA portray regarding the disproportionate effect of CJS on black accused and hence their continued uncritical participation in the industry. It is impossible from my own experiences working as a criminal lawyer in the UK or in the USA and from the research mentioned above not to notice the disparities in the criminal justice systems including the fact that black people are over disproportionately overrepresented as 'merchandise' of the criminal justice industrial complex including prisons.[98] However, more central to our discourse is that the developing mistrust of the ICC in Africa should be linked to the research I explored earlier on that shows that black people generally view the CJS as illegitimate and less just than white people due to their own personal experiences of ill treatment.[99] More concerning for the advocates of the ICC is the fact that it is not just the black people directly impacted by this ill treatment who feel the system is illegitimate, but the wider black community who vicariously view the CJS as illegitimate.[100] Therefore the eventual rejection of the ICC by Africans should not surprise a post-colonial scholar because there is evidence to show the connection between racial discrimination within the CJS and perceived legitimacy of the law.[101] Because globalisation has affected every corner of the globe, it would be racist to assume that the African following trials at the Hague on his/her TV does not see themself-represented by the accused/victim at the ICC.

[97] Ann Heather Thompson, The prison industrial complex: A growth industry in a shrinking economy (2012) 21 (3) New Labor Forum SAGE Publications.
[98] Michale Rocque, Racial disparities in the criminal justice system and perceptions of legitimacy: A theoretical linkage. (2011) 1(3) Race and Justice 292-315.
[99] ibid
[100] Ibid
[101] ibid

4(v) THE BLACK ACCUSED, LAW AND LANGUAGE

If the overrepresentation of the black accused breeds mistrust of the ICC, this cannot be fully understood without the exploration of the associated alienation of African legal traditions and languages at the ICC. This section addresses these issues in relation to what this means for a de-colonised legal system. In observing media coverage and video archives of the Kenyan Cases[102] for example, I noticed that very related to the black accused is the accompanying Eurocentric court rituals and the other particularly important component of this iconography of the ICC, language. The ICC I argue, has reproduced two main colonial characters of the relationship between Eurocentric law and the African citizen. One is that no African language is an official language at the ICC and secondly and related to this, is use of translators and interpreters. The initial point to make is that apart from legal texts and instruments including the Rome Statute that establishes the ICC being in French and English languages, they are also written in highly technical legalistic language. This means they are essentially written in another language - Law. Scholars including Constable describe the many ways in which law relates to, or is, language. Lawyers and judges work in and through language. *"It is more than a tool or resource; it constitutes the shelter from which we know the world and act in it .... Our claims of law happen through our words in the world"*.[103] To fully comprehend the coloniality of ICC's exclusive use of European languages is to therefore first understand that law in itself is a distinctive language as well as a linguistic institution over and above law being a social institution manifested in non-linguistic ways.[104] Therefore one cannot explore whether law is an extension of the empire without addressing language issues at the core of it because *"laws are coded in language, and the processes of the law are mediated through language and legal systems put into action a society's beliefs and values, and it affects all human relationships."*[105]

While effects of interpreting legal proceedings and texts has been researched and well documented, the effects of the law itself being a language needing interpreting of its own is a topic less researched and discussed in the context of the ICC. For this to be discussed in relation to decolonising the ICC is particularly crucial because authors indicate that speech patterns and deliveries could influence court's opinions on credibility or otherwise of testimonies.[106] In African cases at the ICC therefore,

---

[102] Steven Kay QC Part 1 and 2 Examination-in-chief of Uhuru Kenyatta at the ICC on 29th September 2011 available at www.youtube.com accessed 14/10/19.

[103] Marianne Constable, Democratic Citizenship and Civil Political Conversation: What's Law Got to Do with It? (2012) 63 Mercer Law Review 877.

[104] John Gibbons, Language and the Law (1999) 19 Annual Review of Applied Linguistics 156-173.

[105] ibid

[106] William M O'Barr, Linguistic evidence: Language, power, and strategy in the courtroom (1982) Studies on Law and Social Control Academic.

accents and proficiency in European languages become central in the defendants' case as the way their testimony is presented affects its believability. While the accused testimony may be jeopardized by command or lack of foreign languages, it also means that if law is seen as a language, then the lawyer becomes a translator— in a sense the lawyer loses his role as representing his/her client and takes on a dual role of translator and lawyer simultaneously. While there was already a gap between lawyer and client, this duality expands this gap. This is because the translator is faced with the same kind of gap as the lawyer, a gap marked by language.[107]

There are those like James Boyd who see no contradictions in a lawyer being an interpreter as they view the lawyer's role as a reviewer of texts similar to literary critic.[108] However my point is different in that the lawyer dealing with the black accused has to navigate triple language worlds and at times more; From legalistic to French to English to local language for example. This interpretation of language after the interpretation of law influences the legal proceedings in ways that can affect the outcome of those proceedings. This is particularly so in the outcome of trials where the reliability of evidence is assessed by jurors. It is now a well-documented fact that as interpreters translate for example from English to Spanish and Spanish to English, they alter the assignment of agency of acts (who did an act), making such agency implicit where it was explicit and explicit where it was implicit.[109] They also alter the style of witness testimony, making it more or less "powerful" and formal. The activity of interpreters also changes the organization of the speaker's speech pattern which dilutes meanings/power of spoken words.[110]

This discourse around language in relation to decolonising the ICC is crucial because it touches the core of the decolonising argument that apart from loss of land, Africans did not regain the use of their languages in the post- colonial government.[111]This is crucial in relation to law and other cultural norms because as Ngugi states, *"language is a carrier of a people's culture; culture is a carrier of a people's values; values are the basis of a people's self-definition - the basis of their consciousness. And when you destroy a people' s language, you are destroying that very important aspect of their heritage … you are in fact destroying that which helps them to define themselves ... that which embodies their collective memory as a people. It is precisely what imperialism in fact did."*[112] In Africa, colonial

[107] Clark D Cunningham, A Tale of Two Clients: Thinking about Law as a Language (1989) 87 MICH L REV 2459.

[108] James Boyd White, Law as Language: Reading Law and Reading Literature (1982) 60 TEX L REV 415.

[109] Susan Berk-Seligson, The Bilingual Courtroom: Court Interpreters in the Judicial Process (1993) 20 (2) American Ethnologist 400-401.
[110] ibid

[111] Ngugi wa Thiong'o, Decolonising the Mind. *The Politics of Language in African Literature* (Heinemann 1981).
[112] Eyoh Hansel Hdumbe, Language as Carrier of People's Culture: An Interview with Ngugi wa Thiongo (1985) 14 (3) Ufahamu: A Journal of African Studies.

languages remain prominent in government and business and as mode of instruction in education.[113] This use of colonial languages means that the majority of the citizens are excluded from the 'governing' process, and it also meant that the resulting reconstruction of memories was done in the colonisers favour; using his language and his mode of recording(s).[114] Essentially, the resulting government remained colonial in nature as experts including Ngugi identify the dominance of colonial languages in Africa both in government and literature as continuation of colonialism.[115]

In international law, the continued use of colonial languages as universal is a concern to say the least. Most African countries still use colonial languages as their 'official' languages which is replicated at the ICC and therefore a link between this local colonial language's use and its mirroring at the ICC is important for our discussion particularly as I variously raise the question of ICC's legitimacy in this thesis. UNESCO for example reported that only 63 African languages (out of an estimated 1,000-2,000 spoken on the continent) are used in justice systems, and only 26 countries allow African languages in legislation.[116] With only an estimated 10-15% of the African populace fluent in official European languages,[117] the linguistic alienation in formal domains of law and justice is clear. This then translates to an uncomfortable fact that only an estimated 10-15% of Africans would be able to read let alone access the Rome Statute. Understanding the legal language of the Statute would be an even larger conundrum. This quagmire was captured better by Ngugi who described the scene in a typical African court, where the applicable law is written in a European language and the officials of the court conduct proceedings in a European language. If the accused can speak only an African language, he or she will require an interpreter. *"The defense, prosecution and the judge occupy a linguistic sphere totally removed from the person whose guilt or innocence is on the line…This was the way it was in the colonial era; this is the way it is in the postcolonial era*".[118]

[113] ibid

[114]Rebecca Saunders, Lost in Translation: expressions of human suffering, the language of human rights and the South African Truth and Reconciliation Commission (2008)5(9) Revista Internacional de Direitos Humanos 52-75.

[115]Ngugi wa Thiongo (note 111)

[116] UNESCO, Why and How Africa Should Invest in African Languages and Multilingual Education: An Evidence- and Practice-Based Policy Advocacy Brief (UNESCO Institute for Lifelong Learning 2010).

[117] ibid

[118]Ngugi wa Thiong'o, 'The Language of Justice in Africa,' lecture of 16 September 2013, available at http://pmrcblog.files.wordpress.com/2013/09/prof-ngugis-speech.pdf. Accessed 20th July 2019.

4(VI) ICONOGRAPHY OF COLONIAL COURT ARCHITECTURE AND THE ICC

The continuation of the colonial at the ICC is not only through language but also by the idea of justice and world order as represented outwardly by the ICC's court building and therefore at this section, I interrogate the ICC courthouse and courtroom architecture in this perspective. This is necessary because our environment is shaped by architecture which realizes in design and physical form the society's desires and needs and in so doing, architecture mirrors the society by manifesting the society's values and needs.[119] In this regard then, the ICC buildings are the physical manifestation of the stated 'global' society's needs and values, and we may therefore use it to explore wider global ideology. The way we design and manage spaces sold as 'global' and universal in ownership and access is important in a postcolonial dissection of international bodies such at the ICC. This is because of the increasing acceptance in international law scholarship of the political nature of the law. If law is political, so is the space where this law happens which is intimately tied to ideology and politics and not just an object existing in no context. The shaping and modelling of space has always been a political and ideological process that is inspired by historical and natural elements.[120] My contention here is underlined by the well documented fact that one of the most long-lasting effects of colonialism has been the colonial architecture in previously occupied territories in Africa, Asia, and Latin America for example.[121]

Rasmussen argues that architecture should be easily comprehensible to all because it is made by ordinary people, for ordinary people.[122] I think is true when architecture is organic, and grassroots led as it was/is in villages where housing is still locally designed and built. On the contrary, architecture especially of the municipal spaces has been used over the years by the elite to shape and propagate ideologies. It is important to note that European metropolitan architecture was heavily exported to Africa and other colonies and the emerging urbanizations were copies of or reflected European architecture but to legitimize their rule, colonizers occasionally incorporated selected native forms and aesthetics. This selected use of local elements especially in design of public buildings was also meant to suppress or diminish local resistance to the occupation.[123] This political use of architecture is common in eurocentrism because Rosebloom for example notes that just as the architecture of

[119] Edward W Soja, *Postmodern Geographies: The reassertion of Space. Critical Social Theory* (1989) 78.
[120] Henri Lefebvre and Michael Enders (trans), Reflections on the Politics of Space (1976) 8 (2) Antipode 30-37.
[121] For a discussion on how colonial architecture has shaped spaces, see Carlos Nunes Silva, Colonial architecture, and urbanism in Africa. Intertwined and contested histories (2013) 28 (1) Planning Perspectives 156-159.
[122] Steen Eiler Rasmussen, *Experiencing Architecture* (MIT Press 1959) 9-12.
[123] Carlos Nunes Silva, Colonial architecture, and urbanism in Africa. Intertwined and contested histories (2013) 28 (1) Planning Perspectives 156-159.

socialist and fascist cities reflected the ideology of their societies, architecture in America also mirrors their unique values and ideals.[124]

The irony of the Netherlands hosting the ICC building at the Hague and becoming a center for global justice with its long history of slavery, colonialism and modern-day racism has never been lost to me, a child of the still enslaved and colonized. Apart from Dutch settlers designing Apartheid for example, the Dutch were pioneers in slave trade and were the first to 'export' slaves to Africa.[125]The ICC's building has always appeared to me as a series of interconnected glass boxes, one taller than the others. Did the architects for example realize that the shorter towers appear like shipping containers from a certain perspective? Was this a tribute to the sea going, slave trading globalization? Should one interpret this to mean that the boxes contain/detain the court (justice)? Literature reviewed does not tell what the boxes mean, but Africa should not worry of being left out as an inspiration for the design because some of its flora may be found in the well-kept gardens.[126]

The architects who designed the ICC's building at the Hague describe its aim as, *"…to communicate trust, hope and – most importantly – faith in justice and fairness. The building requires the courage to be an ambassador for the credibility and values of the ICC…It is important that a formal institution like the ICC does not constitute barriers for people. On the contrary, it expresses the very essence of democratic architecture*"[127] If the building is supposed to portray the claimed global inclusivity, it fails at the design stage because it is full of contradictions. Transparent yet highly secure, accessible yet you need a passport to visit.[128]

The building is isolated from its neighbors by a ring of security measures, *"After passing the large plaza and the security check, the route leads outside once again, to a walled space that leads up to the main entrance. Inside these walls, the building is surrounded by water, reminding one of a castle moat. The building itself is transparent and opaque at the same time. Its façade is covered with trapezoidal windows. The angles of the glass alternate to create a feeling of movement and reflection, but also designed to defeat sniper targeting*."[129]

I think the reference to snipers is meant to add suspense and dramatic effect to the theatrics inside the building. However, from a liberating thought perspective, one cannot but contrast the ICC building

[124] Jonathan D Rosenbloom, Social Ideology as Seen through Courtroom and Courthouse Architecture (1998) 22 COLUM-VLA JL & ARTS 463.
[125] David Anderson Dr Carolyn Brown et al (eds), *Slavery in Dutch South Africa* (vol 44 Cambridge University Press 1985).
[126] Renske Vos and Sofia Stolk (2020) Law in concrete: institutional architecture in Brussels and The Hague, (2020) 14 (1) Law and Humanities 57-8.
[127]Schmidt/hammer/lassen architects, The International Criminal Court: The Hague/ The Netherlands found at https://www.shl.dk/the-international-criminal-court/ accessed 11/06/20.
[128] Renske Vos and Sofia Stolk (note 126).
[129] ibid

with *Gacaca* courts. *Gacaca* by its very nature did portray a sense of freedom/organicism in my view although there was obviously a deliberate project to have them.

In what is pertinent to our ICC discourse, Rosebloom notes that court architecture reveals a legal ideology in flux.[130] The ICC building at the Hague is a good example of Rosebloom's observation that *"while courtroom designs have remained largely unchanged, conveying a certain stability and continuity within our legal system, changes in courthouse exteriors to styles reminiscent of corporate architecture seem to indicate that something is changing in the way the public perceives law's role in contemporary society."*[131]While the ICC building design is claimed to represent transparency values,[132]the more convincing argument is that ICC rejection of the *"old classical style may be interpreted as an expression of society's increased discontent with the law and its growing uncertainty regarding the system's ability to administer justice."*[133] Disguising the internal functions of the law behind a corporate facade could be interpreted as an attempt to impute corporate order and to overcome uncertainty by embracing corporate values such as efficiency, order, and predictability. It proceeds on the perception that the internal functions of the building are anchored in something perceived to be secure, or at least more secure than the current perception of the legal system. The corporate structure symbolizes what today's society considers or recognizes to be stable, and theneed to house the internal application of the law in that stability. In this way, the exterior facade functions as corporate advertising that masks prevalent, negative views about the law's state of efficiency and legitimacy.[134]

The 'clothing' of the court in shiny corporate façade is crucial for my post-colonial discourse because there is historical marriage of the law and capital as I have already discussed in relation to the USA justice system, as well as history between slavery and law. This marriage of law and colonial capital is in my view represented by the Iconic ICC building at the Hague which I think signifies capital becoming enmeshed in 'securing rule of law', which is not a new phenomenon because this was the basis of empire building. For example, when the British East India Company went to India for trading purposes, it quickly became the effective government by gaining administrative and judicial powers including

[130]Jonathan D Rosenbloom, Social Ideology as Seen through Courtroom and Courthouse Architecture (1998) 22 COLUM-VLA JL & ARTS 463.
[131] ibid
[132] Itself a borrowing from Germany, see Thorten Bürklin, *The Federal Constitutional Court of Germany: Architecture and Jurisdiction* (Basel 2004).
[133] Jonathan Rosenbloom (note 130).
[134] ibid

revenue collection. Traders became judges founding the Privy Council as the highest court of appeal while the English legal notion of precedent was introduced in the region.[135]

Dissecting the ICC architecture with this new gaze, we see capital investment in the buildings actually designs the law itself. This insidious colonial trick is repeated at the ICC's building design in an attempt to advertise to the public a perception of the law as efficient, predictable, and stable as represented by the corporate façade. The ICC's building unwittingly lays bare the politics of law and capital while at the same time revealing the attempts to hide this fact in plain sight by effortlessly creating a parasitic relationship, where the wounded reputation of the legal system aligns itself with the power, wealth, and largeness of the corporate structure and society's perception of it on the outside.[136] Once seen as the symbol of monumentality, power, and stability, classical architecture has given way to society's new perception of monumentality, power, and stability: the corporate structure.[137] I would say that the design and outlook of the ICC building subtly broadcasts the fact that after slavery, and later when corporations like East India Company colonised and dominated the globe through capitalism, any current attempts to decolonise the global order or even public space is itself a futile endeavor as capital is still in charge. And so, capital frustrates any attempts to escape from its 'capture' presented here by the ICC glass boxes, and simultaneously presents itself once again as the liberator. This is in line with the practice commonly known as ethics washing, where corporations are increasingly selling themselves as pro-human rights or pro-clean environment.[138]

It is however important to explore at this point how I view this physical architecture as linking to the overrepresentation of the black male in criminal justice system and by extension the over representation of the African accused at the ICC. My argument is that the ICC risks reproducing the neo-enslavement of black men through the commercial justice system as discussed earlier in relation to America and the 13th Amendment. This is because as I argue, the ICC is signaling its alignment with the private corporate sector by its architecture which in my view is a preparation for the future where the private sector becomes ever more active in provision of international criminal law services leading to the (in)famous private bond/bail/prison industrial complex. This is because I posit that the ICC's corporate exterior facade is signaling a perception that justice is impossible without the business model. This vision of the law as aligning itself with the corporate sector is identified to be consistent

[135] Munir Muhammad, The Judicial System of the East India Company: Precursor to the Present Pakistani Legal System (2005) Annual Journal of International Islamic University Islamabad 6.
[136] ibid
[137] ibid
[138] See for example William S Laufer, Social Accountability and Corporate Greenwashing (2003) 43 Journal of Business Ethics 253.

with the of plea bargaining in the USA criminal justice system where over 95% of all cases are decided by plea bargaining.[139]

Notably for our discourse, the ICC like the ICTY is procedurally a hybrid common and civil law court. In these two legal traditions, there is an increase in the practice of judges becoming resources managers rather than independent 'umpires' and their roles increasingly include budgets considerations with a focus on hastening case conclusions.[140] Because of this, plea bargaining which started at the ICTY with *Erdemovid* [141] arrives at the ICC. This commercial practice of time management and resources allocations led to the judges' acceptance of plea bargaining at the ICTY and later at the ICC which then led to the managerial judging system replacing the orthodox adversarial criminal trial model with an increase in plea bargains.[142] Plea bargaining is recently seen at the ICC in the *Mahdi* case discussed in chapter five. In accepting his guilty plea as a mitigating factor in sentencing, trial chamber judges indicated that his plea saved the court time and resources, the court was at pains to point out that there was overwhelming evidence of his guilt nonetheless.[143]

In plea bargaining at local level and at these ICL courts we see private individuals being encouraged by the courts to operate independently of the legal principles applied in the courtroom and apply the market principle of bargain e.g., how much is manslaughter worth.[144] My contention is therefore that the ICC architecture reflects this private dealing by adopting the corporate style to symbolize people's perception of a mechanistic plea bargaining process that occurs between private individuals independent of the courtroom and public realm. The corporate façade symbolizes the political wave of plea bargaining by physically connecting the courtroom functions with the iconographical symbol of the private sector the corporate structure. Finally, this dissonance of disparate elements internally and externally coupled with the masking of the interior is suggestive of a postmodern style.[145] One of the cornerstones of postmodernist thought is the idea of pastiche.[146] Pastiche is the layering of sensible and non-sensible, related, and non-related styles over one another. The layering of the new exterior courthouse corporate design over the legal functions within is the iconographical example of pastiche.[147] On the inside lies the traditional public realm of the courtroom where the constitutional principles continue to be applied. Wrapped around the courtroom is the fundamentally different

---

[139] Gerald B Lefcourt, Responsibilities of a Criminal Defense Attorney (1996) 30 LOY L A L REV 63.
[140] Maximo Langer, The Rise of Managerial Judging in International Criminal Law (2005) 53 Am J Comp L 835.
[141] *The Prosecutor v. Erdemovid, ICTY Trial Chamber, Case No. IT-96-22-T.*
[142] Maximo Langer (note140)
[143] *The prosecutor v. Ahmad Alfaq Al Mahdi ICC-01/12-01/1* Judgment and Sentence.
[144] Robert L Shapiro, For the Defense (1996) 30 LOY L A L REV 105, 106.
[145] Jean-Francois Lyotard, *The Postmodern condition: A report on Knowledge* (Geoff Bennington & Brian Massumi trans. Univ of Minnesota Press 1984).
[146] Alan Hunt, The Big Fear: Law Confronts Postmodernism (1990) 35 McGiLL L J 507, 510.
[147] ibid

private corporate design. I however wonder if the Hague building designers considered the stone throwing and mudslinging involved in ICL before housing this law in a glass box. This is because in my view, the glass corporate design of the Hague building tends to portray fragility rather than predictable, 'business as normal' stability envisaged.

Apart from the external court buildings and the political power play they portray as discussed above, the design and layout of the courtroom itself has been well researched. Increasingly however, researchers are interrogating with rigor, the interaction between law, place and space and how these are brought together as a governing tool as well documented by Foucault.[148] Following Foucault's arguments, space is fundamentally seen in relation to its connection with exercise of power because public buildings and in particular courtrooms, *"ensure a certain allocation of people in space and a coding of their reciprocal relations."*[149] When one views courtrooms in this manner, courtrooms become not just a flat, immobilized surface but alive with meanings and effects. In a criminal law setting such as the ICC, where oral testimony is crucial and the procedure is adversarial, the courtroom becomes a theatre where performance means everything. In this theatrical setting the credibility of a witness could be put in jeopardy by poor architectural design of space, sight lines or acoustics.[150]

While the designers claim that the ICC building is a democratic space, in reality the Court at the Hague repeats an already established format where power relations are the core considerations, *"…different parties will not coincidently run into each other. Staff are separated from audience; judges are separated from attorneys; defence separated from prosecution… public galleries of the courtroom are open to visitors, but strict rules apply. Visitors are requested to be silent, pay attention, and to dress suitably. The gallery is separated from the courtroom by a thick glass."*[151]

In this regard therefore, one cannot discuss the courtroom design especially the ICC's court room design without the necessary consideration of post-colonial power relations and the obvious tensions in ICC's Court house and Courtroom design in portraying both power and authority and judicial independence or impartiality in the same breath. Court rooms are designed in such ways that there are different roles for everyone in the court room to play and the space is organized in such a manner as to make clear where power lies.[152] This is done in seating arrangements, lighting, furniture

[148] Michel Foucault, *Discipline and Punishment: The Birth of the Prison* (Penguin 1977).

[149] Michel Foucault, An Interview with the Editor in Paul Rabinow (ed), *The Foucault Reader* (Pantheon Books 1984).

[150] Katherine Taylor Fisher, *In the Theatre of Criminal Justice: The Palais de Justice in Second Empire Paris* (Princeton University Press 1993).

[151] Renske Vos and Sofia Stolk (2020) Law in concrete: institutional architecture in Brussels and The Hague, (2020) 14 (1) Law and Humanities 57-8.

[152] Jonathan D Rosenbloom, Social Ideology as Seen through Courtroom and Courthouse Architecture (1998) 22 COLUM-VLA JL & ARTS 463.

arrangement, and court entry points.[153] With Judge/Lawyer court attire to suit, this power role playing completes the theatre inspired courtroom design.[154]

A visit to one of the ICC courtrooms shows that the classical sitting arrangements detailed above have not changed much, there is however a notable shift from the heavy wooden set ups of the archetypical English court room to soft leather corporate like seats as well as heavy reliance on technology. I have not identified literature dealing with this shift in ICC's courtroom furniture design changes so far in my research. I would argue that while the socialist ideology called for a circular, minimal design to promote an equal and communal society[155] and fascists' ideology called for an axial, repetitive, monumental design to promote order and rigidity in society,[156] the neoliberalist ICC portrays the preeminence of capitalization of the law as a commodity by its courtroom design. This corporate court design fails to relate with grassroots justice because it is far removed from the sites where these crimes occurred, and therefore I argue that the ICC is not appropriate as a court setting for these African situations where the *Gacaca* model would be a more appropriate set up allowing mass participation and giving no space for Eurocentric lawyers.[157] Often held outdoors, these courts allowed community participation and most importantly ensured that those who actually committed the atrocities are held accountable by their victims and the community.[158]

I will explore *Gacaca* in fuller details later in chapter six as a viable alternative, but it is important to mention it here in relation to courtroom design and architecture. In contrast to Eurocentric courts, *Gacaca* and other 'southern' heritage courts are better equipped in dealing with collective atrocities because of their communal nature because as we see above, Eurocentric courts are obsessed with power relations and their courtroom designs heighten senses of inclusion and exclusion. This exclusion is truly relevant in the context of the ICC being staged at the Hague which is a far-removed venue and space from where the African cases originate. The court being far away from Africa is however not by chance, as research shows that courthouse designers have contempt and fear for the public that uses those courts.

---

[153] ibid

[154] ibid

[155] For a general discourse on this topic see Robert R Taylor, *The Word in Stone: The Role of Architecture in the National Socialist Ideology* (Univ of California Press 1974).

[156] Evgeny Dobrenko and Eric Naiman, *The Landscape of Stalinism: The Art and Ideology of Soviet Space* (University of Washington Press 2003).

[157] Ramji-Nogales Jaya, Designing bespoke transitional justice: a pluralist process approach (2010) 32 (1) Michigan Journal of International Law 1-72.

[158] Philip Clark, *The Gacaca Courts, Post-genocide Justice and Reconciliation in Rwanda: Justice without Lawyers* (CUP 2010).

And therefore, the ICC being in the Hague rather than Arusha for example where there have been international tribunals in the past,[159] shows the cosmopolitan mistrust of the unruly and potentially disruptive African, and hence the need to shield the court from them. For example, Paul Rock showed that court designs also extend to zones outside the court rooms and limits where the public should access.[160] His study showed that the exclusionist culture is fueled by the fear of an unruly and disruptive public and this mistrust of the public extends to court staff's understanding of the court as their territory.[161] An attempt to visit any court hearing at the Hague or indeed any local British court confirms this 'ownership' of space portrayed by court staff and the lawyer fraternity. This is because court houses are designed with expanded 'nonpublic' spaces for administration purposes and other reserved areas with no public access displaying yet again the idea of territory and hierarchy.[162]For the African accused, victim or observer visiting the ICC at the Hague, these spaces emphasize the outsider-insider dichotomy I explored earlier on.[163]

In *Gacaca* model I argue that we see no 'lawyers only zones', docks, no court room jingoism, no Victorian fashion senses, and no French or English with unhealthy doses of Latin. There is no sense of exclusivity because exclusivity designs have real impact on the fairness of proceedings. Scholars like David Tait argue that the court design especially use of docks exposes the oppressive foundations of the courtroom.[164] He further argues that if the accused is to be seen as a fellow citizen with the jury, then their sitting arrangements should be similar.[165] Rather than be on the margins, defendants should also be able to sit with their legal teams to give instructions, receive feedbacks and be consulted when necessary.[166]

As opposed to *Gacaca* model, the Eurocentric ICC imitates a 19th century elitist barrister caste setting where the defence legal team sits almost conspiringly alongside prosecutors away from their defendants.[167] This Eurocentric courtroom does not promote positive lawyer-client dialogue, and the sitting arrangements especially the existence of docks preclude the presumption of innocence while

[159]Olivier Dubois, Rwanda's national criminal courts and the International Tribunal (1997) 37 (321) International Review of the Red Cross (1961-1997) 31.
[160] Paul Rock, The Social World of an English Crown Court: Witness and Professionals in the Crown Court Centre at Wood Green (Clarendon Press 1993).
[161] Ibid 275
[162] Linda Mulcahy, Architects of justice: The politics of courtroom design (2007) 16 (3) Social & Legal Studies 383-403.
[163]This also includes the differences between localised understanding of justice and westerners' understanding of justice - and how it should be served. See in general Phil Clark, *Distant Justice: The Impact of the International Criminal Court on African Politics* (Cambridge University Press 2018).
[164] David Tait, Glass Cages in the Dock: Presenting the Defendant to the Jury (2011) 86 CHI-KENT L REV 46.
[165] ibid
[166] ibid

[167] ibid

the intimacy of the defence and prosecution lawyers signals conspiracy rather than fair trial.[168] Although for example Kenyatta was not placed in a dock at the ICC, the placing a defendant in the dock is inherently prejudicial and unfair to the defendant.[169]

Crucially for the defendant at the ICC, court designs have direct impact on the accused's right to a fair hearing and the use of the courtroom in particular sitting allocation can impact on due process. Although this principle is yet to be tested at the ICC, in *V v United Kingdom [1999]*[170] the defendant (a minor) was successful in claiming that the cumulative effect of various aspects of the trial translated to the denial of a fair hearing and gave rise to a breach of his Human Rights.[171] Most significantly, the courtroom's physical layout was found to have interfered with his right to a fair hearing.[172] I therefore suggest it would be legally important to test this principle in relation to the physical situation of the court at the Hague in relation to the African defendants and court's insisting that the accused be present at non-crucial/procedural hearings at the ICC.

4(vii) CONCLUSIONS

In this chapter, I started with detailing how images from the ICC are perceived by the global audiences as well as audiences where the accused comes from and how both the court and the accused have used such images. We have seen for example how the ICC at least in the Kenyatta case was naïve if not blind to political messaging and the power of court room appearances. I have also explored the interaction between the ICC's physical architecture and the idea of the 'acting out justice' or justice being 'seen' to be done. The Eurocentric environment in which the African trials happen is a physical expression of the 'global' populace's relationship with the ideals of justice and in my view reflects the distortion of the term 'global'. The literature reviewed on the ICC and its relationship with the African cases ignores the power messaging involved in court architecture and space utilization including my argument that this messaging includes that international justice could only be served in a European city/space. The African still as the outsider, the European role as the insider now in material form. As we saw in chapter two, the cosmopolitan space is always selling a mirage to the African, the Law at the Hague is deliberately 'built' to be legitimately un-African, and it logically follows that the African's capacity to call this judiciary to account is always debatable. What this chapter demonstrates

[168] ibid
[169] ibid
[170] *V v United Kingdom [1999] ECHR 171.*
[171] ibid
[172] ibid

therefore is that the space where justice is being seen to be done should be a contested space as it reduces the African citizen to a mere spectator regarding the ICC which is the sphere where their justice is supposedly being served. The spatial and metaphysical distance between the African citizen and the ICC is exposed here because Africans become mere spectators of trials directly affecting them and there is little possibility of the African citizen participating in this arena.

In relation to this idea of participatory justice, the chapter deals with how architecture affects the conditions of 'judgecraft' or projection of power. In recent times, the idea of transparency in judicial arena has become the 'thing' to work towards and concerted efforts are made to design court houses around this view of transparent and participatory justice. For example, to promote an idea of transparency and break from the past, glass is extensively used in the design of the federal German court.[173] This seems to be where the ICC's building's designers borrowed because as noted the ICC building is intended to portray transparency. In another 'new beginnings' design messaging, the Constitutional Court in South Africa is designed to project a conception of transformative constitutionalism.[174] Conversely however, housing ICL in this glass cage not only portrays fragility but also a sense of insecurity that comes with the knowledge that this form of law is exclusive. This is because ideas of inclusivity are not taken on board by the ICC court design as it is a purely Eurocentric design that ignores architectural influences from other corners of the world. To counter this Eurocentric law architecture, the chapter suggests looking at the example set already by *Gacaca* courts in Rwanda as an example of justice being served locally. The *Gacaca* model is suggested because I argue, the presentation of the ICC as the place and site where all justice is served is a wrong impression formed by a deliberate effort inherited from past colonial courts to present the law as unique and only meted out by a select few. In that sense the Court is reduced to a cabal of a few elites and therefore, it becomes the antithesis of resolving conflicts in the interests of a wider social justice.

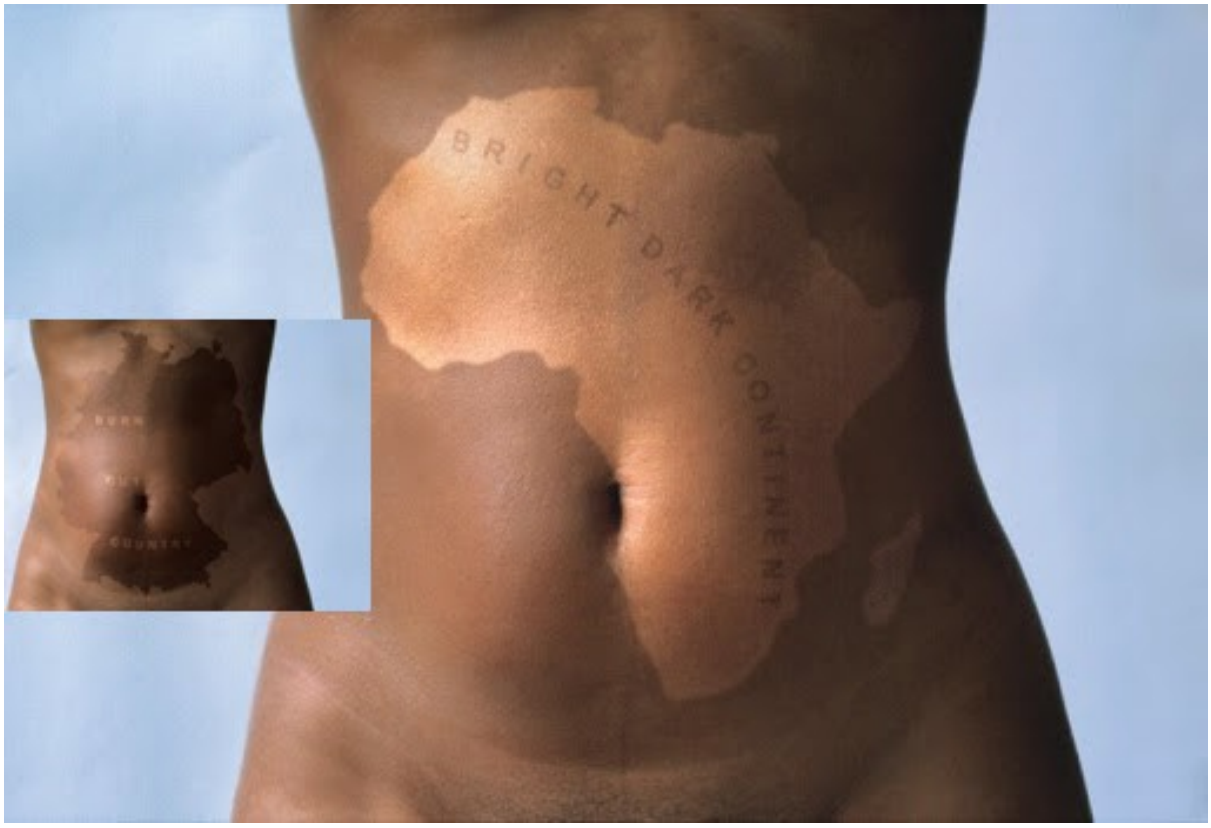
In addition to physical architecture, I dealt with the overrepresentation of black people in the criminal justice systems. I explored how the use of colonial architecture including language at the ICC continues colonial practices of the past. The claim by the ICC to be a new way of acting out international justice is exposed here as a charade and the continuation of the past. The corporate outlook in Architecture design of the ICC building and the courtrooms is linked to the argument that that neo-liberalism has pervaded the legal sphere to the extent that corporations are seen as the guardians of the law and curators of stability for an increasingly edgy and untrusting global populace. Once again, the founders

[173] Thorten Bürklin, *The Federal Constitutional Court of Germany: Architecture and Jurisdiction* (Basel 2004).

[174]Wessel Le Roux, Bridges, Clearings and Labyrinths: The Architectural Framing of Post-Apartheid Constitutionalism (2004) 19 SAPR 629–45.

of colonialism are embraced as the liberators allowing them space to plunder the global south's resources without much notice. The overrepresentation of African accused at the ICC is well linked here with the discourse of the images of the black body in local CJS and with the Iconography of the ever-present black criminal. This in relation to our focus on the black body and criminal law is crucial because inevitably, images and the representation of the African in legal imagery reduces the back body to the style of 'Good' and 'Evil'.

5 *MONSIEUR CUVIER INVESTIGATES*: AFRICA AS TESTING SITE



[1]

[1] Ingrid Mwangi, *Static Drift* 2001.

"Always use the word 'Africa' or 'Darkness' or 'Safari' in your title. Subtitles may include the words 'Zanzibar', 'Masai', 'Zulu', 'Zambezi', 'Congo', 'Nile', 'Big', 'Sky', 'Shadow', 'Drum', 'Sun' or 'Bygone'. Also useful are words such as 'Guerrillas', 'Timeless', 'Primordial' and 'Tribal'. Note that 'People' means Africans who are not black, while 'The People' means black Africans. Never have a picture of a well-adjusted African on the cover of your book, or in it, unless that African has won the Nobel Prize. An AK-47, prominent ribs, naked breasts: use these. If you must include an African, make sure you get one in Masai or Zulu or Dogon dress.

In your text, treat Africa as if it were one country. It is hot and dusty with rolling grasslands and huge herds of animals and tall, thin people who are starving. Or it is hot and steamy with very short people who eat primates. Don't get bogged down with precise descriptions. Africa is big: fifty-four countries, 900 million people who are too busy starving and dying and warring and emigrating to read your book. The continent is full of deserts, jungles, highlands, savannahs and many other things, but your reader doesn't care about all that, so keep your descriptions romantic and evocative and unparticular.

Make sure you show how Africans have music and rhythm deep in their souls, and eat things no other humans eat. Do not mention rice and beef and wheat; monkey-brain is an African's cuisine of choice, along with goat, snake, worms and grubs and all manner of game meat. Make sure you show that you are able to eat such food without flinching, and describe how you learn to enjoy it—because you care.

Taboo subjects: ordinary domestic scenes, love between Africans (unless a death is involved), references to African writers or intellectuals, mention of school-going children who are not suffering from yaws or Ebola fever or female genital mutilation.

Throughout the book, adopt a sotto voice, in conspiracy with the reader, and a sad I-expected-so-much tone. Establish early on that your liberalism is impeccable and mention near the beginning how much you love Africa, how you fell in love with the place and can't live without her. Africa is the only continent you can love—take advantage of this. If you are a man, thrust yourself into her warm virgin forests. If you are a woman, treat Africa as a man who wears a bush jacket and disappears off into the sunset. Africa is to be pitied, worshipped or dominated. Whichever angle you take, be sure to leave the strong impression that without your intervention and your important book, Africa is doomed.

Your African characters may include naked warriors, loyal servants, diviners and seers, ancient wise men living in hermitic splendour. Or corrupt politicians, inept polygamous travel-guides, and prostitutes you have slept with. The Loyal Servant always behaves like a seven-year-old and needs a firm hand; he is scared of snakes, good with children, and always involving you in his complex domestic dramas. The Ancient Wise Man always comes from a noble tribe (not the money-grubbing tribes like the Gikuyu, the Igbo or the Shona). He has rheumy eyes and is close to the Earth. The Modern African is a fat man who steals and works in the visa office, refusing to give work permits to qualified Westerners who really care about Africa. He is an enemy of development, always using his government job to make it difficult for pragmatic and good-hearted expats to set up NGOs or Legal Conservation Areas. Or he is an Oxford-educated intellectual turned serial-killing politician in a Savile Row suit. He is a cannibal who likes Cristal champagne, and his mother is a rich witch-doctor who really runs the country.

Among your characters you must always include The Starving African, who wanders the refugee camp nearly naked, and waits for the benevolence of the West. Her children have flies on their eyelids and pot bellies, and her breasts are flat and empty. She must look utterly helpless. She can have no past, no history; such diversions ruin the dramatic moment. Moans are good. She must never say anything about herself in the dialogue except to speak of her (unspeakable) suffering. Also be sure to include a warm and motherly woman who has a rolling laugh and who is concerned for your well-being. Just call her Mama. Her children are all delinquent. These characters should buzz around your main hero, making him look good. Your

hero can teach them, bathe them, feed them; he carries lots of babies and has seen Death. Your hero is you (if reportage), or a beautiful, tragic international celebrity/aristocrat who now cares for animals (if fiction).

Bad Western characters may include children of Tory cabinet ministers, Afrikaners, employees of the World Bank. When talking about exploitation by foreigners mention the Chinese and Indian traders. Blame the West for Africa's situation. But do not be too specific.

Broad brushstrokes throughout are good. Avoid having the African characters laugh, or struggle to educate their kids, or just make do in mundane circumstances. Have them illuminate something about Europe or America in Africa. African characters should be colourful, exotic, larger than life—but empty inside, with no dialogue, no conflicts or resolutions in their stories, no depth or quirks to confuse the cause.

Describe, in detail, naked breasts (young, old, conservative, recently raped, big, small) or mutilated genitals, or enhanced genitals. Or any kind of genitals. And dead bodies. Or, better, naked dead bodies. And especially rotting naked dead bodies. Remember, any work you submit in which people look filthy and miserable will be referred to as the 'real Africa', and you want that on your dust jacket. Do not feel queasy about this: you are trying to help them to get aid from the West. The biggest taboo in writing about Africa is to describe or show dead or suffering white people.

Animals, on the other hand, must be treated as well rounded, complex characters. They speak (or grunt while tossing their manes proudly) and have names, ambitions, and desires. They also have family values: see how lions teach their children? Elephants are caring and are good feminists or dignified patriarchs. So are gorillas. Never, ever say anything negative about an elephant or a gorilla. Elephants may attack people's property, destroy their crops, and even kill them. Always take the side of the elephant. Big cats have public-school accents. Hyenas are fair game and have vaguely Middle Eastern accents. Any short Africans who live in the jungle or desert may be portrayed with good humour (unless they conflict with an elephant or chimpanzee or gorilla, in which case they are pure evil).

After celebrity activists and aid workers, conservationists are Africa's most important people. Do not offend them. You need them to invite you to their 30,000-acre game ranch or 'conservation area', and this is the only way you will get to interview the celebrity activist. Often a book cover with a heroic-looking conservationist on it works magic for sales. Anybody white, tanned and wearing khaki who once had a pet antelope or a farm is a conservationist, one who is preserving Africa's rich heritage. When interviewing him or her, do not ask how much funding they have; do not ask how much money they make off their game. Never ask how much they pay their employees.

Readers will be put off if you don't mention the light in Africa. And sunsets, the African sunset is a must. It is always big and red. There is always a big sky. Wide empty spaces and game are critical—Africa is the Land of Wide Empty Spaces. When writing about the plight of flora and fauna, make sure you mention that Africa is overpopulated. When your main character is in a desert or jungle living with indigenous peoples (anybody short) it is okay to mention that Africa has been severely depopulated by Aids and War (use caps). You'll also need a nightclub called Tropicana, where mercenaries, evil nouveau riche Africans and prostitutes and guerrillas and expats hang out. Always end your book with Nelson Mandela saying something about rainbows or renaissances. Because you care".[2]

[2] Binyavanga Wainaina, How to Write About Africa (2005) Granta 92

5(i) INTRODUCTION

In the previous chapter, I explored the idea of the iconography produced at the ICC, the positioning of the accused black man and the associated meanings of those images and architecture. This chapter extends that argument but now, I address the geographical site(s) which produces those accused and most importantly, address yet another form of iconography at the core of ICL, the raped and helpless African woman, the marauding African man, the hungry child, the burnt villages, the saviour white people. The wider claim I make in this chapter is that the African's own body becomes not just a physical testing site, but a metaphysical site, where nonphysical ideas/norms/epistemologies are tested, reproduced, instrumentalised. Instead of concentrating on the imagery, I focus on the law that these images produce at the ICC and hence argue that the places where those images come from are essentially a 'breeding' ground for ICL and the associated industry.

Through this, I address my initial research question as to whether Africa is being used as a testing site for international criminal law. What my research has shown however is that not only is that the case in relation to the Rome statute, but it is also the case that Africa is acting as a reproduction site for already existing international norms already set in earlier international tribunals but presented as new in areas including rape, cultural destruction, and victim participation. In the case of *Bemba* for example we see the testing of Article 28, while in the case of *Mahdi* we see the testing of Article 8. I put the term "testing" deliberately because for example, the decisions in both *Bemba* and *Mahdi* have variously been presented as 'ground-breaking' but are in effect regurgitation of laws already set in other international legal instruments and adjudicated by past tribunals such as the ICTR and ICTY. This reproduction is based I argue, in the embedded colonial legal systems and structures that dominate local and international law both in Africa itself and in Europe.

I argue that considering the tribunals for Yugoslavia and Rwanda tried similar crimes, the ICC is actively distinguishing itself from that 'past' to justify its existence. Most crucially, these tribunals ruled on issues including Rape and Cultural destruction and were themselves using the already existing international criminal law as opposed to the Rome statute. I also argue that the ICC is cognisant of past and current claims of imperialism in international law and hence in my view it desperately claim uniqueness of its judgments rather than just indicate that it is following already set precedent [3] This claim of particularism suggests a gap with the past and signals a shift in paradigm from the old to the new which in my view is impossible for an International Law body to claim given the history I detailed earlier of the links with Slavery and colonialism. I would not be alone in linking the current ICL regime

[3] Preston King, *Thinking past a problem: Essays on the history of ideas* (Routledge 2013) 84

to Slavery as authors like Emily Haslam have recently done the same.[4] In what is relevant to my discussion here, Emily Haslam depicts an ICL founded by the events at the 'abolitionist' stages of the end of slavery and the subsequent ignored legacies of that process in birthing of the human rights movement which extends to how the ICC defines victims and criminals, particularly in the African context.[5] More poignant to my discourse in this thesis is that these slavery and colonial histories demarcated Africa as the perpetual site for 'awfulness'[6] which places a burden on the white man and now more often the white woman to perpetually endeavour to resolve. This white man/woman burden (African victim) is traced by Emily Haslam to that abolitionist era where the African is from the start seen as having no legal agency of his/her own to end/fight against his/her enslavement.[7] Importantly though, the chapter shows that these laws are an internationalisation of Eurocentric laws that disproportionately affect the black accused, and which have the tendency towards commercialisation of the law with ominous connections to slavery. Commercialisation of the law is however not the only risk posed by ICL as there is a wider industry connected to war/peace complex which has not just the criminal African but also the African victim at its core.

In four main sections (ii-vi) I will explore specific areas of ICL where the ICC has used situations in Africa to operationalise the Rome statute and to test and expand already existing international law. Before I do this however, it is important for me to explain briefly what I mean by testing and how Africa has in the past been a site for international testing in section two (ii) below. In Section three (iii), I explore ICC's decisions in *The Prosecutor v. Jean-Pierre Bemba Gombo*[8] in relation to rape as war crime and explain how this decision, while it is the first time Article 28 is operationalised, was not as ground-breaking as sold because it was just a reproduction of already existing laws. I explore subsequently why the ICC sells its decisions as new, emerging ground-breaking. Afterwards in section (iv), I explore victim participation. I explore how victims' participation relates to justice and fair trial as well as the concern that the ICC needs to perpetuate a victims narrative for its survival because the African victim is/was necessary for its very foundation. In section (v), I address plea bargaining which arose in *The Prosecutor v. Ahmad Al Faqi Al Mahdi*[9] in further detail connecting it with the wider discourse on its

[4] Emily Haslam, *The Slave Trade, Abolition, and the Long History of International Criminal Law: The Recaptive and the Victim* (Routledge 2019)

[5] Emily Haslam, 'International Criminal Law and Legal Memories of Abolition: Intervention, Mixed Commission Courts and Emancipation' (2016) 18 J Hist Int'l L 420

[6] I use this word to include wider negative stereotypes about Africa and include emotional detachments shown by many Westerners while discussing issues about Africa.

[7] Emily Haslam (note4)

[8] *Judgment on the appeal of Mr Jean-Pierre Bemba Gombo against Trial Chamber III's "Judgment pursuant to Article 74 of the Statute" ICC-01/05-01/08-3636-Red. 08 June 2018 | Appeals Chamber | Decision*

[9] *The Prosecutor v. Ahmad Al Faqi Al Mahdi ICC-01/12-01/15*

effects on the black accused. Before concluding at section seven (vii), I discuss cultural destruction in section six (vi) in the *Mahdi* decision which was the operationalization of Article 8.

5(ii) A HISTORY OF TESTING, (RE)PRODUCTION, INSTRUMENTATION

In the novel *The Constant Gardener*, Le Carre tells a story of an international conspiracy to test pharmaceutical products on unsuspecting African victims.[10] At risk of reviewing the novel here, I briefly trace this fiction to real life instances of testing done on African bodies as classic case of art imitating life because in *Abdullahi v Pfizer*[11] a pharmaceutical clinical trial on unsuspecting population in Kano, Nigeria by the drugs company Pfizer led to the deaths of eleven children while multiple others suffered brain damage, blindness, and deafness after being given the experimental drug Trovan. The conclusions from a panel of medical experts was that Pfizer had undertaken the clinical trials without the parents' consent and without authorisation by the Nigerian government which led to the ensuing legal drama. Over several hearings in the in different courts[12] Pfizer continually argued that the cases should be heard in Nigeria rather than the USA and that they had complied with all the necessary regulations in Nigeria but eventually reached an out of court settlement after the Court of Appeals held in January 2009 that the Alien Tort statute allowed the suit against Pfizer to be brought to a court in the United States by the Nigerian victims and their families. It is notable for our ensuing discourse that only after the courts ruled that the MNE was liable under American law did they settle this matter.

In yet another pharmaceutical example, American dugs researchers used 17,000 unsuspecting Zimbabwean women to test the then unproven HIV medicine AZT without their proper and informed consent. This medication was supposed to limit mother-to-child transmission of HIV but the women given this trial drug were not told and did not comprehend the trial methods, whether the drug was effective, the side effects or in fact if they were on a placebo group. Women were forced to be on the

---

[10] Johhn Le Carré, *The Constant Gardener: A Novel* (Scribner 2004); See also Helen Tilley, *Africa as a living laboratory: Empire, development, and the problem of scientific knowledge, 1870-1950* (University of Chicago Press 2011)

[11] *Rabi Abdullahi v Pfizer, Inc.United States Court of Appeals for the Second Circuit Docket Nos: 05-4863-cv (L), 05-6768-cv (CON*)

[12] Initial case at the Southern District court of New York had found that Nigerian courts are the adequate alternative for the dispute. *Abdullahi v. Pfizer, Inc, 2002 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 17436 at *1 (S.D.N.Y. September 17, 2002) (Abdullahi I).* Claimants appealed to the United States Appeals Court for the second Circuit who sent the case for consideration to the District Court; *Abdullahi v. Pfizer, Inc., 77 Fed. Appx. 48, 2003 U.S. App. LEXIS 20704 (2d Cir. N.Y., October 8, 2003) (Abdullahi II).* The District Court again found that Nigeria provided an adequate alternative forum. *Abdullahi v. Pfizer, Inc., 2005 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 16126 (S.D.N.Y., August 9, 2005) (Abdullahi III).* Another claimant brought a claim before a Connecticut District Judge with the same outcomes as Abdullahi cases-*Ajudu Ismaila Adamu v. Pfizer, Inc., 399 F. Supp. 2d 495, 503 (N.Y.S.D. 2005).*

trial and half of them were treated with the placebo although there were proven life-saving treatments available, which in turn led to an estimated 1000 babies contracting HIV/AIDS.[13]

What we see through these cases is that when westerners (MNEs) commit crimes in Africa, they prefer to be tried in Africa because they realise for the many reasons detailed in this thesis that they would escape scrutiny. We also see in these cases African states becoming a site where it is increasingly difficult for local communities to achieve 'justice' because it appears that 'Impunity' has to be eradicated for the African elite but not western MNEs. A psychotic quality of international law becomes apparent through these 'testing cases' where Africa is seen as competent on one hand by 'commercial law' and seen as incompetent by 'criminal law' because to avoid responsibility when confronted to account for their actions in Africa, MNEs frequently argue that their 'mother' courts in USA/Europe are not the appropriate courts and that claims against them should only be brought in Africa in *forums non conveniens* arguments. This practice is particularly harmful to communities where these MNEs have exploited and catastrophically damaged the environment as is perpetually the case in the Niger Delta. For example in a ruling to be criticized as legally unsound, the community affected by this environmental disaster were not allowed to challenge Shell company in the UK for the damages caused by their Nigerian subsidiary in *the Bodo Community and Others v The Shell Petroleum Development Company of Nigeria Ltd*.[14] The claimants wanted the Royal Dutch Shell who are the parent company and based in the UK to be held liable for its operations in Nigeria but the UK court's ruling was that, *"there is simply no connection whatsoever between this jurisdiction and the claims brought by the claimants, who are Nigerian citizens, for breaches of statutory duty and/or in common law for acts and omissions in Nigeria, by a Nigeria company*."[15]

In this case, we see the High Court applying complex tort law principles of nuisance and avoids more relevant public international laws on environment for example.[16] More worryingly, the court clearly avoids applying well established law that would have allowed the claim to prevail in UK. Already, the House of Lords in *Lubbe v Cape Pl*[17] had ruled that it is possible to show that a parent company owes a direct duty of care in tort to anybody injured by a subsidiary company in a group. The law had later been well articulated in *Owusu v Jackson*[18] that if the defendant or one of the defendants is domiciled in the UK, considerations of the *forum non conveniens* principle was not allowed. It had also been

[13] Harriet A Washington, Why Africa fears Western Medicine (The New York Times 2007-07-31)
[14] *The Bodo Community and Others v The Shell Petroleum Development Company of Nigeria Ltd [2014] EWHC 1973*
[15] ibid
[16] For this discussion see Elena Merino Blanco and Ben Pontin, Litigating Extraterritorial Nuisances under English Common Law and UK Statute (2017) 6(2) Transnational Environmental Law 285-308
[17] *Lubbe v Cape Pl [2000] UKHL 41*
[18] *Owusu v Jackson (Case C-281/02) [2005] QB 80*

applied in *Global Multimedia International Ltd v Ara Media Services,*[19] in *Attorney General of Zambia v Meer Care & Desai (A Firm)*,[20] *UBS AG v HSH Nordbank*[21] and in *A v A (Children: Habitual Residence)*.[22]

Therefore we see the lengths MNEs go to avoid facing justice in European countries for ills done in Africa. Contrasting the complementarity principle of the Rome statute with these *forum non conveniens* cases brings up very worrying issues in the selectivity of international law. For example, it appears from a post-colonial scrutiny that in the UK High Court, the judge was willing to accept that African courts (Nigerian) are well equipped to deal with the complexities of the issues raised by the claimants in a situation that raised important international law questions. However, in criminal cases of an international nature, Africa is seen as inadequate and not able to deal with the complexities of those cases. Crucially as we see in the Kenyan cases, the argument is that the state would influence witnesses, although in the commercial cases, the fact that there might be interference with the smooth running of the Shell case if it was to be heard in Nigeria was tactically seen as useful by Shell. Tragically in both the environmental cases and African cases at the ICC, we see victims trusting foreign justice systems more than their local justice systems. This is the more reason why research like this is needed to eliminate this mental slavery, a dilemma that would be resolved by actualising the African Court as discussed later in chapter six.

What this short discussion on pharmaceutical testing and the environmental cases shows is that the west is not hesitant in using Africa as a test for new ideas, but also that when found out, 'International law' acts to safeguard western MNEs against accountability. More crucially, they are not shy of using the weak legal structures to ensure they escape 'justice'. I then argue that following the examples seen above, the ICC was in good company when in the early days of the Kenya vs ICC drama, Moreno Ocampo announced that Kenya will set an example to the world on how to manage past violence and how to create a peaceful recovery process in the future.[23]

I would argue that Ocampo's statement was an intent to test the Rome statute on the Kenyan situation, but also to 'instrumentalise' it to achieve (un)stated goals. The ICC would not have been the founders of 'instrumentalising' technologies for modelling other countries' politics. This has been done before as explored for example by Naomi Klein in her seminal work *the shock doctrine*[24] and I apply this manner of thinking here to link the international criminal law complex to a wider neo-

[19] *Global Multimedia International Ltd v Ara Media Services [2006] EWHC 3612*
[20] *Attorney General of Zambia v Meer Care & Desai (A Firm) [2006] 1 CLC 436*
[21] *UBS AG v HSH Nordbank [2009] 2 Lloyds Rep 272*
[22] *A v A (Children: Habitual Residence) [2014] AC 1*
[23] Gabrielle Lynch, *Performances of Justice: The Politics of Truth, Justice and Reconciliation in Kenya (*Cambridge University Press 2018) 58
[24] Naomi Klein, *The shock doctrine: The rise of disaster capitalism* (Allen Lane 2007)

colonial project. In her argument, Klein traces the torture methods used lately in CIA dark sites to an idea developed by the psychiatrist Dr Ewan Cameron of using shock to reprogramme human personalities with the aim of 'curing' people of Marxism and convert them to Capitalists.[25] These methods were later to be employed openly under world's gaze at Guantanamo bay and included various forms of sensory deprivation, ranging from solitary confinement, light deprivation, and disorientation through disrupted feeding times. Before Guantanamo Bay however, these methods of torture were tested in Latin America.[26]

What creates a synergy between these ideas and my ICC testing theory is the fact that Klein envisaged an individualised/localised idea of torture manufactured in the USA that is then exported to Latin America and 'universalised' to include changing Latin American governments and economies to ones more suited to the America ideal, which then allows America a foothold to exploit the region. There are always local agents to aid neo colonialism, and therefore according to Klein local agents were trained in the USA in the methods of the Chicago school of hyper capitalism to later manage their economies in the prescribed manner which meant removing from power and influence Latin America's left leaning leaders like Salvador Allende. The coups the followed in Argentina and Chile for example were the initial 'shock' that would confuse and hinder the population from resisting. Extensive privatisation of the economies then followed with the second shock: torture. Anyone resisting this privatisation and free-market capitalism including trade union leaders, priests, nuns, activists, artists, musicians, writers, workers, and peasants would be killed, tortured, or disappeared.[27]

It is not far-fetched therefore to apply Klein's theory in a situation like Kenya and Ivory Coast, two countries whose cases at the ICC were remarkably similar and whose situations arose from a crisis of transitioning from one local elite to the other (or lack of). In each case, the elite lacking western support ended up at the Hague. In using similar tactics like the ones Klein described, I argue here that colonial states use political upheavals and reproduce colonialism through international institutions like the ICC to intervene and gain political and economic footholds in certain countries in Africa.

[25] ibid
[26] ibid
[27] ibid

5(iii) RAPE AS WAR CRIME.

"There is unexpected sun today
in London and the clouds that
most days sift into this cage
where I am working have dispersed.

I am a black cutout against
a captive blue sky, pivoting
nude so the paying audience
can view my naked buttocks.,

I am called "Venus Hottentot."
I left Capetown with a promise
of revenue: half the profits
and my passage home: A boon!
Master's brother proposed the trip;
the magistrate granted me leave.

That was years ago.
London's circuses are florid and filthy,
swarming with cabbage-smelling
citizens who stare and query,
Is it muscle? bone? or fat?

Monsieur Cuvier investigates
between my legs, poking, prodding,
sure of his hypothesis.
I half expect him to pull silk
Scarves from inside me, paper poppies,
then a rabbit! He complains
at my scent and does not think
I comprehend, but I speak
English. I speak Dutch. I speak A little French as well, and
languages Monsieur Cuvier
will never know have names."[28]

In this section, I explore the ***Bemba*** decision at the ICC relating to Rape as a war crime. I argue that although heralded as a ground-breaking decision, ***Bemba*** was in fact a reproduction of the already set precedence by the ICTY. In that sense, it acted only as a reproductive vessel for 'war rape' jurisdictions but pertinent to our question, it was an instance for the ICC to experiment the Rome statute. In addition, I posit that ***Bemba*** also showcases reproduction of racist legal practices where the focus on the black victim and accused was informed by an imperialistic understanding of the world. It is

[28] Elizabeth Alexander, *The Venus Hottentot* (University Press of Virginia 1990)3-6

however important to note that literature reviewed has shown this area to be a much wider area of research than this thesis could cover, and therefore only a limited history is offered here for the purposes of context.

To put the Bemba case in its full context, it is important to note Bemba was not actually charged for war rape but under Article 28 of the Rome statute[29] on responsibility of commanders and other superiors which states that, in addition to other grounds of criminal responsibility under this Statute for crimes within the jurisdiction of the Court:

a. A military commander or person effectively acting as a military commander shall be criminally responsible for crimes within the jurisdiction of the Court committed by forces under his or her effective command and control, or effective authority and control as the case may be, as a result of his or her failure to exercise control properly over such forces, where:

i. That military commander or person either knew or, owing to the circumstances at the time, should have known that the forces were committing or about to commit such crimes; and

ii. That military commander or person failed to take all necessary and reasonable measures within his or her power to prevent or repress their commission or to submit the matter to the competent authorities for investigation and prosecution.

b. With respect to superior and subordinate relationships not described in paragraph (a), a superior shall be criminally responsible for crimes within the jurisdiction of the Court committed by subordinates under his or her effective authority and control, as a result of his or her failure to exercise control properly over such subordinates, where:

i. The superior either knew, or consciously disregarded information which clearly indicated, that the subordinates were committing or about to commit such crimes;

ii. The crimes concerned activities that were within the effective responsibility and control of the superior; and

iii. The superior failed to take all necessary and reasonable measures within his or her power to prevent or repress their commission or to submit the matter to the competent authorities for investigation and prosecution.[30]

In addition, it is also important for me to detail some of the key findings at the trial chambers stage and later at the appeals chamber stages to draw out the key issues that arose in the case. The trial chamber decided[31] that the duty to prevent encompasses the duty to stop crimes that are about to

[29]Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court (last amended 2010) 17 July 1998
[30] ibid
[31] *Bemba, ICC, ICC-01/05-01/08 424. Decision Pursuant to Article 61(7)(a) and (b) of the Rome Statute, PTCH II, 3. 7. 2009, §438*. Hereinafter referred to as Bemba, Decision Pursuant to Article 61(7)(a) and (b) of the Rome Statute

be committed or crimes that are being committed.[32] The decision distinguished itself from the decisions already made at the ad hoc tribunals in that the judges said the tribunals do not make reference to a duty to 'repress' but use the terms 'to prevent or to punish'.[33] Although they also said that the notion of 'repress' overlaps the duty of prevention to a certain degree, particularly in terms of the duty to prevent crimes in progress and crimes which involve ongoing elements being committed over an extended period.[34]The judges admitted that Bemba took "a few measures" in response to allegations of crimes committed by MLC troops in the CAR but they were limited "in mandate, execution, and/or results."[35]In that respect the measures were inadequate and their inadequacy was "aggravated" by indications that they were not "genuine".[36]This was because the measures were primarily motivated by Mr Bemba's desire to counter public allegations and rehabilitate the public image of the MLC.[37]

The chamber mentioned that amongst the measures Bemba could have taken included withdrawal of the MLC troops from the CAR in November 2002 but that it was not until March 2003 that the MLC troops were withdrawn on Bemba's order. Moreover, the motivations in withdrawing the troops were only political.[38]The central point in the decision however was that *"Bemba had ultimate disciplinary authority over the MLC contingent in the CAR, but failed to empower the full and adequate investigation and prosecution of allegations of crimes internally within the MLC and made no effort to refer the matter to the CAR authorities, or cooperate with international efforts to investigate the crimes."*[39] In what turned out to be the main failure of this decision, the Judges failed to carefully consider the crucial issue that Bemba was not at the battle field which could have affected his ability to take the necessary and reasonable measures. However, they held that *"despite his remote location, Mr Bemba had the authority and ability to take measures to prevent and repress the commission of crimes*".[40]

This faulty causation was to be challenged at the Appeals Chamber who found Bemba not guilty by concluding that Bemba took all necessary and reasonable measures within his power to prevent or repress the commission of crimes by his subordinates during the 2002–2003 CAR Operation.[41] The appeals chamber by a majority decided that the Trial chamber paid insufficient attention to the fact

[32]Ibid para 202
[33] Ibid para 206
[34] Ibid paras 205–206
[35] Ibid paras 719–720
[36] Ibid para 727
[37] Ibid para 728
[38] Ibid para 730
[39] Ibid para 733
[40] Ibid para738
[41] *Bemba, ICC, ICC-01/05-01/08 A, ACH, 8. 7. 2018, § 171. Hereinafter referred to as Bemba Appeals Chamber Judgment*

that the MLC troops were operating in a foreign country and the difficulties on Bemba's ability to take measures.[42] The appeals chamber also ruled the trial chamber erred in treating Bemba's motivations as determinative of the adequacy of the measures;[43]and that they had failed to establish that Bemba purposively limited the mandates of the commissions and inquiries.[44] The appeals chamber more importantly assessing reasonableness, considered the operational realities on the ground at the time faced by the commander.[45] The appeals chamber held that it needs to be proved that the commander did not take specific and concrete measures that were available to him or her and which a reasonably diligent commander in comparable circumstances would have taken. In this regard the appeals chamber indicated that the trial chamber must identify the specific concrete measures commander should have taken and it is not the responsibility of the accused to show that the measures he or she did take were sufficient.[46]

In addition the appeals chamber ruled that it is not a commander's duty to take each and every possible measure at his or her disposal because a commander may choose the least disruptive measure as long as it can reasonably be expected that this measure will prevent or repress the crimes.[47] The appeals chamber also noted that most of the criminal incidents occurred at the beginning of the 2002–2003 but that little evidence was presented regarding specific criminal acts towards the end of the operation which they viewed as crucial evidence.[48]The appeals chamber also noted that the document containing the charges did not specifically identify the redeployment of troops as a necessary and reasonable measure that Bemba should have taken and therefore Bemba was not sufficiently notified of this factual allegation as a necessary and reasonable measure.[49]

The appeals chamber further ruled that the trial chamber lost sight of the fact that the measures taken by a commander cannot be faulted merely because of shortfalls in their execution.[50] And, it also held that it was an error in considering Mr Bemba's motivation had a material impact on the entirety of its findings on necessary and reasonable measures because it permeated the trial chamber's assessment of the measures that Mr Bemba had taken.[51] On the status of Bemba as a remote commander, the appeals chamber ruled that the trial chamber failed to appreciate that, as a remote commander, Mr Bemba was not part of the investigations and was not responsible for the results generated[52]and that

[42] Ibid
[43]Ibid para 178
[44] Ibid para 181
[45] Ibid para 170
[46] ibid
[47] ibid
[48] Ibid para 184
[49] Ibid para 187
[50] Ibid para 180
[51] Ibid para 191
[52] Ibid para 192

Trial Chamber paid insufficient attention to the fact that the MLC troops were operating in a foreign country with the attendant difficulties on Mr Bemba's ability as a remote commander to take measures.[53]

Taking the law as set in the statute and interpreted by the court above brings out two main themes; one, there is an emerging tendency by the trial chamber at the ICC of presenting their judgments as unique and secondly working incredibly hard to distinguish cases before them or the Rome statute from previous/existing international law on the same subject/issue. For example, judges were engaged in painful semantic gymnastics of distinguishing 'repress' from 'prevent' and 'punish' when detailing what commanders must undertake. With this in mind, it is therefore important to put Bemba's case in the context of wider 'war rape' discourse because it is widely acknowledged that the sanctioned rape of civilians by military invaders has gone unpunished and unrecognized as a war crime for most of history. During World War Two, Japanese soldiers abducted over ten thousand Korean and Philippine women for use as sexual slaves.[54]The Japanese Army also raped Chinese women in Nanking in the course of the war.[55] In Kristallnacht the Nazis organized attack against the Jewish ghettoes that formally commenced the Holocaust, gang raping Jewish women as part of their efforts to mollify resistance.[56]The Russian Army committed many acts of rape against German women upon their entry into Berlin at the conclusion of World War II.[57] More recently, the Pakastani Army raped women in Bangladesh during the latter's war for independence in 1971.[58] The recognition of rape as a war crime has been pushed since the end of World War II, and comes under strong consideration during the International Criminal Tribunals for both the Former Yugoslavia and Rwanda this past decade. Rape was first introduced as a war crime in the Nuremberg War Crimes Trials at the conclusion of World War II, but it was not included among the final judgments handed down. [59]In contrast, in the Tokyo War Crimes Trials, also held at the conclusion of World War II, Japanese commanders were convicted of command responsibility for the rapes committed by their soldiers.[60]

---

[53] Ibid para 171

[54]Yuki Tanaka, *Japan's Comfort Women: Sexual Slavery and Prostitution during World War II and the US Occupation* (Routledge 2002);Shana Swiss and Joan E. Giller, Rape as a War Crime: A Medical Perspective (4th Aug 1993) J AMER MED Assoc 612

[55] Maria B Olujic, Women Rape and War: The Continued Trauma of Refugees and Displaced Persons in Croatia (Spring 1995)13 Anthropology of East Europe Rev

[56] ibid

[57] ibid

[58] ibid

[59] Shana Swiss and Joan E. Giller, Rape as a War Crime: A Medical Perspective (4th Aug 1993) J AMER MED Assoc 612

[60] John R Pritchard Sonia M Zaide and Donald Cameron Watt, *The Tokyo war crimes trial Vol 18* (Garland Pub 1981);See also the shaming of the Japanese establishment and in the International legal systems by various actors in The International Women's Tribunal in Tokyo 2000 in Christine M Chinkin, "Women's International Tribunal on Japanese Military Sexual Slavery." (2001) The American Journal of International Law 95 (2) 335-41

Bemba is therefore not the 'first' rape conviction at an international tribunal as international tribunals have handed down convictions for rape in other past cases. The ICTY decided that rape constitutes a war crime in the *Prosecutor v. Kunarac, Kovac, and Vukovic* case and in the *Prosecutor v. Delalic & Delic* had identified the systematic rape of Bosnian Serb women at the Celebici detention camp as acts of torture.[61] Hazim Delic, the Bosnian Muslim deputy commander of the camp was convicted of breaching the Geneva Conventions and committing war crimes as acts of torture for his part in the raping of the Bosnian Serb women at the Celebrici camp.[62] Zdravko Mucic was convicted of command responsibility for the rapes and sexual assaults that took place under his watch as the camp commander.[63] Neither was convicted specifically of rape, only torture and command responsibility. In *Prosecutor v. Akayesu,* the International War Crimes Tribunal for Rwanda found Jen-Paul Akayesu, a communal leader, guilty of genocide for encouraging the raping of Tutsi women.[64] It is important to note that ICTY ruled that by committing such acts, defendants violated Articles 3 and 5 of the ICTY Statute and Article 3 of the Geneva Conventions, but the Trial Chamber still needed to define what constitutes a rape under international law. The elements of rape are nowhere to be found in the Statute of the Tribunal, any existing Treaties, or customary international law.[65] The Trial Chamber culled the elements of rape as a crime from the law of major legal systems of several nations including Germany, Sweden, and the United Kingdom.[66]

It is therefore appropriate to conclude that the Bemba decision was not as significant as *Prosecutor v. Kunarac, Kovac, & Vukovic* which marked the first occasion that an international tribunal has explicitly ruled that the systematic rape of women during an armed conflict constitutes a war crime. Prior to that decision, the issue of whether the organized and systematic rape of women by military forces constitutes a war crime and breach of the Geneva Conventions had been an open question. More significantly, the *Vukovic* decision had interpreted the provisions of Article 3 of the Geneva Conventions to include rape meaning that the Rome statute and hence the ICC was not critical in ensuring that these crimes are punished as other jurisdictions local or regional could in my view prosecute war rape because the principles enunciated in Article 3 now explicitly prohibit the raping of civilians during war. Therefore Article 3 meant henceforth that other international accords and treaties that provide for the protection of civilians and prisoners of war also include a prohibition against rape whether one is explicitly stated or not. Finally, and significantly, the definition of rape

[61] *Prosecutor v. Delalic and Delic Judgement IT-96-21 Feb16 1998*
[62] Ibid para 644
[63] Ibid para 775
[64] *Prosecutor v. Jean*-Paul Akayesu ICTR-96-4 Sep 2nd1998 Judgement para 195
[65] *Prosecutor v. Kunarac, Kovac, and Vukovic IT-96-23 Feb 22 2001 para 437*
[66] Ibid

under customary international law that was adopted by the ICTY is gender neutral as opposed to earlier interpretations that protected only women.[67]

The only uniqueness of the *Bemba* case then, is that it is the first time Article 28 of the Rome statute was operationalised by the ICC.[68]Article 28 deals with Command Responsibility which is the failure of a military commander and some civilian leaders to prevent or suppress subordinates from committing war crimes and the failure to punish subordinates after they have committed those crimes.[69] Bemba becomes peculiar in that as I explain below, he was charged of crimes committed by members of his MLC who were 'on loan' to the then CAR president. In the very simplified manner, his charge was akin to French president being charged for crimes committed by his solders in the same territory.[70] In that sense although he was the political head of the movement, he was not in the CAR with the concerned unit and as we have seen, the case becomes a test in our context in that sense and in the fact that there were multiple actors in that conflict who were accused of the same crimes including French soldiers.

To understand Bemba's case in a post-colonial context is to first gain an insight into his role in Congo (DRC) politics at the time, but it is also to gain an understanding of the tragic history of the Congo which is far wider than this thesis can explore.[71] My exploration of the Bemba case in the context of this thesis was however to discover the continuous and insidious involvement of the colonial states particularly France and Belgium in the perpetual disruption of the Congo as I will explore further in chapter five, and the political power machinations behind the high profile African Cases at the ICC.[72] This is because Bemba was for a brief period the vice president in the DRC following the peace accord in 2003 and would later be a formidable opponent to the then president Joseph Kabila in 2006/2007 elections after which he fled to exile after threats on his life.[73] His subsequent arrest and prosecution by the ICC was based on the allegations that his group, the MLC [Movement for the Liberation of

[67] Geneva Convention relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War 12thAug 1949 art3 75 U N T S 287

[68] I will not engage with a critique of the article 28. For that see Joshua L Root, Some Other Men's Rea - the Nature of Command Responsibility in the Rome Statute (2013-2014) 23 J Transnat'l L & Pol'y 119

[69] *Prosecutor v. Kordic & Cerkez, Case No. IT-95-14/2-T, Judgment, 447 (Int'l Crim. Trib. for the Former Yugoslavia Feb. 26, 2001); Prosecutor v. Bagilishema, Case No. ICTR 95-1A-A, Judgment (Reasons), 35 (July 3 2002)*

[70] See for example, Angelique Chrisafis and Sandra Laville, No Charges sought over abuse claims against French Troops in the CAR (The Guardian 5th January 2017)

[71] For such an exploration, see Thomas Turner, *The Congo Wars: Conflict, Myth and Reality* (Zed Books 2007)

[72]See in general Kamari Maxine Clarke and Sarah-Jane Koulen. "The legal politics of the Article 16 Decision: the International Criminal Court, the UN Security Council and ontologies of a contemporary compromise." (2014) African Journal of Legal Studies 7 (3) 297-319; Courtney Hillebrecht and Scott Straus. "Who Pursues the Perpetrators: State Cooperation with the ICC."(2017) Hum. Rts. Q. 39 162.

[73] For the political settlements of the time in the DRC see Filip Reyntjens, Briefing: Democratic Republic of Congo: political transition and beyond (2007) 106 (423) African Affairs 307–317

Congo] committed numerous crimes between 25 October 2002 and 15 March 2003 in the CAR while responding to a call for support from Mr Ange Félix Patassé.[74]

Bemba is a perfect example of the selectivity with which the ICC approaches cases emanating from Africa by exclusively focusing on these high-profile individuals to the exclusion of grassroot perpetrators. In Kenya for example, there has been no local processes to enable peace building/healing akin to *Gacaca* nor have any local operatives been charged with the murders which took place in 2007.[75] Firstly, Bemba was not tried for his part in the war in his native DRC where he was a major player, but for the war in the CAR where he was a periphery actor. As the leader of the MLC, he had led an armed rebellion where it is alleged that for the four years he was involved, various crimes were committed in the areas under his group's control although crimes were prevalent in the country generally.[76] Important for our discourse is that if charging high profile individuals like him was to end 'impunity' that aim fails often in the eastern Congo where the conflict continued even after Bemba and others have been arrested, in fact, even the conflict he was arrested for in the CAR continues to date.[77]

Bemba also became pioneering in that he was also the first to be tried and acquitted of crimes initially charged under Article 28 because the appeals chamber by majority, acquitted him of the charges as seen above.[78] For the discourse in this thesis however, the initial puzzle is why the ICC investigation on Bemba was not for his involvement in the DRC conflict although the ICC was investigating both DRC and CAR conflicts. The selection of Bemba raises even more questions because when one looks at the main actors in the CAR at the time of the war the MLC were involved in, the person who was said to have employed the MLC, Mr Patassé was never tried for any crime. It appears to me that Mr Patassé fitted the definition of command and control as detailed by Article 28. Mr Patassé died an 'innocent' man because he was never charged by any court let alone the ICC allegedly because there was no evidence to charge him.[79] Mr Patassé in fact returned from exile and ran for president in 2008 without being subjected to any prosecution.[80]

---

[74] *Prosecutor v. Jean-Pierre Bemba Decision Pursuant to Article 61(7)(a) and (b) of the Rome Statute on the Charges of the Prosecutor against Jean-Pierre Bemba Gombo ICC-01/05-01/08-424 (15 June 2009) para 212*

[75] Stephen Brown, Chandra Lekha Sriram, The big fish won't fry themselves: Criminal accountability for post-election violence in Kenya (2012) 111 (443) African Affairs *244–260*

[76] For a wider exploration of the conflict see, Gerard Prunier, *Africa's World War: Congo, the Rwandan Genocide and the Making of a Continental Catastrophe* (Oxford University Press,2008); Rene Lemarchand, *The Dynamics of Violence in Central Africa* (University of Pennsylvania Press 2009)

[77] ibid

[78] *Judgment on the appeal of Mr Jean-Pierre Bemba Gombo against Trial Chamber III's "Judgment pursuant to Article 74 of the Statute" ICC-01/05-01/08-3636*

[79] Katy Glassborow, Locals Want Patasse to Face Justice: But ICC Prosecutors Say They Lack Evidence of His Individual Criminal Responsibility for Crimes (18 May 2009) Institute for War and Peace Reporting found at http://iwpr.net/report-news/locals-want-patasse-face-justice (accessed 12 March 2020)

[80] Marianne Meunier, Centrafrique: Le dernier voyage de Patasse (13 April 2011) Jeune Afrique

The second and most worrying factor was that it was not just Bemba's MLC who were involved in the conflict as even the ICC itself indicated, an armed conflict 'not' of an international character was happening involving the armed group of Mr Bozizé on the one hand, and groups in alliance with Mr Patassé including various mercenaries from Chad, Libya, and France.[81]Apart from the Bemba outfit therefore, other more insidious actors were also involved on the Patassé's side and the ICC is guilty of conveniently not listing them as active and more lethal participants in this conflict. The most concerning aspect of this case from a post-colonial perspective is not just the ICC v Bemba dalliance, but that French and other European mercenaries were active in the same conflict led by the notorious former French gendarme Paul Barril, a man straight out of your favourite Le Carré novel with a history of the commercialisation of death in Africa by leading private militias in various conflicts in African countries.[82]

This selectivity in prosecuting some actors as opposed to others becomes the ICC's hallmark as we have discussed elsewhere in this thesis regarding the Kenyatta and Gbagbo cases. Specific to Bemba, authors like Felix Dahinda argue that this excluded local actors and did not deal with the real causes of the conflict nor did it address the many atrocities committed in that conflict.[83] Worryingly though, Dahinda rightfully argued that the ICC succeeded only in stigmatising a whole community of the *Banyamulenge* as criminals as the ICC process saw the MLC as synonymous to the whole of the wider *Banyamulenge* ethnic group.[84]Apart from this selectivity in initiating the Bemba case, the ICC's engagement with rape as a war crime has also been criticised as gender imbalanced by some authors including Hannah Baumeister[85]who traces the development of the jurisdiction from the tribunals discussed above and engages more importantly with the background to Rape being included in the Rome statute and the influences brought on board by the actors who drafted the Rome statute. Baumeister argues that despite seeming progressive, the ICC's provisions on sexualised violence excluded other issues in conflicts such as forced marriages and that in addition, the definition of rape by the ICC may seem awkward and regressive.[86] She argues that subjective normative structures of the drafters influenced this narrow understanding of war sexualised crimes.[87] What I notice is that

[81] *Prosecutor v. Jean-Pierre Bemba, Decision Pursuant to Article 61(7)(a) and (b) of the Rome Statute on the Charges of the Prosecutor against Jean-Pierre Bemba Gombo, ICC-01/05-01/08-424 (15 June 2009), para 212*

[82]See International Federation for Human Rights (FIDH), Fin de la transition politique sur fond d'impunite ´: Quelle re ´ponse apportera la Cour pe ´nale internationale? (2005); Central African Republic, Annual Human Rights Reports Submitted to Congress by the US Department of State vol. 28 (2003)

[83] Felix Mukwiza Ndahinda, The Bemba-Banyamulenge Case before the ICC: From Individual to Collective Criminal Responsibility (Nov 2013) 7 (3) International Journal of Transitional Justice 476–496

[84] ibid

[85] Hannah Baumeister, *Sexualised Crimes, Armed Conflict and the Law: The International Criminal Court and the Definitions of Rape and Forced Marriage* (Routledge 2018)

[86]Hannah Baumeister, 'Unravelling the Process of Defining War Rape and Forced Marriage in Times of Armed Conflict Under the Statute of the International Criminal Court : Actors and Structures' (ProQuest Dissertations Publishing 2015)

[87] ibid

even authors like Baumeister do not acknowledge the main gap in this foundational stage which is the absence of legal drafters from for example Eastern Congo or other African regions where meanings of words and language around sexuality is far different from a western notion of sexuality/marriage/consent/lack of. This lack of representation at the authorship stages has the consequence that women may be using language/words detailing their lived experiences which may not be captured by a Eurocentric meaning of 'rape' under law.

This background is well covered by such authors like Felix Dahinda,[88] but I interrogate ICC's ruling on the *Bemba* case to make the argument that while *Bemba* was lauded as ground-breaking, it was in my view a continuation and application of already existing jurisprudence as already explored above. It is my view that the need by commentators to view *Bemba* as a ground-breaking decision is misplaced not the least because the crimes alleged were not only punishable by many domestic jurisdictions but by other international legal instruments as already explored. Authors like Nicola Henry[89] tend to fall in this category of looking at rape as war crime as a new frontier in international law. Although Nicola Henry notes that wartime rape is not unique to modern day conflicts because she indicates that it has been existent throughout human history, I disagree with her that it has received sporadic attention throughout history and that Rape remains 'unspeakable', particularly within law. This is because as we see in Bemba, ICTY and Rwanda Tribunal that increasingly, rape is being prosecuted. Literature reviewed shows that there has been prosecution and scrutiny of rape during wars consistently since the Nazi war. The sporadic attention Nicola Henry suggests comes from the fact that large scale wars have also been sporadic. What has not happened is ending the actual crimes or the wars that generate them.

Where this thesis strongly agrees with Nicola Henry is in the argument that rape features less prominently in the remembering of conflicts once they end, and more often there are heated political debates around this remembrance.[90] Perhaps Nicola Henry needs to acknowledge there in no hiding from the politics of wars but her argument touches on the importance of commemorating history which is at the core of this thesis in relation to post-colonial nature of international law. Although I would argue that Nicola Henry's view of remembrance shows a Eurocentric view of memories particularly the advocating of 'publicity' as opposed to privacy of memories, her writing touches on a theme common in southern societies of collectiveness in remembering. This thesis therefore posits that just because events have not been publicly commemorated in a Eurocentric forum or Eurocentric

[88] Felix Mukwiza Ndahinda (note83)
[89] Nicola Henry, *War and rape: Law, memory and justice* (Routledge 2012)
[90] ibid

literature does not therefore translate that they are not remembered. Nicola Henry and other authors in this area fall into the trap of perpetuating the notion that there is only one way of remembering.

Remembrance in the manner suggested by these Eurocentric scholars suggest a neat historical order of events where a benevolent Eurocentric legal order restores the woman's integrity and autonomy through prosecuting rape in African wars. In this imperialist view of the world, *"conflicts emerge from the darkest realms of the psyche of the other, who must be protected and healed by Western instrumental rationality and care".*[91] Ratna Kapur argues that this form of approach and the gendered "victimization rhetoric" in International law leaves no space to imagine a subject that is empowered.[92] As a grandchild of a woman *Mau Mau* revolutionary, I tend to agree with Kapur because it is my view that the perpetuation of the African woman as victim stops us celebrating our mothers who have been intimately involved in liberation struggles from the *Mau Mau*, to the Panthers. It is also in my view a form of deliberate 'fragmentation', a divide and rule tactic by the neoliberal hegemony for what would be more potent than a united front against this 'epistemic occupation' led by African mothers?

In the context of 'international crimes' however, this Eurocentric approach reproduces racist practices of investigating and punishing rape as war crime as practised in post-World War II Europe. This is because when rape as a crime of war is discussed less is talked about the rapes committed by the American and the allies during the World War II and the subsequent targeting of black soldiers for prosecution.[93] Robert Lilly explores this in relation to prosecutions in England, France and Germany and pertinent to my discourse on the race bias in prosecuting crimes, details the significance of race to prosecuting wartime rape particularly in England.[94] It is startling to learn that the only soldiers to be executed for rapes taking place in England were black even though rape was not a capital offence in England.[95]Robert Lilly explored the anti-miscegenation laws still existing in the USA until 1967 and how that informed the prosecution's biases and how this racism has manifested in the manner the rape trials were conducted.[96]The Visiting Forces Act of 1942 permitted the American military to use capital punishment in England as a disciplinary tool to control a perceived danger: African-American troops socializing with British women, and the potential explosive violence between white and African-American troops.[97]

---

[91] Caroline Hughes and Vanessa Pupavac, Framing post-conflict societies: International pathologisation of Cambodia and the post-Yugoslav states (2005) 26 (6) Third World Quarterly 873-889

[92]Ratna Kapur, The tragedy of victimization rhetoric: Resurrecting the "native" subject in international/post-colonial feminist legal politics (2003)15 Harvard Human Rights Journal 11-36

[93] Robert J Lilly, *Taken by force: rape and American GIs in Europe during World War II* (Palgrave Macmillan 2007)

[94] Ibid

[95] In relation to England in particular see, Robert J Lilly and Michael J Thomson, Executing US Soldiers in England World War II: Command Influence and Sexual Racism (1997) 37(2) The British Journal of Criminology 262–288

[96] ibid

[97] ibid

Robert Lilly details how the more 'honest' American racism confronted and improved the English type of racism by ensuring racial anxieties in English communities could be stoked by the presence of all black companies, thereby creating a stronger impression of being racially overwhelmed by their presence and then reinforce the fear by the racist proclamations that rape was becoming too prevalent among black troops. Race according to Lilly was not less significant in France and Germany but is perhaps diluted and complicated by taking place in the middle of highly active conflict zones. Again those sentenced to death for rape in France were almost all black soldiers.[98]In Germany, Lilly details disproportionate sentencing of black accused as well as disproportionate use of death sentences for this group although the case studies presented in relation to Germany frequently feature white assailants.[99] I would like the reader to remember my discourse on the imagery of the black accused and make the connection between that discourse, Robert Lilly's research, and the Bemba case at the ICC. The link between those military cases and my discourse is important particularly if one considers that this was the Nuremberg era, when modern ICL was birthed. The significance of the 'first' modern era international rape accused being mostly black men is not lost to myself and those interested in institutional memories where institutions store and reuse/refurbish old practices.[100] In addition to the influences of western countries at the ICC's foundational stages, this is one of the reason why I argue that the ICC is reproducing local/racist criminal justice practices in the manner Robert Lilly was referring to. Feminist legal scholar Doris Buss, draws the parallels between the fact that the vast majority of international criminal indictments fall disproportionately on black men with the racialized nature of the North American penal system.[101]

I argue that there are two levels of difficulties with this Eurocentric approach towards communal crimes in Africa. The first is a philosophical problem where we see the demarcation of Africa as 'the site', where these 'type' of crimes continue to occur and Europe/America as the site where law and order prevailsand hence needs to be 'donated' to the crime ridden site. In this light then, we need to look at the Bemba case and rape as war crime in the context of the discussion of the boundaries drawn by the cosmopolitan ICC in what I would refer to as the wider metaphysical imperialist discourse. In this discourse, the western political imaginary has a deeply entrenched but simple logic of "civilized"(European) and "barbarian" (other).[102] This simplistic understanding of the universe extends to other difference such as masculinity and femininity and leads to the existing international conflicts

[98] Robert J Lilly (note 93) 153-183
[99] ibid
[100] See for example Jack Corbett, Dennis C. Grube Heather Lovell and Rodney Scott,"Singular memory or institutional memories? Toward a dynamic approach."(2018) Governance 31 (3) 555-573.
[101] Doris Buss, Performing legal order: Some feminist thoughts on international criminal law (2011) 11 International Criminal Law Review 409-423
[102] Kimberly Hutchings, 'Cognitive Short Cuts', in Rethinking the Man Question: Sex, Gender and Violence in Jane L. Plupart and Marysia Zalewski (eds), *International Relations* (Zed Books 2008) 33

classifications of state sponsored violence (western invasions/right to intervene) as '"good" while other violence not sponsored by the west is "bad" violence which has to always be racialized, tribal or barbarian "other"'.[103]Martti Koskenniemi sees this simplistic differentiation of "civilization" versus "barbarism"', as the core foundation of international law where the '"barbarian" societies are like children who allow their unrestrained passions to rule their behaviour of wantonly indulging in non-moderated vice.[104] This manner of demarcating societies allows the creation of the imaginary borders between 'civilization' and the other side's monstrosities, dangers, and temptations.[105]In an argument that sums up this philosophy Ann Sagan[106]indicates that *"in order to corroborate the court's cosmopolitan and liberal identity, the ICC utilises discourses of gender, race and culture through the representation of the African subject as both criminal and victim."*[107] The 'universal' rule of law is a form of contemporary civilising tool that advocates for the ICC utilise to showcase how the horrors of barbarism may be stopped, or minimised using this international justice system.[108] The victim at the ICC becomes Agamben's *homo sacer*; a unit of measurement of the benefits of this cosmopolitanism and its agents of dominance like the Rome Statute. [109]

The core principle of criminal law is shattered by this canonisation of the demarcation between the criminal and the victim in the Rome Statute text because criminal law is founded on having the capacity to 'prove' the accused innocent (found not guilty) and for allowing ambiguity between these two roles, hence the 'innocent till proven guilty' mantra. Ann Sagan argues that this victim vs criminal dichotomy works as a marker of the exclusion and inclusion into the international order; the victim as the insider and the perpetrator as the outsider in a similar manner that states defines citizenship.[110] This manner of looking at ICL supports my discourse in that although the cosmopolitan idea of victimhood and criminality are subjectivities that theoretically extend to conflicts happening outside Africa, the exclusive indictment of Africans at the ICC has made African 'criminals' and 'victims' the key markers of the boundaries of international 'community' in relation to contemporary international

[103] ibid
[104] Martti Koskenniemi, *The Gentle Civilizer of Nations: The Rise and Fall of International Law 1870–1960* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press 2001) 76
[105] Naeem Inayatullah and David Blaney, *International Relations and the Problem of Difference* (Routledge 2004)51
[106] Ann Sagan, African Criminals/African Victims: The Institutionalised Production of Cultural Narratives in International Criminal Law (August 2010) 39 (1) Millennium 8-13
[107] ibid
[108] ibid
[109] ibid
[110] Ann Sagan, "African Criminals/African Victims: The Institutionalised Production of Cultural Narratives in International Criminal Law." 39 (1) (2010) Millennium 8-9

criminal law.[111] Therefore, as others have also noted, this supposedly new and emerging international order still views Africa in relation to the civilised cosmopolitan and the barbaric other-Africa.[112]

In an argument which chimes with the debate on Iconography that I engaged with in chapter four, Ann Sagan suggests that to define itself, the supposed liberal/universal criminal law depends on the African subject especially at the ICC.[113] The African criminal becomes a permanent signifier of impunity, a narrative boosted and rooted in repeated images of the perpetrators of violence in African conflicts. The narrative of the African criminal finally facing justice becomes the court's sole mission in its first decade.[114] As I detailed in chapter four on Iconography, the demarcations of insider and outsider are readily provided the aesthetics necessary to complete the picture in the global public's mind of this supposed impunity. This includes the racialised and gendered image of the African victim and criminal. The African in this argument is trapped by the law's straitjacket because the ICC views the African simultaneously as the victim who desperately needs saving by the cosmopolitan law, and at the same time, as the criminal who because of his impunity, necessitates cosmopolitan law. This contradiction is the ICC's *raison d'être* without which it is not able to expand and reinforce its jurisdiction or effectiveness.

Therefore, the black body is used by the cosmopolitan law to corroborate their necessary narrative of legitimacy and illegitimacy, justice, and progress.[115] There is the normalisation of the imagination of both the criminal and the victim as historically Africans which strengthens the already existing demarcations of civilisation and barbarity. This binary situation is existentially critical for the ICC because a criminal Africa is portrayed as the undesirable status quo, while lawful Africa which ICC might create by its interventions, promises a clear contrast, and excites a hopeful vision of a radically different future. By perpetuating the *"dichotomies of criminal–victim, insider– outsider and civilisation–barbarism, the ICC views itself as a necessary balance to the abuses of modern statehood."*[116] While we see here the ICC imagining itself as a parallel sovereign, my postcolonial perspective would view its use of impunity rhetoric as a reproduction of the precursor to imperialism which was founded on the need to extend rule of law to regions plagued by internal disorders that accompanied what Naeem Inayatullah and David Blaney describe as the association of non-European peoples *"with a pre-social state that became paradigmatic of a state of disorder and anarchy."*[117] In

[111] ibid
[112]ibid

[113] ibid
[114] ibid
[115]ibid
[116]ibid
[117]Naeem Inayatullah and David Blaney, *International Relations, and the Problem of Difference* (Routledge 2004)88

the contemporary period, the presentation of Africa as a site of disorder, underdevelopment and chaotic, ethnically based violence reduces the understanding of any conflict through the prism of ethnicity and race.[118]This in turn makes those conflicts seem natural, non-political and removes the role of politics in resolving those conflicts. This manner of understanding African conflicts makes them a fertile ground for simplistic rhetoric of 'impunity' and makes Africa a perfect site to 'grow' cases in aid of ICC's jurisdiction. In addition to impunity rhetoric, the rule of law is another useful sound bite which underlines the liberal narrative of international law's inevitability, emergence, and critique, and also strengthens the insider–outsider dichotomy utilised in relation to the African citizen. The rule of law is the 'sound track' which accompanies liberalism's view of international criminal law and is supposed to denote international criminal laws' already universal applicability.[119]As Koskenniemi argues, *"this cosmopolitan narrative presents law as 'inevitable', already universal and irresistibly under way."*[120] For the cosmopolitan, *"the structures of 'sovereignty, identity, and inequality have already lost but hang around like zombies, not knowing they [have] died".*[121] The coloniser is always aware of the lie of the 'independent state', the ICC as a colonial structure is able to conveniently use 'universality of the rule of law' as a technology of further undermining the already weakened African states that cannot always guarantee adequate governance in some of their territories due to the colonial/slavery/neoliberal legacies. The ICC is conveniently able to attribute this lack of governance to 'impunity' and not colonial legacies for example and is able to use these situations to demarcate the boundaries between lawful society and its outsiders.[122] This predicament makes law's universal applicability the cure for all ailments and relevant to every situation, and at every moment.[123]

As Koskenniemi describes, *"international criminal law presents itself as 'firmly sociological' seeming to reflect 'what is already out there' rather than the projection of a mere moral utopia."*[124] For example, the Kenyan situation at the Hague was meant to end 'impunity' presumably of the political elite, but Moreno Ocampo presented the Kenyan cases as an example of how future conflicts would be litigated. In this way, international law down plays its own capacity to make or produce conditio ns in the society and instead presents itself as a product of that society and hence the ICC is sold as a by-product of the rule of law, and not producing that rule of law.[125] In the same manner, the idea of impunity hints at a

[118] ibid
[119] Martti Koskenniemi, *From Apology to Utopia: The Structure of International Legal Argument* (Cambridge University Press 2005) 5
[120] Martti Koskenniemi, Legal Cosmopolitanism: Tom Franck's Messianic World' (2003) 35 (2) New York University Journal of International Law and Politics 485
[121] ibid
[122] Ann Sagan, "African Criminals/African Victims: The Institutionalised Production of Cultural Narratives in International Criminal Law." 39 (1) (2010) Millennium 8-9
[123] ibid
[124] ibid
[125] Ann Sagan, "African Criminals/African Victims: The Institutionalised Production of Cultural Narratives in International Criminal Law." 39 (1) (2010) Millennium 8-9

time and space where the rule of law prevailed, and thereby subliming the way in which the focus on 'rule of law' and 'impunity' is used to germinate conditions for the domination of 'universality' narrative.[126] The ICC hopes (against hope) that propagating the idea of the inevitability of 'rule of law' will make it non-political and protect it from criticism. Through this, the ICC walks the ever-tight rope of presenting the international community simultaneously as multicultural, pluralistic and at the same time also unequivocally one. For example, the ICC/Africa conflict shows that African states see themselves as different or being treated so from other member states. This fantasy tends to present the world as made of 'equal' relationships between states instead of the existing hierarchy, which the ICC hopes will allow it to continue to sell itself as the benevolent guardian of this mosaic by protecting the African victim which in turn shields the ICC against the critique of imperialism.[127] This mosaic as I explored in chapter four allows the necessary aesthetics of victimhood which are grounded to specific images and identities instrumentalised by the human rights/NGO industrial complex to expand ICL jurisdiction. This industrial complex instrumentalises the gendered representation of victimhood in what Carla Rose Shapiro identifies as *"…culturally available and assimilable signs of the ubiquitous dying African baby, the close-up portraits of character-laden African faces, the dusty refugee or internally displaced persons (IDP) camp teaming with women and children, and the rich colours of African tapestry worn by Darfurian women."*[128]

The second difficulty I find with this Eurocentric approach is the individualist nature of the approach rather than as argued in this thesis, the structural understanding of these crimes including their colonial sources. My line of argument that a holistic/communal approach is necessary is supported by the work of feminist writers like Tonia St. Germain and Susan Dewey[129] who argue that the prosecution driven ICC cannot provide a solution to communal violence where there is a total social breakdown because of its focus on the individual.[130] In most cases, it is the community at general who are culpable and therefore individual prosecutions are not suited to conflict resolutions.[131] This, as I argue later on, is better addressed through local justice systems like *Gacaca*. The current war rape regime at the ICC is traced to Euro-American feminist legal framers who I argue first fail to engage with the structural exclusions in their own societies which might help frame the international legal discourse in the wider capitalist exclusions because such patterns extend to the global arena and may explain the causes of the wars that the liberal west pretend to punish. I would add that because these Eurocentric framers

[126] ibid
[127] ibid
[128] Carla Rose Shapiro, 'Visual Advocates: Depicting Darfur', in Amanda F. Grzyb (ed), *The World and Darfur: International Response to Crimes against Humanity in Western Sudan* (McGill-Queen's University Press 2009) 223
[129] Tonia St. Germain and Susan Dewey, Justice on whose terms? A critique of international criminal justice responses to conflict-related sexual violence (March–April 2013) 37 Women's Studies International Forum 36-45
[130] ibid
[131] Ibid 37

are beneficiaries of colonial privileges and global inequalities they exonerate themselves from the cause of these conflicts by germinating and perpetuating the 'single perpetrator narrative' in which particular individuals rather than broader social systems (of which they play a central role), commits all forms of exclusions including the barbaric racism, and sexism.[132] Their manner of addressing Justice therefore ignore two main issues: Firstly, their role in fomenting global inequalities and divisions and wars through interventionist policies, as well as willful blindness to the intersections of race, culture, and sexuality in discourses such as rape as a war crime.[133] From a southern perspective however, these approaches are seen to exclude solutions emanating from the sites where these crimes occur and in the process, as I have argued elsewhere, act as a disempowering factor and infantilizing local solutions or become harmful to some women while benefiting others.[134] This is because by always promoting their Eurocentric solutions as the dominant norm(s), they exclude southern perspectives and disregard work done by grassroots feminists in finding localised solutions.[135]

The African's body is not useful just to legitimise universalism, researching the African is big business. Conflict economies are often seen only in relation to the natural resources which fuel them. However, it is time we start talking not just about conflict diamonds/ cobalt, but also conflict 'knowledge'. As I have found out during this research, conflict situations in Africa have not just produced the ICC/legal industry, but also a related war/peace research complex. In Chapter three, I explored how the 'development' empire has concentrated on southern countries being forced to standardise their laws and have in place mechanisms to protect Intellectual Property Rights. I will explore this a bit further here in relation to how IPR underpins a knowledge industry particularly with the African woman as its subject/product. I argued in chapter three that the protection of IPRs mean knowledge generated using communal resources is privatised, and worse still, the benefit of such knowledge is not shared with the communities generating those IPs as with the case of HIV medications and currently being repeated with the Covid vaccines. The leading Russell Group of Universities are particularly proud of their commercialisation of research.[136] They are keen to showcase how research undertaken in UK

[132] Alan David Freeman, Legitimizing racial discrimination through anti-discrimination law: A critical review of Supreme Court doctrine in Kimberlé Crenshaw (ed), *Critical race theory: The key writings that formed the movement* (The New Press 1996) 29-45
[133] Beth Richie, *Arrested justice: Black women, violence, and America's prison nation* (New York University Press 2012)
[134] Sonia Lawrence, Feminism, consequences, accountability: Commentary on the 2004 Betcherman lecture — Feminism, law, and public policy: Family feuds and taxing times (2004) 42 (4) Osgoode Hall Law Journal 583-601
[135] Michèle Alexandre, The new faces of feminism: Feminism-in-action and organic feminists in a post-feminist era in Martha Albertson Fineman (ed), *Transcending the boundaries of law: Generations of feminism and legal theory* (Routledge 2010) 97-110
[136] Russell Group. "The economic impact of research conducted in Russell Group universities." (2010).

universities has led to many successful IP licences and spin-out companies.[137] They also say that successful commercialisation requires sustained long-term investment in research, often over many years or even decades and they are proud that these business results are easier to quantity than other 'quality of life' outcomes.[138]

Most importantly though they say that UK's universities' academic research underpins the success and competitiveness of many UK businesses.[139] This is because businesses have easy access to research expertise and also benefit directly by access to publicly funded IP.[140] Co-funding research with university partners also enables companies to access leading research talent and to lever public funding, to accelerate the development of an area of research and to pursue more research than the company would be able to afford by itself.[141] Furthermore, 19 out of 20 Russell Group institutions use a commercialisation company or have a department within their institution to manage consultancies and commercial interactions. For example, Oxford University Consulting has a client base including Astra Zeneca, Microsoft, the National Audit Office and the UN Development Programme. Many Russell Group academics have formed their own consultancy companies to externalise their research. A survey of over 8,000 Russell Group academics found that 13.1% had formed or run a consultancy company based on their research.[142]

And therefore, Universities where this research is based are themselves big business. In the UK for example, Universities together with their international students and visitors, generated £95 billion of gross output in the economy in 2014-15.[143] Universities generated a £52.9 billion or 2.9% gross value-added contribution to UK GDP in 2014-15 and contributed £14.1 billion/2.7% of total tax receipts received by HMRC in the same year.[144] Significantly from a decolonising perspective, students from outside of the EU were responsible for 80 percent of this total impact. Through all their spending, and that of their visitors, they generated £20.6 billion of gross output, £11 billion in gross value added, almost 200,000 jobs (almost 170,000 full-time equivalent jobs), and £2.7 billion of tax receipts.[145]This is significant for two reasons, one, these students, a good majority from African states are transferring

[137] ibid
[138] ibid

[139] ibid
[140] ibid
[141] Ibid 8
[142] Ibid 17
[143] UK Universities, *The economic impact of UK universities, 2014-15* (Oxford Economics 2017) available at https://www.universitiesuk.ac.uk accessed 01/07/21

[144] ibid
[145] ibid

their families'/countries' wealth to the West as we explored in chapter two, but also they are transferring an even more valuable commodity; collecting data on their people (for example those studying war rape in the DRC) which is then stored/owned by the west through the Universities. Secondly these students will become the elite of the future; agents of the west because their relationship with their people will be shaped by this Eurocentric 'researching' of their people.

Western Universities are however part of the wider war/NGO industrial complex as detailed by Dennis Dijkzeu.[146] He details how an ecosystem exists where NGOs, local operatives, donor agencies, warlords, collude to perpetuate an ecosystem that at its core is war in the Eastern Congo.[147] A cursory look through your preferred search engine (I used Google Scholar) will provide hundreds of research materials and data on sexual violence in the Eastern DRC, the fact that this material exists means populations and their suffering have produced this knowledge and that a thriving research/academic industry has been born out of this suffering. However, what we do with this data is the more pertinent point for the purposes of my instrumentalization/ ICL industrial complex. This and other associated ecosystems thrive because of reasons better detailed by Laura Heaton who reported on the *Luvungi* debacle.[148] In that incident, an initial six rape cases reported by women to a local medical practitioner, some of which had occurred in domestic settings became "mass rape" through an inter-play of factors including misreporting, exaggerations by the community and amplified by NGOs.[149] Laura Heaton notes that although the initial misreporting was identified, the mass rape narrative remained mostly because foreign gaze was more focused on the rapes which translated to more funding targeted to combating rape.[150] The sad phenomenon was that local women felt that if they claimed to have been raped, they were more likely to receive support from services than if they presented with other complaints.[151] An industry had thus mushroomed with most multi-donor funds between 2010 and 2011 going disproportionately towards sexual violence programmes compared to nearly all other sectors.[152] The sexual violence budget was nearly double the size of the budget for all security sector reform and just under half the size of the entire peace building trust fund.[153] Funding for internally displaced people estimated at 1.4 million people in the eastern DRC at the time was less than half of the funding for sexual violence.[154]

---

[146] Dennis Dijkzeul, Heart of paradox: war, rape and NGOs in the DR Congo in William E DeMars and Dennis Dijkzeul (eds), *The NGO challenge for international relations theory* (Routledge 2015) 262-286.
[147] ibid
[148] Laura Heaton, "The risks of instrumentalizing the narrative on sexual violence in the DRC: Neglected needs and unintended consequences" (2014) Int'l Rev. Red Cross 96 625.
[149] ibid
[150] ibid
[151] ibid
[152] ibid
[153] ibid
[154] ibid

But this industrial complex is part a wider web of a war industry as detailed by Gargi Bhattacharyya who argues that westerners' obsession with sex, sexuality of occupied/colonised communities could be linked to the use of feminism and associated rhetoric being incorporated for example in the UK's and America's colonial foreign policies.[155] This has included the justification of wars where intervention is seen in the light of promoting women's rights which was very useful in demarcating them vs us; those who do not respect women's right and 'us' who do leading to the much caricatured Bush/Blair dalliance.[156]Despite the overall public opposition to the Iraq war for example, enforcement of women's rights through war continues to be regarded as a laudable goal.[157]

And therefore, to this industry, the African woman is reduced to just an object/item/unit/ a number useful for their business model. My argument against a Eurocentric approach to resolving sexualised crimes in the African context is a continuation of the dehumanisation of the African woman in the kind exemplified by the caging and displaying of our ancestors in the days past, better exemplified by dehumanization of the Cape Town African lady[158]where the African woman's body continuously becomes a site for study and *"…a mystery to the white European gaze, which consequently caged it and turned it into a mere object of curiosity and knowledge: the excessiveness of her genitalia and buttocks were shown as a proof of the wild sexuality characterizing black women."*[159] I find similarities in the western feminist fixation[160] with sexualized crimes in war situations in Africa with this caging and studying, the prodding, as if no other crimes occur during wars including murder of women. I argue that this obsession requires the African woman to be in a constant state of overexposure, showing the perpetual contradictions inherent in the white saviour syndrome. The African woman in these rape cases (Eurocentric law or even state sponsored *Gacaca*) is physically present yet she is the 'spectacle' as we shall see in my discussion regarding *Gacaca* courts which entailed the reliving of rape ordeals by the survivors with very intimate details having to be disclosed in an open court to 'prove' legal definitions of rape. Similar to the cape town lady, this interrogation means that the rape survivors are *"hardly accepted as a human beings; they exist mostly as an image, an icon, something to be looked at, but at the same time, she represented a non-image, the negation of her image, as the only parts of her body that were regarded as worth of attention is her genitalia."*[161]In the same vein I argue the Eurocentric gaze at the African woman's body or the pretense of safeguarding her integrity/dignity is

---

[155]Gargi Bhattacharyya, *Dangerous brown men: exploiting sex, violence and feminism in the 'war on terror'* (Zed Books 2013) 18-45

[156] Ibid

[157] ibid

[158]Called by many Baartman which I refuse to use as it further alienates her from her identity as we do not as yet know her African name

[159] Ann Mary Doane, *The Desire to Desire* (Macmillan Press 1987)212

[160] Nicola Henry,"The Fixation on Wartime Rape: Feminist Critique and International Criminal Law."(2014)Social & Legal Studies 23 (1)93–111

[161] Rephrasing Mary Ann Doane (note 159)19

not only nefarious but continues a colonial tendency to over emphasize the African's sexuality. I submit that in order to have their modern-day Cape lady, the contemporary 'savior' must create the right conditions where material for study is readily available through perpetual wars.

This leads to two of the main criticisms that I have explored above. First is the hierarchical approach to crime with rape becoming the apex of the worst crime that could occur at war, and secondly is the denial of local/affected women's sexual and political agency. In a country of over 90 million inhabitants,[162] I would safely assume that Congo DRC has a good portion of healthy safe relationships/families where sexualized crimes are absent. I would also assume that a healthy number of those people have healthy sexual relationships, hardly the rape capital of the world.[163] I have explored above that this categorization as 'rape capital' should be seen as colonial/racist demarcations by the European (civilized/barbaric), but more importantly it has produced the industry I expose here and which others have explored in relation to militarization/securitization of rape in war and named it *Sexurity*.[164] There is evidence that local people in *Bukavu* detest the imposition of foreign interventions and the refusal of international agencies to listen and respond to their experiences, needs and proposals.[165] Local people resist foreign interventions, as they view these as not addressing the structural causes of the rapes including the plurality of the violence/needs.[166] One victim complained she was worried about a variety of concerns including death of loved ones and loss of property but international observers wanted only to speak to her about rape.[167] To other survivors, returning to their land and providing for their families again was more important than being recognized as sexualized crime victims.[168]But local people were also alive to instrumentalization that I speak about here as they complained that international agencies are more concerned about the funding and most importantly, they complained that those who came to help had no expertise in offering psycho-social support needed.[169] But overall, there is the feeling that local voices/experts are ignored and rape seen as the only issue to address in a long list of other local concerns.[170]

[162]https://datatopics.worldbank.org/world-development-indicators accessed 24/07/21
[163] Chloé Lewis, The making and re-making of the 'rape capital of the world': on colonial durabilities and the politics of sexual violence statistics in DRC (2021) Critical African Studies 1-18.
[164]Charlotte Mertens & Maree Pardy, 'Sexurity' and its effects in eastern Democratic Republic of Congo (2017) 38 (4) Third World Quarterly 956-979.
[165]Ibid 968
[166]ibid
[167]Ibid 969
[168]ibid
[169] Ibid 970
[170] ibid

I am aware that my dehumanisation argument is a strong one and makes some uncomfortable. But that is the point of my whole thesis and indeed the point of decolonising discourse(s). I would however not be the first and hopefully not the last to critique western feminism in African settings as this has been done variously by many African women. Obioma Nnaemeka for example argued that western approach to issues like female circumcision dehumanises the African woman.[171] Yvette Abrahams also says that the detached, non-racialised white feminism ends up sowing divisions in the Black community.[172] White feminism's manner of approaching sexualised crimes see Black men as sexist and violent and also deduce from this assumption that the emanations of that sexism will destroy the Black community which is reminiscent of the sexual politics of lynching.[173] Objecting to the white saviour complex does not however translate into us not agitating for peace or justice for our people.

A critique of western feminism is however not the focus of my thesis and an attempt to read or associate my ideas with any form of complicity would be nefarious, racist. The tendency by the hegemony to attack critiques as ignoring or advocating for atrocities has been noted by scholars like Christine Schwobel.[174] She warns that there are some who want this approach to ICL to be stopped because of the alleged complicity.[175]However she also calls for self-reflection because there is also the tendency by those of us engaging in critique to view ourselves as outside the 'ecosystem' we are critiquing.[176] And the 'ecosystem' is the focus of my critique in this area because Christine Schwobel also warns of the instrumentalizing of the victims or those 'we' claim to speak for.[177] Instrumentalism has its core that modern capitalists are able to formulate public policies which represent their long term class interests and to secure the adoption, implementation, and enforcement of those policies through state institutions.[178] Therefore power, and who poses it are crucial in this approach as it determines who controls the resources and how these resources are allocated, and to what effect.[179]

---

[171] Obioma Nnaemeka, "If female circumcision did not exist, Western feminism would invent it." In Susan Perry and Celeste Marguerite Schenck, *Eye to eye: Women practising development across cultures* (Zed Books 2001)171-189; See amongst many Oyèrónkẹ́ Oyěwùmí, *The invention of women: Making an African sense of western gender discourses* (U of Minnesota Press 1997); Mohanty Talpade Chandra, "Under Western eyes: Feminist scholarship and colonial discourses." (1988) Feminist review 30(1)61-88; Mohany Talpade Chandra, ""Under western eyes" revisited: Feminist solidarity through anticapitalist struggles"(2003) Signs: Journal of Women in culture and Society 28(2)499-535.

[172] Yvette Abrahams, Ambiguity is my middle name: A research Diary in Nomboniso Gasa (ed), *Women in South African History: They remove boulders and cross rivers* (HSRC Press 2007) 421-452, 424

[173] Ibid

[174] Christine Schwöbel (ed). *Critical approaches to international criminal law: an introduction* (Routledge 2014)8

[175] ibid

[176] ibid

[177] ibid

[178]Clyde W Barrow, *Critical theories of the state: Marxist, neomarxist, postmarxist* (Univ of Wisconsin Press 1993)13

[179] ibid

It is important to note that the fact that rape and other forms of sexual abuse is happening in war in not disputed by any literature I have reviewed neither am I disputing it.[180] My critique is the selectivity that is applied by the ICC and related industry while addressing it. I explained in chapter four for example that the ICC investigated British soldiers' actions in Iraq and found that they committed rape and other sexualised crimes and yet decided not to initiate proceedings against anyone. In addition, a question for future research is whether there is a global trend towards more sexual and other forms violence against women generally. For example, in the UK where there has been no war for a while (at least not of the DRC format) there were estimated 800,000 sexual assault cases the year ending March 2018.[181] A key statistic was however that out of 2405 sexual offences before a magistrate in 2017, 60.8% were committed by white people, 7.4% by Black people, 7.4% and by Asian people.[182] I would recommend that *Médecins Sans Frontières* urgently send aid workers to London and the home counties to investigate this phenomenon some more, for what makes a rape in *Ituri* more universal than a rape in Islington?

One of the most powerful standpoints I have ever come across on this topic is by Yvette Abrahams.[183] As a KhoeKhoe woman academic, she was able to perhaps capture the anger that I tried to utilise in this thesis more than I could master. It is in this manner that I critique the emerging industry around black bodies specifically black women bodies in conflict situations. Granted, I am not a black woman. I am however a son, a grandson, a cousin, brother to many African women. I should remind the reader to have the discourse on revolution in chapter three in mind while engaging with the arguments I make here. African women like Yvette Abrahams can speak on their own behalf. However, like Yvette Abrahams herself notes, we as Black men have historical experiences which should enable us to understand what our sisters are going through because we have suffered similar violent deformations.[184]

Yvette Abrahams wrote in the anger to reclaim the narrative of the Cape 'Untie' as she calls her from the appropriation of the white narrative.[185] She says that this reclaiming, her engagement with the issue cannot just be an intellectual/academic exercise.[186] "…It is personal. I am these people…this is

[180]For statistics see for example Amber Peterman, Tia Palermo and Caryn Bredenkamp, "Estimates and Determinants of Sexual Violence Against Women in the Democratic Republic of Congo" (2011) 101 (6) American Journal of Public Health 1060-1067; Kirsten Johnson et al, "Association of Sexual Violence and Human Rights Violations with Physical and Mental Health in Territories of the Eastern Democratic Republic of the Congo" (2010) 304 (5) The Journal of the American Medical Association. 553–561.

[181]Office of National Statistics, Sexual offending: victimisation and the path through the criminal justice system: An overview of sexual offending in England and Wales, using a range of National Statistics and official statistics from across the crime and criminal justice system (ONS December 2018) Available at: https://www.ons.gov.uk accessed 05/06/20

[182] ibid

[183] Yvette Abrahams, Ambiguity is my middle name: A research Diary in Nomboniso Gasa (ed), *Women in South African History: They remove boulders and cross rivers* (HSRC Press 2007) 421-452.

[184] Ibid 424

[185] ibid

[186] ibid

not about their history. It about my history, my people, and the fight not just to take our land make us slaves, but to determine our very identity through racial and gendered power."[187] And the telling of these historical events by us is important from my perspective as they should at least go to explaining the birth of the violence we see in the African state today as 'we' understand it. This is because we cannot always have white people define the problem for us, and then quickly prescribe the solution. Firstly, we reclaim some dignity for ourselves and our mothers, but more importantly, we could point to the solution. It is now commonly held by therapeutic professions like social work for example that perpetrators of abuse have themselves suffered abuse in the past.[188]

It would not therefore be farfetched for me to hypothesise that part of the root cause(s) of abuse we witness today in places like Eastern Congo may be related/inherited from the trauma of atrocities perpetrated by slavers and the Belgian colonisers and their local agents.[189]It is important to have these explorations because as we have already seen, the colonial state machinery was inherited intact by the 'independent' state. The independent state also not only inherited abusive, coercive, and authoritarian institutions such as the police forces, but colonial jails, including colonial officers' attitudes to the local populations[190]. In Kenya for example, the colonial prison complex that detained freedom fighters is still in use to date.[191] The Kenyan police force remains as brutal towards the people as it was during the white rule.[192] The atrocities committed by the British in Kenya included torture, disappearances, rapes, and mass killings.[193] Is it a wonder then that the post 'independent' elite who inherited that state mechanism would reproduce these practices? And therefore, without addressing the trauma caused by slavery, colonialism and modern capitalism, 'peace' becomes just an illusion.

Peace becomes an illusion because the current approach is precisely designed to make it so. What I have identified is the ever-expanding knowledge production industry centered on the suffering of the African victims. This industry has failed not only to end the violence against the women it claims to

---

[187] Ibid 425

[188] See for example Arnon Bentovim, Family systemic approach to work with young sex offenders (1998) 19 (1) The Irish Journal of Psychology 119-135; more generally Jon L Winek, *Systemic family therapy: From theory to practice* (Sage 2009).

[189]See Adam Hochschild, *King Leopold's ghost: A story of greed, terror, and heroism in colonial Africa* (Houghton Mifflin Harcourt 1999); Mary Annette Pember, *Intergenerational trauma: Understanding Natives' inherited pain* (Indian Country Today Media Network 2016); Inheritance of trauma is an emerging area of study and is being increasing used to explore intergenerational social/psychological issues. See for example Amy Lehrner and Rachel Yehuda, Cultural trauma, and epigenetic inheritance (2018) 30 (5) *Development and psychopathology* 763-1777; David Cattell-Gordon, The Appalachian inheritance: A culturally transmitted traumatic stress syndrome? (1990) 1 (1) Journal of Progressive Human Services 41-57.

[190] Florence Bernault, The Shadow of Rule: Colonial Power and Modern Punishment in Africa in Frank Dikötter and Ian Brown (eds), *Cultures of Confinement: A History of the Prison in Africa, Asia, and Latin America* (Cornell University Press 2018)55-94.

[191] Edward Nyaura Jasper and Margaret Njeri Ngugi, A Critical Overview of the Kenyan Prisons System: Understanding the Challenges of Correctional Practice (2014) 12 (1) International Journal of Innovation and Scientific Research 6-12.

[192] See for example Okia Opolot, The role of the police in the post-election violence in Kenya 2007/08 (2011) 28 (2) Journal of Third World Studies 259-275.

[193] Caroline Elkins, *Britain's gulag: the brutal end of empire in Kenya* (Random House 2005)

represent but has meant the focus on ending the war is marginalized as Laura Heaton suggests above. At the ICC, the focus on prosecuting the individual for communal crimes including rape means that often the actual perpetrators are never challenged. In addition, I argue that this manner of 'justice' perpetuates the neo-colonial/ neo-liberal understanding of the world including the treatment of African women who become a useful tool in the (re)production of the Iconography of victimhood. As we see with Nicola Henry's argument on memories discussed above, this means the wrong or at best selective memories are highlighted for example as I have indicated, African women like my grandmother are not recorded as liberation heroes but as victims. It also cements the demarcation of Africa as the site where these truly awful characters are to be found which perpetuates a vicious cycle of international 'interventionist' engagement with Africa. What I am advocating is for local initiatives by local women to be strengthened and for practitioners to move beyond collecting data, to progressively end the violence and the circumstances that allow this violence. Practitioners in this field may be able to borrow from social work safeguarding models like contextual safeguarding which looks at abuse in a more holistic, and structural context, acknowledges the practitioner's biases and does not deny the survivor their agency.[194] But I guess the ICL/white saviour complex is not keen on therapeutic/holistic approaches to peace because for one, such an approach will require past colonial ills to be acknowledged, accounted for, and reparations made. It would also mean instead of perpetuating a peace industry, we can finally stop the wars.

5(IV) FUCK/WHITE SAVIOUR COMPLEX

Her name is Jane or Amber/She will have the best intentions/She will have the petal of this reason for a tongue/She will have been five/The glow of the National Geographic will have bathed her face golden/ She will have paused on the dark child's swollen belly/thin limbs/ribs/the flies/She will have slipped off her big sister's Louboutins/skipped the playroom/through her mother's walk-in wardrobe/to the pool/to ask if the child could attend supper/Her mother's laugh will shimmer her diamonds/She will explain/the world is the world/Some work hard/like your father/forging oil contracts/Some just don't/But we are still to help the poor in Africa/She would have wanted ever since/ Her utmost sincerity will cut you to silence/She will bloom anew[195]

[194] See for example Carlene Firmin, *Contextual safeguarding and child protection: Rewriting the rules*. (Routledge 2020)
[195] Inua Ellams, Fuck/White Saviour Complex in Inua Ellams, *The Actual* (Penned in the Margins 2020) 34

As discussed in the sections above in relation to rape, we see a form of activist led law at the ICC as the court takes a pedagogical role to protect the African from self-destruction. This pedagogic perspective extends to victim participation in trials at the ICC although victim participation in criminal trials is not a new phenomenon because as discussed below, victims have on occasions taken the initiative to initiate criminal cases. It is however the case that victim participation in actual trials is more prevalent in civil law traditions than in common law.[196] It is therefore important for me to briefly detail the role of victims in a common law jurisdiction. The orthodox in common law practice is to have at least in theory, an adversarial arrangement in criminal proceedings where the prosecution and the defence take oppositional positions. This is done before a judge and a jury, the judge acts largely as a referee who guides the jury though their function of fact-finding. In this setting, the victim is usually a witness on the prosecution's side.[197] In the USA and more recently UK, victims are able to provide 'impact statements' although unlike at the ICC, these are not made during trials but at the sentencing phase and they are supposed to offer the victim's perspective that could (not must) contribute to determining an appropriate sentence.[198]

By contrast, victims and judges tend to play a different and core role in the civil law system where one or more investigating judges generally supervise the compilation of a dossier to which the accused must respond at trial. As opposed to common law arrangements, the judge in the civil law tradition is actively inquisitorial and controls the trial's direction by questioning witnesses. As opposed to common law, victims are able to initiate proceedings and could seek compensation through becoming a civil petitioner in the criminal prosecution.[199] This is where the ICC borrows heavily from civil jurisdiction because at the ICC victims gain similar trial rights including claims for compensations and may fully participate in the fullness of the trial including interrogating witnesses and be legally represented.[200] The ICC follows France, Cambodia, ICTY, and *Gacaca* in Rwanda who had victim participation in trials of war crimes suspects. In France, victims participated as *parties civiles* between 1991 and 1998 in trials of alleged Nazi war criminals. The practice has also been a feature of Cambodia's trial of the former Khmer Rouge leadership.[201]

---

[196] Vivian Grosswald Curran, Gobalization, Legal Transnationalization and Crimes Against Humanity: The Lipietz Case (2008) 56(2) American Journal of Comparative Law 376

[197] ibid

[198] ibid

[199] ibid

[200] ibid

[201] Eric Stover, Mychelle Balthazard and Alexa K Koenig, Confronting Duch: civil party participation in Case 001 at the Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of Cambodia (2011) 93 Int'l Rev Red Cross 503; Mahdev Mohan, The Paradox of Victim-Centrism: Victim Participation at the Khmer Rouge Tribunal (2009)9 9(5) International Criminal Law Review 733–75; See also Susana SáCouto, Victim Participation at the International Criminal Court and the Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of Cambodia: A Feminist Project? (2012) 18 Michigan Journal of Gender and Law 18 297–359; and Thorsten Bonacker, Wolfgang Form, and Dominik Pfeiffer, Transitional Justice and Victim Participation in Cambodia: A World Polity Perspective (2011) 25 Global Society 113–34

As we see elsewhere in this chapter, these two legal traditions were brought together in the negotiating and drafting phase of the Rome statute and as discussed earlier on, western NGOs played a significant role in the inclusion of victims' participation at the ICC.[202] The differences detailed above in relation to civil and common law orthodoxies came to bear during the Rome statute drafting stage because a victims oriented draft presented by France and New Zealand was strongly opposed by delegations from common law countries like Australia, the UK, and the USA who preferred the traditional position of the victim as a prosecutor's witness.[203] Despite the worries by many of the legal and political complications of such as a system, victim participation won the day after the French delegation gained support from several influential victim-oriented NGOs[204] and a coalition of African and South American states leading to Article 68 of the statute.[205] Common law countries including USA and UK worried that this provision will divert the prosecution's focus[206] but eventually and due to extensive lobbying from various NGOs,[207] the statute also provided for victims' compensation in Article 75.[208] Form a post-colonial perspective, we can see from the above that the debate was only whether the ICC should adopt a common law or civil law tradition and not say for example *Bienvivir* or *Ubuntu*. Literature reviewed shows that despite southern states being represented in the drafting stages, no 'southern' epistemologies were considered as part of these discussions on victim participation nor did for example African languages feature anywhere on the emerging statute.[209]As I will explore in the next chapter, there were African centric examples such as the *Gacaca* model already set by the Rwanda tribunal.[210] I will discuss the *Gacaca* further in chapter six in how it could form a future reformed global legal system that is pluralist in conception.

The main proponents of victim participation argue that it is wrong for victims to be relegated to the role of witnesses only in International criminal law (and domestic criminal law) given as we have

---

[202] Sam Garkawe, Victims and the International Criminal Court: Three Major Issues (2003) 3 INT'L CRIM L REV 345-348

[203] Fanny Benedetti, Karine Bonneau and John Washburn, *Negotiating the International Criminal Court: New York to Rome 1994– 1998* (Martinus Nijhoff 2013) 153; see also Cherif Bassiouni, Negotiating the Treaty of Rome on the Establishment of an International Criminal Court (1999) 32Cornell International Law Journal 443; and Chris Tenove, *Justice and Inclusion in Global Politics: Victim Representation and the International Criminal Court* (PhD diss. University of British Columbia 2015).

[204] The victim-advocacy organization REDRESS is often credited with drafting the language for the victim participation provisions and lobbying behind the scenes for its inclusion in the statute

[205] For discussion, see Sergey Vasiliev, Article 68(3) and Personal Interests of Victims in Emerging Practice of the ICC in Carsten Stahn and Göran Sluiter (eds) *The Emerging Practice of the International Criminal Court* (Brill 2009) 638–58

[206] Christine Van den Wyngaert, Victims before International Criminal Courts: Some views and concerns of an ICC trial judge (2011) 44 Case W Res J Int'l L 475

[207] Fanny Benedetti Karine Bonneau and John Washburn, *Negotiating the International Criminal Court: New York to Rome 1994– 1998* (Martinus Nijhoff 2013) 153

[208] Rome Statute Art 75

[209]See for example Roy S Lee (ed), *The International Criminal Court: the making of the Rome Statute: issues, negotiations and results* (Martinus Nijhoff Publishers 1999); William A Schabas, *The international criminal court: a commentary on the Rome statute* (Oxford University Press 2017)

[210] I will discuss *Gecaca* courts as an alternative in chapter six but see for example Phil Clark, Hybridity, holism, and traditional justice: The case of the *Gacaca* courts in post-genocide Rwanda (2007) 39 (4) The George Washington International Law Review 765-837.

explored, they already can claim for compensations in many civil law jurisdictions and have substantive rights to life and liberty.[211] In this light, several authors see victims' role as central to international justice[212] and others see it as important in the pursuit of ICL's effectiveness and legitimacy.[213] This school of thought traces victim participation to the UN declaration of Basic Principles of Justice for Victims of Crimes and Abuse of Power, adopted by the UN General Assembly on November 29, 1985 which sets out basic principles of justice, including the right of victims to have access to the judicial process and to receive prompt redress for the harm they have suffered.[214] Victim participation at the ICC builds on this declaration and was strengthened by experiences from the ICTY and ICTR in relation to victims' experiences and the growth in influence of victims' rights movements both domestically and internationally.[215] The main motivation was the thinking that if victims are not allowed to fully participate, the legal outcomes of these tribunals may not be accepted by the affected communities.[216] Though it was also recognised that a fine balance needed to be trended because due to the seriousness of allegations, the right of the accused to a fair trial must also be protected.[217] Secondly there was the reasoning that the ICC needed to discharge its legal duty[218]under Article 68(3) of the Rome Statute to allow opportunities for victims to express their rights.[219] This article provides victims with procedural rights to represent their personal interests and claim reparations at the ICC as compared to the ICTY and ICTR because unlike in those tribunals the Rome statute paved way to the

---

[211] Jonathan Doak, *Victims' Rights, Human Rights and Criminal Justice: Reconceiving the Role of Third Parties* (Hart 2008)

[212] Valentina Spiga, No Redress without Justice: Victims and International Criminal Law (2012) 10(5) Journal of International Criminal Justice 1377–94; Carolyn Hoyle and Leila Ullrich, New Court, New Justice? The Evolution of 'Justice for Victims' at Domestic Courts and at the International Criminal Court (2014) 12(4) Journal of International Criminal Justice 681–703; See also Claire Garbett, From Passive Objects to Active Agents: A Comparative Study of Conceptions of Victim Identities at the ICTY and ICC (2015) Journal of Human Rights

[213] REDRESS, Representing Victims before the ICC: Recommendations on the Legal Representative System (REDRESS April 2015); ICC Assembly of States Parties, Report of the Bureau on Victims and Affected Communities and the Trust Fund for Victims and Reparations, ICC-ASP/11/32 (23 October 2012); Peter Dixon and Chris Tenove, International Criminal Justice as a Transnational Field: Rules, Authority and Victims (2013) 7(3) International Journal of Transitional Justice 408

[214]See United Nations, A/Res/40/34 (1985). The declaration defines victims of crime as "persons who, individually or collectively, have suffered harm, including physical and mental injury, emotional suffering, and economic loss or substantial impairment of their fundamental rights, through acts or omissions that are in violation of criminal laws operative within Member States, including those laws proscribing criminal abuse of power." It also states that victims' procedural rights must "be exercised in a manner which is not prejudicial to or inconsistent with the rights of the accused and a fair and impartial trial."

[215]Charles P Trumbull, "The victims of victim participation in international criminal proceedings"(2007) 29 Mich. J. Int'l L 777.

[216] ibid

[217]On rights of the accused see Rome Statute Art 67

[218]See ICC Assembly of States Parties, Official Records of the Assembly of States Parties to the Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court, Part IIA: Rules of Procedure and Evidence, Rule 85, ICC-ASP/1/3 and Corr.1 (3–10 September 2002). This rule defines victims as "natural persons who have suffered harm as a result of the commission of any crime within the jurisdiction of the Court." See also William A Schabas, *An Introduction to the International Criminal Court* (Cambridge University Press 4th ed 2011); Cherif M Bassiouni, *Introduction to International Criminal Law* (Martinus Nijhoff 2012)

[219]Markus T Funk, *Victims' Rights and Advocacy at the International Criminal Court* (Oxford University Press 2015); Susana SáCouto and Katherine Cleary, Victim Participation Before the International Criminal Court (Nov 2007) War Crimes Research Office American University Washington College of Law; Susana SáCouto and Katherine Cleary, "Victims' Participation in the Investigations of the International Criminal Court" (2008) 17 Transnational Law and Contemporary Problems 73

establishment of a victims' trust fund.[220] I would however argue that it is questionable whether victim participation leads to the achieving of justice as claimed by proponents.[221]Given the collapse of high profile cases such as the Gbagbo and Kenyatta cases, It is even questionable that the prosecution is seriously concerned with 'ending impunity'[222]beyond rhetoric and is even more doubtful that they are concerned with the welfare and recovery of individual victims as claimed by some.[223]

While victim participation is not a new trend in criminal law, Africa becomes yet again the testing ground for victim participation at the ICC because the *Lubanga* Case was the first important decision in the matter of victim participation at trial stage.[224] It was a trend setting case in that it was the first trial held before the ICC and also the first in which victims actively participated in the proceedings as independent actors.[225] Yet another African case, *Katanga and Ngudjolo* was the first important ruling regarding victim participation at pre-trial stage.[226]Victim participation as envisaged by the Rome statue and already in practice at the ICC faces a philosophical challenge which in my view has not been addressed by the literature reviewed so far on this topic. Although the scope of this thesis does not allow for discussions into wider penal philosophy, it is important to note that not all scholars look at victim participation from the tinted perspective of a victims' rights activist. Aya Gruber for example sees the philosophical groundings of victim focused criminal trials as founded on our emotional attachment to the 'innocent victim' as opposed to the abusive or careless victim.[227] In criminal law, it follows from this perspective that save for very limited circumstances, society is largely reluctant to attribute blame or focus on potential role(s) the victim may have played in the totality of the alleged crime.

---

[220]Peter G Fischer, 'The Victims' Trust Fund of the International Criminal Court - Formation of a Functional Reparations Scheme' (2003) 17 Emory Int'l L Rev 187; Rome Statute Art 68

[221] See ICC Assembly of States Parties, Report of the Court on the Strategy in Relation to Victims, ICC-ASP/11/40 (5 November 2012)

[222] Jo-Anne Wemmers, Victims' Rights and the International Criminal Court: Perceptions within the Court Regarding the Victims' Right to Participate (2010) 23 (3) Leiden Journal of International Law 629–43

[223] Luke Moffet, Elaborating Justice for Victims at the International Criminal Court Beyond Rhetoric and The Hague (2015) Journal of International Criminal Justice ; Emily Haslam, Victim Participation at the International Criminal Court: A Triumph of Hope Over Experience? in Dominic McGoldrick Peter Rowe and Eric Donnelly (eds), *The Permanent International Criminal Court: Legal and Policy Issues* (Hart 2004)315–34; See also Raquel Aldana, A Victim-Centred Reflection on Truth Commissions and Prosecutions as a Response to Mass Atrocities (2006) Journal of Human Rights 107–12; Claire Garbett, The Truth and the Trial: Victim Participation, Restorative Justice, and the International Criminal Court (2013) 16 (2)Contemporary Justice Review 193–213; Elisa Hoven and Saskia Scheibel, Justice for Victims' in Trials of Mass Crimes Symbolism or Substance?(2015) 21 (2) International Review of Victimology 161–85

[224] *Situation in the Democratic Republic of the Congo in the Case of Prosecutor v. Thomas Lubanga Dyilo (Decision on Victims' Participation) Trial Chamber I ICC-01/04-01/06-1119 (18 January 2008);* See American University Washington College of Law, *Victim Participation at the Case Stage of Proceedings* (War Crimes Research Office 2009) 15-24

[225] Lucia Catani, Victims at the International Criminal Court: Some Lessons Learned from the Lubanga Case (2012) 10 (4) Journal of International Criminal Justice 905-907

[226] *Situation in the Democratic Republic of the Congo in the Case of Prosecutor v. Germain Katanga and Mathieu Ngudjolo Chui (Decision on the Set of Procedural Rights Attached to Procedural Status of Victim at the Pre-Trial Stage of the Case) Pre-Trial Chamber I ICC-01/04-01/07 (13 May 2008*

[227] Aya Gruber, Righting Victim Wrongs: Responding to Philosophical Criticisms of the Nonspecific Victim Liability Defense (2004) 52 Buff L Rev 433

"The women sent palm leaves to other women in the neighbouring villages…the traditional way of inviting people to an emergency meeting. They marched to the DO's office and forced him to dismiss the warrant chief. On the December 13th, their demonstration turned violent. A panicked colonial medical officer accidentally hit some of the women with his car. The warring women smashed his car. Early on December 14th, the women's drum summoned a meeting. It was a war Drum. One of the women who beat the Drum was the chief's wife… On the fateful December 14th, the women in their war outfit, their faces painted with charcoal and white clay, heads decorated with fern, and waists covered with short wrapper and fern, chanted their war songs. Brandishing their weapons of pestles, cassava sticks, young palm leaves and short sticks, they danced towards the Native court. The perceived centre and symbol of colonialism and economic exploitation. There, they burnt down the colonial government buildings, the Native court, staff quarters and the colonial commercial buildings of the Nigerian Products Company Limited. Filling the air with victory songs, the women danced as many more joined them…"[228]

I addition to the victim having criminal responsibilities themselves, we have already seen when discussing Rape as war crime, that the focus on gendered victimization is seen by authors like Ratna Kapur[229]as taking away agency from the victims although like all other critique she in not advocating for crimes not to be prosecuted. In addition, we saw in chapter three that this victimhood denies African women who have had core roles in revolutions such as the *Mau Mau* in Kenya their historical prominence. Those who advocate for the Rohingya genocide victims for example, argue against the orthodox in international law to *"portray genocide victims as passive, helpless targets of atrocity."*[230]The Rohingya activists argue that they are victims of the ICL's need to categorise/frame groups such as refugee vs terrorist ignoring the fact that the Rohingya have been resisting oppression on their own with minimal international support and they *"are not passive objects for Western pity and salvation, but a people whose ongoing struggles to survive in the face of genocide should compel international solidarity."*[231]

What I have observed and experienced through participating in discussive forums and through engaging with literature in this field is the ever-present danger identified by Christine Schwobel and discussed earlier in the rape as war crime section that there has generally been the standard/hegemonic/western manner of engaging with the arguments around reaffirming African women's agency. This hegemony is increasingly being challenged by TWAIL and other critiques

[228] Umoren E Uduakobong, The Symbolism of the Nigerian Women's War of 1929: An Anthropological Study of an Anticolonial Struggle (1995) 16 (2) African study monographs 61-72 at 65

[229] Ratna Kapur, The tragedy of victimization rhetoric: Resurrecting the "native" subject in international/post-colonial feminist legal politics (2003) 15 Harvard Human Rights Journal 11-36

[230] Frederic Mégret, 'Not 'Lambs to the Slaughter': A Program for Resistance to 'Genocidal Law,'' in Rene Provost and Payam Akhavan (eds), *Confronting Genocide* (Springer 2011) 195

[231] Raiss Tinmaung and Azeezah Kanji, Resisting the Rohingya Genocide: From Pity to Solidarity, Inside and Beyond the ICJ (2020) 17 TWAILR Reflections

including myself and by challenging Eurocentrism as 'the' only perspective risks one being accused of condoning atrocities. I have not come across any literature by critics which advocates for atrocities and many in the society (the author included) would find blaming women for domestic violence or rape indefensible.[232] The argument here is that women including my grandmother were not only agents of their freedom(s), but were fighting the same white hegemony that now purports to support their freedoms. The idea that my grandmother and other African women freedom fighters need(ed) an 'international' legal system with the abundance of 'humanity' to bestow back to them should be laughable. I say this because contemporarily ICL envisaged a victim with no agency, and a Eurocentric law that donates this agency now and then. Although writing about criminal justice in the USA, Gruber's views are highly applicable while studying the ICC as he argues that this ideal/powerless victim imaging is largely a product of the politically powerful victims' rights movement and is closely intertwined with negative defendant characterizations[233] and tough-on-crime politics. These politics result in black males being disproportionately overrepresented in the criminal justice systems in both USA and the UK. This powerless ideal victim also leads to less focus on the sexual assaults on men for example as men have been traditionally only portrayed as strong, never vulnerable.[234] Because these two nations and other western countries including France were instrumental in the shaping of the Rome statute as already explored, it means that these views by Gruber when applied in our discourse mean that the outwards proclaimed intentions by the ICC to 'end impunity' could be driven by this characterisation of the accused and hence a retaliatory view of justice rather than the stated moral aspect. By placing the victim at the core of the trials and sentencing, the ICC promotes 'justice' as vengeance because the victim is present during the trial to (re)live through the trauma of the incident(s) which provokes outrage.[235]

This victimhood narrative in jurisdictions like the USA is seen simultaneously as a cause and effect of increasing tough-on-crime sentiments through which the victim participation procedures regularly result directly or indirectly to harsher sentences and less protection for the accused which leads to the uncomfortable conclusion that victims' rights under the constitution outweigh those of defendants.[236] This Eurocentric vengeance is transferred from local jurisdictions to the ICC through victims centred NGOs with unmitigated influence at the ICC as discussed elsewhere in the thesis. It is my view that these powerful NGOs are the ICC's equivalent of local usually right/far right political

[232]Hanna Cheryl, No Right to Choose: Mandated Victim Participation in Domestic Violence Prosecutions (1996) 109 HARV L REV 1849, 1882

[233] For potential reasons why society views victims positively and tends to distance itself from alleged perpetrators, see Martha Minow, Surviving Victim Talk (1992) 40 UCLA L REV 1411- 1434

[234]Mezey, Gillian C Mezay and Michael B. King, *Male victims of sexual assault* (Oxford University Press 1992)

[235] Lynne N Henderson, The Wrongs of Victim's Rights (1985) 37 STAN L REV 937-994

[236] Lynne Henderson, Co-opting Compassion: The Federal Victim's Rights Amendment (1997) 10 ST. THOMAS L REV 579

groupings in the west propagating tough-on-crime politics which instrumentalize the victim(s) towards a political end. This in turn results in the inversion of criminal law practice where a previously state/prosecutor led sphere shifts drastically toward private citizens.[237] This in my view should be the main critique of victim participation at the ICC, that is, the defendant is faced with a duality of charges as presented by the prosecutor in person and the prosecutor via the victim legal team. This situation came up in the Lubanga case where twice during the trial, the victims' lawyers succeeded in changing or adding charges against the accused.[238] In addition, the victims' legal team successfully petitioned the court to change the characterization of the conflict from an internal to an international conflict even though the prosecutor had not indicated this in the original charges.[239] This would not be allowable in the UK for example as charges are the sole responsibility of the prosecution.[240]

The Kenyan cases and the Gbagbo case highlighted another major difficulty with ICC's victim centric approach. They showed the problem of the unreliable victim because not all victims are 'harmed and humble'. Some victims are *"indeed trustworthy, truthful, blameless, and ultimately innocent. Others, however, are bad actors themselves, have memory failures, falsely identify, provoke, and even lie. Some victims are in fact, and indeed encouraged by society to be, vengeful."*[241] Yet quite clearly, the complexity and diversity of victims' characteristics is not emphasized by the victims' rights movement or those advocating tough-on-crime policies.[242] The victim at the centre of trials as practiced by the ICC ignores the fact that it may be in effect in the victim's best interests not to participate in trials and forgive the perpetrator because some victims *"advocate mercy and forgiveness as part of the process of closure."*[243] As we explore in chapter six, the forgiveness advocated here is that in which the already convicted offender seeks forgiveness openly and honestly and not state sponsored forgiveness as was seen at the TRC. The forgiveness that is led by the victim's own agency reaffirms their humanity in that they retain *"uncontested authorship essential to responsibility and resolution. Forgiveness, rather than vengeance may, therefore, be the act that eventually frees the victim from the event, the means by which the victim may put the experience behind."*[244]

---

[237] Aya Gruber, Victim Wrongs: The Case for a General Criminal Defence Based on Wrongful Victim Behaviour in an Era of Victims' Rights (2004) 76 TEMPLE L REV 645-649

[238] *Prosecutor v. Lubanga Dyilo, Case No. ICC-01/04-01/06, Public Document with Ex Parte, Confidential and Public Annexes Submission of the Document Containing the Charges pursuant to Article 61(3)(a) and of the List of Evidence pursuant to Rule 121(3) (Aug. 28, 2006)*; Scott T Johnson, 'Neither Victims nor Executioners: The Dilemma of Victim Participation and the Defendant's Right to a Fair Trial at the International Criminal Court' (2010) 16 ILSA J Int'l & Comp L 489

[239] ibid

[240] Paul Roberts and Adrian Zuckerman, *Criminal evidence* (Oxford University Press 2010) 331

[241] Lynne Henderson (note236)

[242] Martha Minow, Surviving Victim Talk (1992) 40 UCLA L REV 1411- 1434

[243] Lynne N. Henderson (note 235)

[244] Lynnne Henderson (note236)

An issue that the literature reviewed has not addressed adequately is this problem of the bad character witness for example where that witness lies about being a victim, or when they tell lies in their evidence which comes up regularly in the cases at the ICC. It is should be noted that victims are usually called as witnesses in trial, but not all witnesses are victims. The Kenyan cases for example brought up a significant deficit in redressing wrong doings by victims or witnesses. This is because the ICC can be viewed as adopting this one-sided characterization of victims as faultless and does not provide for increased scrutiny of wrongful victim behaviour.[245] According to the OTP the Kenyan cases collapsed after the Kenyan state refused to cooperate in gathering further evidence and after various OTP witnesses recanted their evidence or failed to appear.[246] In addition, the OTP used known militia in gathering evidence against the accused and although the prosecutor admitted that the militia leader was instrumental in the violence and had admitted his role in the violence, he was not charged as he was willing to give evidence against Kenyatta.[247]This 'prosecutors deal' with a crucial witness highlights a wider problem in relation to both witnesses' behaviour and evidence handling and especially the OTP's practice of compensating them financially which came under criticism during both Kenyatta and Gbagbo cases with Kenyatta's attorney claiming in court that some witnesses tried to extort him in exchange for favourable evidence.[248]

The other difficulty linked to this is that because of this victim centric tradition, there are no mechanisms at the ICC to deal with victims who may have contributed to their injuries. There are however existing criminal law doctrines in local jurisdictions that assess liability to victims[249] in negating defendant *mens rea* rather than lessening liability due to the wrongful behaviour of the victim.[250] Self-defence, provocation, defence of others, and defence of property, for example, lessen defendant liability or exculpate defendants based on wrongful victim behaviour in very specific sets of circumstances. There are no defences, however, that exculpate or mitigate punishment more generally based on victim behaviours in a variety of criminal situations.[251] The result is that the criminal law arbitrarily covers certain victim liability situations but not others, for example, there are a litany of cases where convictions of murder have been reduced to manslaughter after evidence of chronic

[245] See Aya Gruber (note237) 660
[246] Owen Bowcott, ICC drops murder and rape charges against Kenyan president (The Guardian 5th December 2014)
[247] ibid
[248]ibid
[249] The USA doctrines of provocation, self-defence, defence of others, and defence of property are all based, at least in part, on the fact that the victim did something wrongful or provoking. Victim blaming also enters the criminal case on an ad hoc basis as decisions not to prosecute, offers of favourable plea agreements, jury nullification, or more formally at sentencing. See, e.g., 18 U.S.C.A. § 5K2.10 (West 1996 Federal Sentencing Guidelines) providing for downward departure where victim provokes defendant's criminal behaviour
[250] For example, the provocation doctrine is often framed as negating the defendant's intent for the crime rather than assessing culpability for the defendant's intentional act considering the victim's wrongful behaviour see Aya Gruber(note237) at 672-77
[251] ibid

abuse by the victim had showed women acting out of desperation. For example, in *R v Ahluwalia (Kiranjit)*[252] the defendant successfully appealed on the grounds of diminished responsibility after evidence was presented revealing she was assessed as suffering from endogenous depression due chronic domestic violence.[253] In *R v Butler (Diana Helen),* the appeal court was not only willing to look at evidence of abuse by the killed victim, but also the defendant's past experiences of abuse by her ex-husband and ruled that it was satisfied that at the time the defendant killed the victim, she was suffering from mental illness brought on by a prolonged history of being subjected to sexual and physical abuse and humiliation from her ex-husband and later from the victim.[254]

Given the problematic nature of victim participation as detailed above, why then does the Rome statute/ICC see victim participation at its core? The reason is that whether victim participation is viewed as positive or not depends on one's perspective of the intended consequences of a criminal trial or conviction. This area of discourse is far more extensive than the scope of this thesis and is covered by the wider penal theory which is a specific subset of moral philosophy exploring the theoretical bases for criminal sanctions.[255] For the purpose of framing the ICC's approach in African cases, it is important to note that there are broadly two categories of penal theory: "deontological" and "consequentialist." A deontological doctrine, also known as an "agent-relative" doctrine, is a theory in which "the moral principles governing human action are exclusively agent-relative.[256]This means that morality derives from a source independent of empirical outcomes.[257] A consequentialist doctrine, *"also known as a teleological doctrine in its purest and simplest form is a moral doctrine which says that the right act in any given situation is the one that will produce the best overall outcome."*[258]

The most influential deontological penal theory is retributivism which is most often associated with the work of Immanuel Kant.[259] Kant thought that punishment should not be administered to enhance another good either for *"the criminal himself or the society but must in all cases be imposed only*

---

[252] *R. v. Kiranjit Ahluwalia, 96 Cr App R. 133 (1993).*

[253] *R v Ahluwalia (Kiranjit) [1992] 4 All ER 889*

[254] *R v Butler (Diana Helen) [1999] Crim LR 835*

[255] Penal theory is a far wider topic than could be covered in this section or indeed this thesis. For an in-depth discussion see Barbara Hudson, *Understanding Justice 2/E: An introduction to Ideas, Perspectives and Controversies in Modern Penal Theory* (McGraw-Hill Education 2003)

[256] Samuel Scheffler (ed), *Consequentialism and its Critics* (Oxford University Press 1988)45

[257] Paul H Robinson, The Virtues of Restorative Processes, the Vices of "Restorative Justice" (2003) UTAH L REV 375-380

[258] Russell L Christopher, Deterring Retributivism: The Injustice of "Just" Punishment (2001)96 Nw U L Rev 843 856

[259] My explorations here are not on cosmopolitanism/universalism which is what my discussions earlier on Kant was about. This here is specifically about crime and punishment (penal code) rather than global citizenship. I acknowledge that there are disputes amongst theorists as to whether Kant was a consequentialist or not. For a debate on this including Mill's Utilitarianism, see David Weinstein, "Between Kantianism and Consequentialism in T. H. Green's Moral Philosophy" (1993) 41 (4) Political Studies 618–35.

because the individual on whom it is inflicted has committed a crime."[260] On the other hand, the ICC could be described as a fusion scheme with a bias towards consequentialist theories of punishment justifying punishment on the ground that it produces some desired situation in society. Russell Christopher describes a shared characteristic of consequentialist penal theories as the goal of crime prevention. Both crime and punishment are evils, but punishment is only a qualified evil. The evil of punishment may be outweighed by the good consequences that it generates. That is, punishment is a necessary evil that may be justified by its diminution of the incidence of crime.[261]The desired state of affairs can consist of many different things, for example deterring crime or saving money.[262] In this sense, the ICC aims at ending global impunity by applying a highly elitist western judicial system while few of the crimes it seeks to hinder happen in the west.

Due to its aim of ending impunity and 'setting an example' the ICC like all other consequentialist penal ideas depend on the empirical success of the criminal law in achieving the desired situation.[263]Has this happened? I argue not. For example, of all the various cases at the ICC emanating from Eastern Congo, if the goal was to end war in the Eastern Congo and the sexual violence we explored earlier, that aim has consistently failed. Similarly, the recent political chaos witnessed in Kenya post 2018 presidential elections makes the same point. This is because this form of futuristic cause-effect analyses shows the impotence of consequentialism as future examples evidence their failure to meet stated objectives. This makes consequentialism a slave to future results and only truly valid retrospectively,[264] which, in turn, makes its purported prospective justificatory force at best speculative[265] and at worst mere rhetoric. We however see proponents of punishment for the sake of punishment like Jeremy Bentham arguing that just because punishment has not achieved deterrence does not negate the need for punishment because according to this view, it simply means that deterrence is not a proper justification of that specific system of punishment.[266] The second and perhaps more persuasive criticism is that consequentialism counsels the use of unjust, unfair, or immoral means to achieve good ends, so long as there is a net balance of utility.[267] The discussed biases by the ICC against African States seems to fall into this category because part of the ICC preamble indicates that, *"…the most serious crimes of concern to the international community as a whole must not go unpunished in order*

---

[260] Immanuel Kant, The Philosophy of Law (W. Hastie Trans. 1887) Reprinted in Sanford H. Kadish and Stephen J. Schulhofer (eds), *Criminal Law and Its Processes: Cases and* Materials (Aspen Publishers 7th ed. 2001)102

[261] Rusell Cristopher (note 258)

[262] Paul Schoeman, Easing the Fear of Too Much Justice: A Compromise Proposal to Revise the Racial Justice Act (1995) 30 HARV CR-C L L REV 543 547

[263] Russell Christopher (note258)

[264] ibid

[265] Richard A Epstein, The Tort/Crime Distinction: A Generation Later (1996) 76 B U L REV 1 3

[266] Jeremy Bentham, An Introduction to the Principles of Morals and Legislation in Michael H Tonry (ed), *Why punish? How much? A Reader on Punishment* (Oxford University Press 2011)51

[267] See for example Alan E Fuchs, "Autonomy, slavery, and Mill's critique of paternalism" (2001) 4 (3) *Ethical Theory and Moral Practice* 231-251.

to put an end to impunity for the perpetrators of these crimes and thus to contribute to the prevention of such crimes."[268]In addition, although seemingly problematic in a post-colonial/testing context, the OTP announcement that Kenya will set an example to the world on how to manage past violence and how to create a peaceful recovery process in the future falls within this criticism.[269]

Therefore, as we see with the preamble to the Rome statute, the ICC adopts this utilitarian theory, with deterrence at its core rather than rehabilitation of offenders. Through the *Mahdi* case the ICC also tested another consequentialist goal of redistribution. Redistribution in this context means not only economic redistribution of funds from the criminal to the victim,[270] but also emotional redistribution of pain from the victim to the criminal often referred to as "closure."[271] The ideology embracing the redistribution of pain is evident in many aspects of criminal law and is especially manifest in the death penalty context where failure to reach a verdict leading to death sentence is viewed as devaluing the victim's life and extending their family's pain. This leads to prosecutors advocating for death sentences to reaffirm the victim's worth and the assumption is that victim's statements ensure that juries pass death sentences to service this pain.[272]In addition, redistribution ideology is reflected in restorative justice theory. Restorative justice promotes the idea that the basis for punishment should be restoring the victim.[273] The victim ought to be made whole through the operation of positive law. While victim restitution and restoration is a general goal of restorative justice theory, the restorative justice ideology does not necessarily prescribe the exact method of achieving that goal.[274] Proponents of victim participation see the ICC as the arena of healing through vengeance and punishment of the defendant which is intended to provide the victim with "closure". However, as we have seen above, some experts contend that forgiveness is the best method of closure.[275] It is also my view that this 'transference of pain' is better suited for domestic courts because of the proximity between the accused and the victims rather than at the ICC because of its focus on elites for communal crimes. This means the intended transference from the victim to the perpetrator does not happen as often the perpetrator is not the one charged. Indeed often, the victim is not at court. This is one of the reasons why I advocate *Gacaca* as the best suited model for these African situations.

---

[268] Preamble, Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court
[269] Gabrielle Lynch, *Performances of Justice: The Politics of Truth, Justice and Reconciliation in Kenya* (Cambridge University Press 2018) 58
[270] *The Prosecutor v. Ahmad Al Faqi Al Mahdi ICC-01/12-01/15*
[271] Susan Bandes, When Victims Seek Closure: Forgiveness, Vengeance and the Role of Government (1999) 27 FORDHAM URB L J 1599
[272] Ibid
[273] See generally Kathy Elton and Michelle M. Roybal, Restoration, A Component of Justice (2003) UTAH L REV 43
[274] Charles P Trumbull, The Victims of Victim Participation in International Criminal Proceedings (2008) 29 Mich J Int'l L 777
[275] See for example Henderson (note236)

The effect on the accused's right to a fair trial and presumption of innocence is in my view the most potent argument against victim participation. The accused has already in my view been assigned guilt by the identification of 'victims' of an alleged crime before he is convicted as the perpetrator. To produce a victim in relation to the particular defendant, the components of a crime in legal terms must have occurred.[276] The victim may have experienced a crime, but not necessarily through that defendant. The right to be presumed innocent in International Criminal Law was well established before the ICC came into being through the statutes of both the ICTY[277]and ICTR.[278] Article 66 of the Rome statute also made presumption of innocence central to ICC's engagement with the accused.[279] In addition, the application and interpretation of law pursuant to the Court 'must be consistent with internationally recognized human rights'.[280] In addition to the Statute and Rules of Procedure and Evidence, IHRL is considered as the most important source of law.[281] The ICC itself has indicated that the accused's human rights must also be protected as the dissenting opinion in Gbabgo case indicated when it comes to a fair trial. Judge Herrera Carbuccia said that internationally recognised human rights must be adhered to at the ICC especially[282]when it comes to presumption of innocence.[283]

Therefore, *"article 66 setting out the presumption of innocence, as any other provision of the Statute, must be interpreted and applied consistently with internationally recognized human rights, as required by article 21(3) of the Statute. The right to be presumed innocent until proved guilty is enshrined in many international human rights instruments. Consequently, the respective case-law of the judicial and other authorities dealing with alleged violations of international treaties can be an important source for the interpretation of the scope of article 66 of the Statute."*[284] In my view, to firmly identify the victim directly related to a particular individual precludes the accused from being innocent in that victim's mind to start with and in the court of public opinion where the person is being accused of the

[276]On *actus reus* and *mens rea* and other stories see Michael Allen, *Textbook on Criminal Law (Oxford* University Press 2013)18, 58, 121.
[277] UN Security Council, Statute of the International Criminal Tribunal for the Former Yugoslavia (as amended by Security Council Resolutions 1166 (1998), 1329 (2000), 1411 (2002), 1431 (2002), 1481 (2003), 1597 (2005), 1660 (2006), 1837 (2008) and 1877 (2009)), 25 May 1993, art. 21 (3).
[278] UN Security Council, Statute of the International Criminal Tribunal for Rwanda (as amended by Security Council Resolutions 1165 (1998), 1329 (2000) 1411 (2002) and 1431 (2002)), 8 November 1994, art. 20 (3).
[279] Article 66 Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court (last amended 2010) 17thJuly 1998
[280] Ibid Art 21 (3)
[281] Carsten Stahn and Göran Sluiter (eds), *The Emerging Practice of the International Criminal Court* (Brill Nijhoff 2009) 300
[282] *The Prosecutor v. Laurent Gbagbo and Charles Blé Goudé (Dissenting Opinion to the Chamber's Oral Decision of 15 January 2019) Trial Chamber I ICC-02/11-01/15 (15 January 2019) para 13-14.*
[283] Ibid, para 37 when referring to presumption of innocence in the *case of Laurent Gbagbo and Charles Blé Goudé,* Judge Herrera Carbuccia mentioned IHRL, namely Article 11 of the Universal Declaration of Human Rights, Article 14(2) of the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights, Article 7(l)(b) of the African Charter on Human and People's Rights, Article 8(2) of the American Convention on Human Rights, and Article 6(2) of the European Convention on Human Rights.
[284] *Situation in the Democratic Republic of the Congo in the Case of the Prosecutor v Callixte Mbarushimana (Decision of the Defence Request for an Order to preserve the impartiality of the Proceedings) PTCI ICC-01/04-01/10 (31 January 2011) para 9*

most serious of crimes. This is particularly so for public figures who cannot erase those public memories even when acquitted.

In legal doctrine, the presumption of innocence is considered 'one of the cornerstones of modern criminal procedure', [285]which has the power to 'legitimize the conviction and punishment'. [286] It aims at establishing and complying with the rule of law as the basis for a criminal sanction. According to Safferling, at the trial stage the presumption of innocence has three different aspects; (i) burden of proof, (ii) proof of guilt, and (iii) conduct of officials [287] which all derive from IHRL. [288]These three aspects need to coexist in order to cover the purpose of the principle in its entirely, something that is called the broader formula. [289]It is the full recognition of the presumption of innocence, which has the highest standards when it comes to protection of fundamental rights. [290]The discourse on the evidential realm of this presumption of innocence is in my view the more important one and the one that I find the active involvement of victims encroaches on as already detailed because of this overturning of the orthodox one versus one scale where it becomes two versus one. And as we see in *Lubanga* case discussed above, the prosecutor and the victims' legal team could connive to deny the defence access to exculpatory material. [291] However, the burden of proof at the ICC still rests with the OTP and the standard of proof seems to be beyond reasonable doubt. In reality the burden/standard(s) applied at the ICC is in doubt when one applies closer scrutiny to the trial stages at the ICC. The burden seems to shift because in the *Lubanga* case, we see the victims legal team agreeing with the prosecution that defence should not access exculpatory material[292] and in the Kenyan cases, we saw the OTP asking the accused to provide the OTP with incriminating evidence necessary to convict them. [293] We do not see victims being involved with procedural issues for example in the UK criminal law setting and although they appear as prosecution's witnesses, their statements are treated with the same level of scrutiny as any other witnesses and they would not have any influence in evidence disclosures to the defence. [294]

[285] Antonio Cassese (ed), *The Oxford Companion to International Criminal Justice* (Oxford University Press 2009) 457
[286] Christoph Safferling, *International criminal procedure* (Oxford University Press 2012) 59, 379
[287] Ibid 404
[288] Ibid 403
[289] Salvatore Zappalà, *Human Rights in International Criminal Procedure* (Oxford University Press 2003) 83-84; Andrew Ashworth, Four Threats to the Presumption of Innocence (2006) 10 (4) The international journal of evidence & proof 241-247
[290] Salvatore Zappalà ibid 83-84
[291] Scott T Johnson, 'Neither Victims nor Executioners: The Dilemma of Victim Participation and the Defendant's Right to a Fair Trial at the International Criminal Court' (2010) 16 ILSA J Int'l & Comp L 489
[292] ibid
[293] *International Criminal Court, Trial Chamber V(b), The Prosecutor v. Uhuru Muigai Kenyatta, February 5, 2014, 32*
[294] See more generally Paul Roberts and Adrian Zuckerman, *Criminal evidence* (Oxford University Press 2010) Tyrone Kirchengast, *Victims and the criminal trial* (Springer 2016)

The proof of guilt, when it comes to the ICC, needs to fulfil the standard of 'beyond reasonable doubt'[295] to refute the presumption of innocence. It means that the OTP must convince the Court of the guilt of the accused based on such standard. However, I argue the participation of victims at all stages of the trial means that it is the OTP plus the victim's lawyers who are proving the case. It is a major concern though that this 'gold' standard is only applicable at the trial phase and that there are several standards of proof depending on the phase of the proceedings. For instance, for the OTP to start an investigation, the Rome Statute requires under Article 15 (3) that the Prosecutor concludes there is a 'reasonable basis to proceed'. Contrarily to the UN ad hoc tribunals, the decision of the OTP is subject to judicial review, as he or she must seek the authorization of the pre-trial chamber in order to proceed with the investigation which is supposed to ensure oversight.[296] Following their conclusions, one can with confidence say that in Kenyatta, Gbagbo and Bemba cases, the pre-trial chamber failed in this duty but also failed in fulfilling its obligations under Article 58 where it should have been satisfied that there are reasonable grounds to believe that crimes under the court's jurisdiction have been committed.[297]The chamber needs to be satisfied that *"there are reasonable grounds to believe that the person committed the crime alleged."*[298]The difficulty in these two provisions is that there is no need to be convinced beyond reasonable doubt, but a previously unheard of criminal law threshold of reasonable grounds to believe. One could see therefore how the involvement of the victims lawyers at this point tilts the balance towards the OTP's favour for the reasons I explored earlier in relation to Lubanga case for example.

In the same three cases we see the pre-trail chamber not adhering to Article 61 (7) which requires the chamber to consider whether evidential thresholds for each crime charged are met. This is the basis for the chamber to confirm or decline the charges against the suspect, a moment in which prevails the standard of substantial grounds to believe. It can be described as a turning point from pre-trial to trial stage which aims at avoiding trials based on unfounded charges.[299] These different standards of proof means in my view that because the thresholds are lower at the initial stages, victim participation may strengthen an otherwise weak case on the OTP's side. The ICC becomes unique in any criminal law system in that the presumption of innocence is measured with different scales at each stage and only applies beyond reasonable doubt at the trial stage despite several pre trial opportunities to do so although the pre-trail hearing in the Lubanga[300] case suggested that pre-trail stages are for the benefit

[295] The Rome Statute Art 66 (3)
[296] Antonio Cassese (ed), *The Oxford Companion to International Criminal Justice* (Oxford University Press 2009) 457
[297] The Rome Statute Art 58 (1) (a)
[298] Ibid Art 58 (7)
[299]see more generally Antonio Cassese (note 296)
[300] *Prosecutor v Thomas Lubanga Dyilo (Redacted Version with Annex I Decision on the confirmation of charges) PTCI ICC-01/04-01/06 (29 January 2007) para 37*

of the accused, which in my view is an oxymoron as no defendant volunteers for any trial as a 'test' for hitherto unknown benefits to their human rights.

Victim participation also affects the application of the burden of proof as established under Article 66 (2) which places the burden on the Prosecutor to prove the defendant guilty.[301] As already argued above, the victim having access to evidential material at the earliest stages has the capacity to enhance the OTP's case by providing their own additional evidence. Although there are safeguards under the right not to be compelled to incriminate him/herself, or to confess guilt under Articles 55[302] and under the 'no case to answer'[303] as recently exemplified by the Gbagbo judgement of acquittal because the Prosecutor had not discharged their burden of proof in relation to the charge sheet.[304]

The third aspect to complying with the rule of law and which I argue the OTP failed to comply with in the Kenyan cases is the conduct of officials. It must be an area of future research for example whether the reported ill-conduct by the prosecutor during the Kenyatta cases constitutes an interference with the accused's right to fair trial.[305] I say future area of research because the OTP indicated in 2017 that it would be those allegations against the then prosecutor Moreno Ocampo but there has been no update on them since.[306] I however posit that if proven, the allegations against the former prosecutor would fall within the conduct of officials which affects fair hearings because in relation to the ICC, 'conduct of officials' embraces judges, the OTP and the Registry.[307] Therefore, members of the *Court "must under all circumstances refrain from utterances which would presume the guilt of the suspect."*[308] The conduct of officials shall comply with the presumed innocence until this is refuted by a judgement of conviction beyond reasonable doubt. The allegations against the former prosecutor are serious because they contradict the Statute's requirements that the prosecutor is of "…*high moral character and neither the Prosecutor nor a Deputy Prosecutor shall engage in any activity which is likely to interfere with his or her prosecutorial functions or to affect confidence in his or her independence. They shall not engage in any other occupation of a professional nature"*.[309] The allegation also raises concerns of criminal acts because the reports state that *"a Court press officer received secret payments from a New York banker to "push" a certain case at the Office of the*

[301] The Rome Statute Art 66 (2)
[302] Yvonne McDermott, *Fairness in international criminal trials* (Oxford University Press 2016) 44-48
[303] Ibid 46
[304] *Situation in the Republic of Côte d'Ivoire in the case of the Prosecutor v. Laurent Gbagbo and Charles Blé Goudé (Transcripts of Chamber's Oral Decision of 15 January 2019) Trial Chamber I ICC02/11-01/15-T-232-ENG ET WT 15-01-2019 1-7 SZ T (15 January 2019) para 3*
[305] Sven Becker Marian Blasberg and Dietmar Pieper, The Ocampo Affair: A former ICC Chief's Dubious Links (Speigel International 05.10.2017)
[306] ICC Statement on recent media allegations 5th October 2017 available at https://www.icc-cpi.int accessed 07/06/20
[307] Christoph Safferling, International criminal procedure (Oxford University Press 2012) 59, 379
[308] Ibid 409
[309] Art 42 Rome Statute; See also Art 45 on solemn undertakings by officials

Prosecutor, and another ICC official shared with third parties' information obtained from a Libyan prosecutor as part of that country's cooperation with the ICC."[310]

To conclude this discussion on victims, the final criticism I would pose is that the selected victims may not actually represent the real people who suffered atrocities because these crimes involve d mass victimization.[311]The fact that crimes brought to the ICC are events involving mass victimization implies that most times the victims do not know whether the suspect indeed committed the crimes or not. This occurs because victims most likely were victimized by someone other than the individuals who are brought to trial, as these are mainly heads of criminal organizations, leaders of terrorist groups or heads of states – people who gave the orders, not those who executed the acts. This translates to an awkward position that the 'victim' presented by the ICC may often not be 'the' victim and it is the case that the accused elite is not the actual perpetrator. Therefore the intended pain transference or 'closure' for the victim, if that was the intention, remains just an illusion.

5(v) L'ADDITION S'IL VOUS PLAIT? PLEA BARGAINS AT THE ICC

While discussing Court Architecture in chapter four, I argued that clothing of the ICC building in a corporate facade signals the prominence of the dirty liaison between law and commerce with connotations of colonialism and slavery. I also warned that this heralds commercial practices at the core of ICL exemplified by plea bargains, already prominent in local common law CJS. In this section, I explore *The Prosecutor v. Ahmad Al Faqi Al Mahdi*[312] (hereafter *Mahdi*) where I argue that the ICC reproduces western criminal justice systems which are well documented as seen elsewhere in this thesis to disproportionately affect the black accused. I am particularly referring to plea bargains which the Rome Statute calls plea agreements in Article 65(5).

In *Mahdi*, it appears that the judges were cognisant of the history of such bargains and the precedent they were reproducing by accepting Mr Mahdi's admission of guilt because they took the effort to explain the history of how this discredited mechanism entered the Rome statute and how the compromise was made between civil and common law jurisdictions where such plea bargains are common.[313]The judges however did not persuade the prosecution against encouraging Mr Mahdi to

[310] Sven Becker (note 305)
[311] Marc S. Groenhuijsen et al, Genocide, crimes against humanity and war crimes: A victimological perspective on international criminal justice' in Rianne Monique Letschert et al (eds), *Victimological Approaches to International Crimes: Africa* (Intersentia (2011) 9, 13; Antony Pemberton et al, Coherence in international criminal justice: a victimological perspective (2015) 15 2 International Criminal Law Review 339- 356
[312] *The Prosecutor v. Ahmad Al Faqi Al Mahdi ICC-01/12-01/15*
[313] See para 21-29 of the judgement

admit guilt early on and to cooperate with the prosecution which then influenced his lenient sentencing.[314]The current plea-bargaining regime in international arena can be traced to the ICTR.[315] Although in its early days, the ICTR and its president Antonio Cassese were against the practice because he was of the view that the ICTR was not a local court but one that is charged with the duty of trying the accused persons of the most serious of all crimes including genocide, torture, murder, sexual assault, wanton destruction, persecution and other inhumane acts and therefore no one should be immune from prosecution for such.[316] It appears Cassese's views were not formed out of conviction because he rapidly changed them in the course of the tribunal as the caseloads became unmanageable.[317] The ICTY subsequently changed course and in the *Todorovic* case, the prosecutors entered into a plea bargain where the accused faced reduced sentencing for his cooperation.[318] This acceptance of plea bargain led to changes in the ICTR's rules and eventually the ICTY attached Rule 62(vi) to its procedures governing plea bargaining.[319]

Plea bargains became the order of the day at the ICTY after *Todorovic* because before entering their pleas, most of the accused bargained with the prosecutors and by 2009 some twenty defendants had entered a plea bargain of guilty before the ICTY.[320] We see this practice of plea bargaining started at the ICTY being subsequently copied by the ICTR which although initially reluctant to have plea bargains changed its rules to include Rule 62(B) which governed plea bargaining.[321] This was seen in *the Prosecutor v Ruggiu* case where the Trial asserted that guilty pleas would be met by sentencing discounts: *"[I]t is good policy in criminal matters that some form of consideration be shown towards those who have confessed their guilt, in order to encourage other suspects and perpetrators of crimes to come forward".*[322]

Plea bargaining is therefore not unique to *Mahdi* but raises significant concerns in my view in relation to their place in criminal justice systems in relation to the black accused and especially in the decolonising context. Considering that I argue ICC is predominantly trying black accused, it is

[314] See para 109 of the judgment
[315] Michael P. Scharf, Trading Justice for Efficiency: Plea-Bargaining and International Tribunals (2004) 2 J. INT'L CRIM JUST 1070-1071
[316] ibid
[317] Regina E. Rauxloh, Negotiated History: The Historical Record in International Criminal Law and Plea Bargaining (2010) 10 INT'L CRIM L REV 739-740
[318] *Prosecutor v. Simic, Case No. IT-95-9-PT, Second Amended Indictment, ll 29-30, 34, 38, & 4047 (Int'l Crim. Trib. for the Former Yugoslavia Mar 25 1999.*
[319] Rules of Procedure and Evidence U.N ICTY U.N. Doc. IT/32/Rev 45 Rule 62 bis (8th Dec 2010)
[320] Janine Natalya Clark, Plea Bargaining at the ICTY Guilty Pleas and Reconciliation (2009) 20 EUR J INT'L L 415
[321] Rules of Procedure and Evidence, U.N. ICTR, U.N. Doc. ITR/3/Rev. 1, Rule 62(B) (14th Mar 2008)
[322] *Prosecutor v. Ruggiu Case No ICTR-9732-DP Plea Agreement Between Georges Ruggiu and the Office of the Prosecutor 1 226 (12th May 2000)*

important I address why *Mahdi* sets a typically colonial precedent. The main benefit seen by the judges in Mahdi 'confessing' is that his early guilty plea saves the court's resources and therefore it is appropriate to address this point and other arguments against plea bargains at the beginning. What I have found out is that plea bargaining as a research area is far wider than I can cover in this one section and therefore I will give a brief overview for context only.

Considering the arguments we explored regarding victim participation, the ICC's rhetoric on impunity seems hollow when one considers plea bargains. And so, the reduction of victim's 'power' would be my main argument against plea bargains. This seems to be what Cassese had in mind -although he rapidly changed his view- and Michael Scharf who argued that ICL by its the very nature prohibits plea bargains as the *"crimes within these international tribunals' jurisdiction are too reprehensible to be bargained over"*.[323] In addition, plea bargaining is criticised by authors in that it has two other broad weaknesses. Firstly, it is viewed as an impairment to justice because essentially plea bargains contain at times the prosecution dropping part of the charges to receive a guilty plea in return and therefore, the accused is not tried for some of the allegations made against them.[324] I think this is related to the criticism that because of the nature of plea bargains some accounts of the events would be missing from historical records in the future if a full trial is not held.[325] Which means future memorising of events would be incomplete, although in my view it is debatable whether evidence provided in trials is the correct narrative of the event(s).[326]

Secondly, and particular to the ICC, plea bargaining is seen to affect the credibility of the ICC.[327] This is more of a public relations problem in my view as the concern is that, as we have already seen in the Kenyan cases, justice was denied not by plea bargains, but the prosecutor's ineptitude compounded by the determination of the elites involved to collapse the cases.[328] The more potent critique in my view is when plea bargains are seen in the context of complementarity nature of the ICC because in its simplest form, complementarity translates to the idea that the ICC does not have jurisdiction in situations unless the unwillingness or inability of national authorities is proven.[329]According to Rauxloh

[323] Michael P. Scharf (note315)
[324] Regina Rauxloh, Plea Bargaining - A Necessary Tool for the International Criminal Court Procedure (2011) 94 (4) Judicature 178-185
[325]Nancy A combs, Copping a Plea to Genocide: The Plea Bargaining of International Crimes (2002) 151 (1) University of Pennsylvania Law Review 1-157
[326] See in general Joseph D Grano, *Confessions, truth, and the law* (University of Michigan Press 1996).
[327] Damaska Mirjan, Negotiated Justice in International Criminal Courts (2004) 2 (4) Journal of International Criminal Justice 1018-1039
[328] ibid
[329]Michael J Struett, *The Politics of Constructing the International Criminal Court: NGOs, Discourse, and Agency* (Springer 2008) 174

therefore, if plea bargains become prevalent, the ICC fails to discharge the duty it owes to victims because of the fact that it had claimed that it alone could bring these individuals to trial.[330]

Some scholars however see benefits in plea bargains. One of the main benefits advocated by some is that plea bargaining at international tribunals serves victims' interests. Schneider for example sees plea bargaining as important because it promotes victims' recovery from atrocities at times committed by their governments.[331]Others say that the acknowledgement of atrocities made by the perpetrators allows reconciliation.[332]The other perceived benefit is that these bargains save the witnesses logistical difficulties of travelling to foreign lands which may put them and their families at risk, and crucially it helps in preventing the trauma of testifying.[333] This argument as we shall see in my discussions on victim participation as well as my discussions in the chapter on architecture goes to the core of the colonial nature of ICL. It is the very nature of the far away foreign courts that is problematic and costly with no local connection to where atrocities are said to have happened. And hence, the suggestion that plea bargains are in the victim's interests seems farfetched if not misleading.

Another group of scholars see the cost/financial benefits of plea bargains. Kovarovic for example argues that the plea bargaining at international tribunals has varied benefits the main one being cutting costs in terms of time and money.[334] In addition, Scharf indicates that trials at the ICTY and the ICTR generally took over one full year to complete, and cost upwards of $50 million.[335] This estimate does not include the time spent gathering evidence and preparing for trial, nor does it include the time spent on sentencing appeals.[336] In comparison, the ICC's budget in 2010 was approximately $137,327,000 with the majority of this money earmarked for trial-related costs.[337] Thus, trial-related costs in 2010 consumed roughly 95% of the ICC's yearly budget. That same year, however, the ICC presided over just three active trials: those of Thomas Lubanga Dyilo, Germain Katanga and Mathieu Ngudjolo appearing in a joint trial, and Jean-Pierre Bemba Gombo and two of these trials had extended beyond one full year. Those who see Plea bargaining as a positive therefore see it as a way in which the ICC could use other alternatives to trial including ADR[338] instead of trials that would otherwise

[330] Regina Rauxloh (note324) 180
[331] Andrea Kupfer Schneider, Bargaining in the Shadow of International Law: What the Normalization of Adjudication in International Governance Regimes Means for Dispute Resolution (2009) 41 N Y U J INT' L L & POL 789-790
[332] Janine Natalya Clark (note320)
[333] Regina Rauxloh (note324) 12
[334] Kate Kovarovic, Pleading for Justice: The Availability of Plea Bargaining as a Method of Alternative Resolution at the International Criminal Court (2011) J Disp Resol 283

[335] Michael P. Scharf (note315)
[336] ibid
[337] Kate Kovarovic (note334)
[338] ibid

become incredibly lengthy and costly. This cost analyses goes to the core of my argument in this thesis, that the African is just a unit of trade-offs. Relevant to my slavery analogy is that in the modern times the international community is able to calculate how much money is saved by not charging an alleged perpetrator which is the same in my view to allocating a monetary price to the life lost through the perpetrator's alleged actions. This ties with the argument I made earlier on instrumentalization, which means that from the grassroots there is a cost analysis/business model developing around the African body which the ecosystem is able to keep tab(s) throughout this macabre supply chain. The question of ICC's legitimacy considering plea bargains is a potential area of future research. One could ask the question whether since the victim is active in the whole of a case's lifecycle (s) at the ICC, would it not then be much more convenient for the victim to approach the perpetrator for payments/compensation directly and cut off the middleman (ICC)? This way saving themselves time and getting a bargain? I picture victims chasing legal firms in the future advertising in Eastern Congo. The ICC, possibilities are endless!

Others like Rauxloh would like some savings through these bargains so that the industrial complex can be expanded, and the lawyer fraternity can get a bigger share of the cake. Those savings could be used to extend the ICC to reach more situations, instigate new investigations and trials. The surplus finances should be utilised for investigations and lawyers' fees. Analogous to charity/green washing,[339] this ICL industrial complex needs to be seen to be doing some good and therefore Rauxloh says that some of these savings can be used to fund the reparation of victims.[340] I see risks in the thinking expounded by these scholars including Rauxhol who seem to advocate a legal industrial complex that budgets on resources in order to spend on itself and perpetuate a cycle of atrocities and tribunals. Rauxhol I argue supports the ICC in its reproduction of local criminal law jurisdictions of plea bargaining that disproportionately affect black accused as I discussed earlier in Chapter four in relation to law architecture. These plea bargains I argue, see private individuals being encouraged by the courts to operate independently of the constitutional principles applied in the courtroom and apply market principles of bargain e.g., how much is manslaughter worth.[341] I argue this capitalization of the law targets black accused leading to over representation of the back accused in prisons and the back body becoming a significant consumer of 'law products' including privatized bails and prison facilities in a 'soft' reproduction of slavery practices.[342]

[339] On green washing see Frances Bowen, *After greenwashing: Symbolic corporate environmentalism and society* (Cambridge University Press 2014)
[340] Regina E. Rauxloh, Plea Bargaining in International Criminal Justice: Can the International Criminal Court Afford to Avoid Trials? (2011) I J CRIM JUST RES 1, 2
[341] Robert L Shapiro, For the Defense (1996)30 LOY L A L REV 105, 106
[342] Ava DuVernay, 13th Documentary (*Kandoo Films* 2016)

To conclude this section, my view lies on the same spectrum with Cassese's view explored above but differs in that I see the plea bargains as a sign that these trials were show trials whose functionality ends with the inception of the trials at the ICC. The real reasons for these trails are not therefore a search of justice but the perpetuation of Iconographies upon which power relations amongst the elites is based and the confirmation of racial hierarchies as described variously in the previous chapters. In line with the idea of *tribunalisation* I explored in chapter two, these plea bargains suggest the ongoing commercialisation of ICL and the horrendous thought that the ICC at least contemplates the possibility of 'pricing' or allocating financial, time, resources value to 'genocide' for example. This becomes the more daunting prospect because it means the possibility of the ICC 'pricing' African bodies in practices reminiscent of slavery where once again the African body is a unit of bargain and paraded in an auction far away from home.

5(vi) CULTURAL DESTRUCTION

Apart from plea bargains, *Mahdi*[343] gave the ICC its opportunity to test Article 8 of the Rome Statute on cultural destruction which was not new in ICL but reflected the already existing international law on destruction of cultural property during war. For clarity it is important that I detail the relevant Article 8 provisions here; Article 8(2)(a)(iv) prohibits extensive destruction and appropriation of property not justified by military necessity and carried out unlawfully and wantonly.[344] Article 8(2)(b)(ii) prohibits intentionally directing attacks against civilian objects. Article 8(2)(b)(ix) prohibits intentionally directing attacks against buildings dedicated to religion, education, art, science or charitable purposes, historic monuments, hospitals, and places where the sick and wounded are collected. Article 8(2)(b)(xiii) prohibits destroying or seizing the enemy's property unless such destruction or seizure be imperatively demanded by the necessities of war, and pillaging a town or place, even when taken by assault is prohibited by Article 8(2)(b)(xvi). Article 8(2)(e) details other violations related to the laws and customs applicable in armed conflicts not of an international character.[345]

[343] *The Prosecutor v. Ahmad Al Faqi Al Mahdi ICC-01/12-01/15*

[344] Article 8(2)(a)(vi) refers to grave breaches of the 1949 Geneva Conventions which was exemplified by destructions such as that of the Old Town of Dubrovnik according to the United Nations Commission of Experts Established Pursuant to Security Council Resolution 789, Destruction of Cultural Property (Annex 11), U.N. Doc. S/1994/674/Add. 2 (Vol. V) (1994)

[345] Rome Statute Art 8. The Article contains a conflict at (2) (e) in that it does not protect cultural items in case of internal disturbances and tensions, such as riots, isolated and sporadic acts of violence or other acts of a similar nature.

Mr Mahdi was found guilty of intentionally directing attacks against religious and historic buildings in Timbuktu, Mali, in June and July 2012 and sentenced to nine years' imprisonment as well as a Reparations Order of 2.7 million euros.[346]The reparations order also becomes a first in relation to cultural destruction at the ICC and is particularly poignant in relation to the post-colonial discourse as discussed later in this section. In my view however, the importance of the *Mahdi* case in relation to the ICC is that it brought good news after the fiasco of the Kenyan cases although other scholars argue that *Mahdi* was successful mostly because he confessed and also due to the fact that most of the evidence was captured on video and readily available in public.[347] There are also those like William Schabas who suggest that the conviction was not legally sound because Mahdi's actions did not meet the threshold of an "attack" as detailed in Article 8 of the Rome Statute.[348] Schabas, I would argue is being pedantic in his argument as he is, like the court itself playing a semantics game. The real issue with Mahdi is not whether he attacked the cultural sites or not, the issue is why he was not tried for civilian deaths and why he was not tried in Mali. Schabas's argument on interpretation does not aid a postcolonial discourse and could be interpreted as supporting strictness of 'rule of law' interpretations that discriminate against black men as detailed elsewhere in this thesis. Schabas however does argue that in cases of ambiguity, the definition (of 'attack' in this case) shall be interpreted in favour of the person being investigated, prosecuted, or convicted according to Article 22(2) of the Rome statute.[349]The ICC he argues differs from other international tribunals in that it is prescriptive in terms of interpretation of the statute and does not allow for liberal and teleological approaches to judicial interpretation.[350]

However, as with all other cases emanating from Africa at the ICC, the real significance of *Mahdi* lies in the extension, through judicial interpretation, of what is not acceptable during combat. The protection of cultural property becomes henceforth central to the laws of war. It is therefore important to discuss the history of law on cultural destruction here in order to understand *Mahdi* in the context of this chronology because the ICC is not a pioneer in this field because this way of looking at war started during the Renaissance period[351]which led to the initial multilateral prohibition of

[346] *The Prosecutor v. Ahmad Al Faqi Al Mahdi ICC-01/12-01/1*
[347] For the wider discussions on use of technology in evidence at the ICC, see Lindsay Freeman, Digital Evidence and War Crimes Prosecutions: The Impact of Digital Technologies on International Criminal Investigations and Trials (2018) 41 Fordham Int'l LJ 283
[348] William Schabas, Al Mahdi Has Been Convicted of a Crime He Did Not Commit (2017) 49 Case W. Res. J. Int'l L 75
[349] Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court (2002) 2187 UNTS 90 Art. 22(2)
[350] William Schabas, Al Mahdi Has Been Convicted of a Crime He Did Not Commit (2017) 49 Case W. Res. J. Int'l L 75
[351] Toman Jiri, Cultural Property in War: Improvement in protection: Commentary on the 1999 Second Protocol to the Hague Convention of 1954 for the Protection of Cultural Property in the Event of Armed Conflict (UNESCO Publishing 2009)4-10

cultural property destruction in the late-nineteenth century.[352] Finally buildings dedicated to religion, art, science, or charitable purposes and "historic monuments" were protected by what is the predecessor to Article 8, the Hague Convention on the Laws and Customs of Wars on Land in 1907.[353]

Endeavours to adjudicate the perpetrators of cultural destruction after World War I failed and showed that states were ignoring the laws already set in 1907.[354] However, the post-World War II trials at Nuremberg set to correct these mistakes and Article 6(b) of the Nuremberg Charter allowed for the prosecution of those who engaged in *"plunder of public or private property, wanton destruction of cities, towns or villages, or devastation not justified by military necessity"*.[355] Therefore this Charter and the Nuremberg trials are seen as pioneers of the concrete enforcement of cultural destruction laws.[356] It is however important for our post-colonial discourse to note that that while some Nazis were prosecuted for these crimes, the allies were not held accountable for wanton destruction of cities including the firebombing of Dresden where over 1,300 heavy bombers from the RAF and the USAAF dropped nearly 4,000 tonnes of explosives on Dresden's civilian centre in just over two days in February 1945.[357]

After the Nuremberg trials, the 1954 Hague Convention followed which put the protection of cultural sites at the centre of laws regulating conflicts with Article 28 of the Convention providing that signatories to this convention make local laws to prosecute cultural destruction.[358] It is important therefore for our discourse on the ICC to note that already, this convention allowed 'universal' application and does not require a 'specialised' court. Although the 1954 Convention indicated that individuals could be held accountable,[359]the Convention did not go further enough to prescribe specific offences emanating from its provisions[360]and member states had the discretion on implementation.[361]

---

[352] Project of an International Declaration Concerning the Laws and Customs of War (Declaration of Brussels) adopted by the conference of Brussels 27th Aug 1874 4 Martens Noveua Recueil (ser. 2) 219 Article 18(g)

[353] Convention Respecting the Laws and Customs of War on Land art. 27, 1907, 36 Stat. 2277 (a907), T.S. No. 539, 3 Martenese Noveua Recueil (ser. 3) 461

[354] Matthew Lippman, Nuremberg: Forty-Five Years Later (1991)7 CONN. J. OF INT'L L. 1

[355] Agreement for the Prosecution and Punishment of the Major War Criminals of the European Axis, Aug. 18, 1945; 59 Stat. 1544, 82 U.N.T.S. 279, E.A.S. No. 472 (Aug. 18, 1945)

[356] Bassiouni M Cherif and James A R Nafziger, *Protection of cultural property, International criminal law I* (Bassiouni M Cherif ed. 2nd ed 1999) 949-954

[357] For the legacy of the destruction of Dresden see Tony Joel, *The Dresden firebombing: memory and the politics of commemorating destruction* (IB Tauris & Co 2013)

[358] 1954 Convention Art 28

[359] *Prosecutor v. Strugar, Judgment, ICTY Trial Chamber, at para. 223, Case No. IT-0 1 -42-T*

[360] David Keane, The Failure to Protect Cultural Property in Wartime (2004) 14 (1) DEPAUL-LCA J ART & ENT L 15 See also Jean-Marie Henckaerts, New Rules for the Protection of Cultural Property in Armed Conflict (1999) 81 int'l review of the red cross 593.

[361] Dieter Fleck et al, *The handbook of humanitarian law in armed conflicts* (OUP1995) 403; Tom Haeck and Alice Priddy, *The Oxford Handbook of International Law in Armed Conflict* (OUP 2014).

Protection of cultural property was again emphasised post the Geneva Convention by the 1977 Additional Protocols to the same conventions.[362]It was not however until the *Jokic* Case that these protocols were applied and emphasised when the ICTY Trial Chamber said that they prohibited *"any acts of hostility directed against the historic monuments, works of art or places of worship which constitute the cultural or spiritual heritage of peoples."*[363]The ICTY Tribunal also adopted the ICRC Commentary to Protocol I, which afforded cultural sites additional protection over and above the protection offered to civilian sites.[364]

Until the *Jokic* case, and despite the protections already provided in the 1954 Convention and the 1977 Protocols, cultural destruction continues up to date even after the *Mahdi* decision. Which is probably a proof of my point that law is in most cases not 'the' most appropriate solution when social order breakdown and more holistic solutions are needed to address sources of conflicts. As long as there is war, destruction of cultural items will occur but the Gulf War I in 1991 showed that it is possible to attempt at least to 'buffer' cultural sites because in that war, the aggressors, United States created no fire zones in a rather unsuccessful attempt to avoid the destruction of cultural property which had the consequence of allowing looters to act unhindered.[365] It is therefore safe to say that Article 8 of Rome Statute and the subsequent *Mahdi* case followed already established law and therefore there was no novelty in the case in setting any international precedence. This is because of the chronology I have detailed above and particularly also that Article 3(d) of the Statute establishing the ICTY dealt specifically with the same crimes prohibited by Article 8.[366]

Apart from Article 8 and *Mahdi* case being reproductions, the 1954 Convention had already been implemented and showed to work in local jurisdictions post conflict. For example, in prosecuting of crimes committed by the Khmer Rouge regime, Article 7 of the Cambodian Law establishing the

[362] Protocol Additional to the Geneva Conventions of August 12, 1949 and Relating to the Protection of Victims of International Armed Conflicts art. 53, 1125 U.N.T.S. 17512; Protocol Additional to the Geneva Conventions of August 12, 1949 and Relating to the Protection of Victims of Non-International Armed Conflicts art. 16, 1125 U.N.T.S. 609

[363]*Prosecutor v. Jokic, Sentencing Judgment, ICTY Trial Chamber, para. 50, Case IT-01-42/1-S*

[364] ibid

[365] Bassiouni and Nafziger note 121; Marion Forsyth, Casualties of War: The Destruction of Iraq's Cultural Heritage as a Result of U.S. Action During and After the 1991 Gulf War (2004) 14 DEPAUL LCA J ART& ENT L 73

[366] Statute of the International Tribunal for the Protection of Persons Responsible for Serious Violations of International Humanitarian Law Committed in the Territory of the Former Yugoslavia since 1991, S.C. Res., U.N. SCOR, 48th Sess., 3217th mtg, at 1-2, U.N. Doc. S/RES/827 (1993), reprinted in 33 I.L.M 1159 [The ICTY Statute]. Further indirect protection for cultural property was provided by Articles 3(c) of the ICTY Statute, which criminalizes attacks on enemy property, and articles 2(d), 3(b), and 3(e) of the ICTY Statute, which criminalize destruction and plunder of enemy property.

Extraordinary Chambers allowed the prosecution of cultural destruction pursuant to the 1954.[367] One however notices that until *Mahdi*, cultural destruction in African wars has not received the seriousness it deserves which is exemplified by the differences in Article 3(d) of the ICTY and Article 3 of the Statute establishing the Rwandan Tribunal which only mentions plunder but does not specifically list cultural, religious and other sites as does the ICTY provision.[368] The statute establishing the Special Court for Sierra Leone is observed to have the same weakness.[369] The idea that African culture is worthless, cannot be universal or there is no culture to protect is in my view the thinking behind these disparities between protection of sites by the ICTY and in the Cambodia on the one hand and in Rwanda and Sierra Leone Statutes on the other.[370]This lack of 'universal' status means that no UNESCO register existed in Rwanda, Sierra Leone, or Congo to ensure that as it happened in former Yugoslavia, evidence is readily available of the items destroyed such as the Old Town of Dubrovnik where many buildings had been marked as protected buildings.[371]

The existence of cultural items register/list in Dubrovnik therefore allowed the easy identification of the particular sites as well as the specific military commanders who ordered the bombings, because it was evidentially possible to locate which commander was responsible for that specific region near the sites.[372] This was similarly possible in the Cambodian situation because it was possible to identify specific systematic attacks against places of worship including Buddhist pagodas, mosques of the Cham people, and churches.[373]In a theme I will revisit later, in Cambodia, we see the identification on 'non tangible' cultural items as needing protection because it was noted that the Khmer Rouge targeted minorities, intellectuals, Buddhist monks and art performers.[374] Therefore, even in punishing cultural destruction, we see the colonial thinking in treating UNESCO registered sites more favourably

---

[367] Law on the Establishment of Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of Cambodia for the Prosecution of Crimes Committed During the Period of Democratic Kampuchea, Reach Kram No. NS/RKM/0801/12, available at http://www.cambodia.gov.kh/krt/ english/index.htm accessed 12/04/20

[368] Statute of the International Tribunal for the Protection of Persons Responsible for Genocide and other Serious Violations of International Humanitarian Law Committed in the Territory of the Rwanda and Rwandan Citizens Responsible for Genocide and other such Violations Committed in the Territory of Neighbouring States, between 1 Jan 1994 and 31 Dec. 1994, S.C. Res. 955, U.N. SCOR, 49th Sess., 3453 rd. mtg, U.N. Doc. S/RES/955 (1994), reprinted in 33 I.L.M 1598 [The ICTR Statute]

[369] Article 3(f) of the Statute of the Special Court for Sierra Leone, Annex to the Agreement between the United Nations and the Government of Sierra Leone on the Establishment of the Special Court for Sierra Leone, signed on 16 January 2002. Article 5 of the Statute also refers to general destruction of property (such as houses and public building) under Sierra Leonean law, yet without specific mentioning of destruction of cultural property.

[370]Franseco Francioni and Federico Lenzerini, The Destruction of the Buddhas of Bamiyan and International Law (2003)13 EUR J INT'L L 619

[371] *The Prosecutor v. Strugar, Judgment, ICTY Trial Chamber at para 318-320, 461, Case IT-01-42*

[372]Hirad Abtahi, The Protection of Cultural Property in Times of Armed Conflict: The Practice of the International Criminal Tribunal for the Former Yugoslavia (2001) 14 HARV HUM RTs J 1

[373] See Steven R Ratner and Jason S Abrams, *Accountability for Human Rights Atrocities in International Law-Beyond The Nuremberg Legacy* (OUP 2nd ed 2001)294

[374]David Keane, The Failure to Protect Cultural Property in Wartime (2004) 14 DEPAUL-LCA J ART & ENT L 1; on Cambodian Oral Performers, see http://www.cambodianmasters.org accessed 12/04/20

as compared to undocumented sites. Although I admit that this might be seen from the fact that the UNESCO protection provides a ready evidential base, this protection is limited in scope and therefore leads to ICL treating some cultural sites as more 'universal' than others because for example the atrocities committed in Rwanda had less international importance.[375] As I discuss in chapter six, this materialistic Eurocentric understanding/view of the universe leads to identification of culture sites as only physical/material sites as opposed to 'spiritual' culture such as human to human traditions and folklore which was for example destroyed in the Rwanda genocide, and as I have detailed above in relation Cambodia where a near erasure of traditional Cambodian performing arts-a unique intangible cultural heritage-was almost accomplished by the Khamer Rouge following the killings of Buddhist monks as well as around 90% of oral performers during the Cambodian genocide.[376]

In the previous sections, I discussed how the ICC is furiously presenting its rulings as ground-breaking in a desperate attempt to detach itself from the already exposed coloniality of ICL. We see the same trend in the *Mahdi* Judgement, where the judges go to great pains to show how their decision should be distinguished from others in the past.[377] They display exemplary use of semantics to explain why their decision should be distinguished from earlier decisions by the ICC itself and the ICTY. For example they said that *The Prosecutor v. Bosco Ntaganda,*[378] or *The Prosecutor v. Germain Katanga and Mathieu Ngudjolo Chui*[379] related only to attack against persons and not attacks towards 'cultural objects.' They also went to great lengths to distinguish Article 8(2)(e)(iv) of the Rome statute, from the jurisprudence of the ICTY because they argued that in contrast, the ICTY statute was different because its applicable law does not govern 'attacks' against cultural objects but rather punishes their 'destruction or wilful damage.'[380] By doing so the ICC was ensuring that *Mahdi* is seen in a different light to ICTY's decision in *the Prosecutor v. Pavle Strugar,*[381] which had already indicated damage or destruction to the cultural property was a war crime. Through these legalistic gymnastics, the judges achieve the precedence setting status they sought for *Mahdi,* but unfortunately, they do so in fragmenting and confusing already existing good law on cultural destruction. I argue that addressing fragmentation is crucial in the post-colonial discourse because in the same decision, they separate the attacks on person from attacks on culture which in my view is highly problematic from a southern

[375] Franseco Francioni and Federico Lenzerini (note370)
[376] David Keane, The Failure to Protect Cultural Property in Wartime (2004) 14 DEPAUL-LCA J ART & ENT L 1 15
[377] See particularly para 15-16 of the judgement
[378] *The Prosecutor v. Bosco Ntaganda, Decision Pursuant to Article 61(7)(a) and (b) of the Rome Statute on the Charges of the Prosecutor Against Bosco Ntaganda, 9 June 2014, ICC-01/04-02/06-309*
[379] *The Prosecutor v. Germain Katanga and Mathieu Ngudjolo Chui, Decision on the confirmation of charges, 30 September 2008, ICC-01/04-01/07-717*
[380] Article 3(d) of the ICTY Statute criminalised 'seizure of destruction or wilful damage done to institutions dedicated to religion, charity and education, the arts and sciences, historic monuments and works of art and science'
[381] *Prosecutor v. Pavle Strugar, Judgement, 31 January 2005, IT-01-42-T para 308*

perspective because most southern epistemologies do not separate the individual from their culture for the culture is in the human as seen in regards to the killing of monks and cultural performers in Cambodia discussed above.[382] I will discuss this notion of the all-encompassing culture in chapter six where I discuss southern norms including *Ubuntu* and *Beinvivir* amongst others as my proposed alternatives to the Eurocentric hegemony at the ICC.

The court's failure to coherently explain why *Mahdi* was precedent setting leads me to posit that the court is aware that it is reproducing already existing laws and is continuously engaged in frantic efforts to cement its relevance especially following the collapse of high-profile cases and the emerging post-colonial criticisms. The theme of the perpetually emerging/ ground-breaking law has also been noted by other scholars including Koskenniemi who argues that the ICC hopes to avoid a critique that it is imperialist through these regular nonconcrete promises of an ever receding futuristic utopia that 'disappears as it is approached'.[383] I should add therefore that law in Koskenniemi's analogy becomes the 'opium of the masses' to which the global south is addicted with no hope of a recovery. My addiction analogy is probably the more suitable one because the ICC avoids scrutiny as a cultural producer by this presentation of an idealistic inevitability, constant 'newness' and the supposed critical nature of law it is propagating. I would argue that condemning impunity of largely African political class is an aggressively political stand but through the promises of newness and adopting a cosmopolitan discourse, the ICC hoodwinks the critique that it is non-political. Because there cannot be a criminal without a victim, the interrogation of the process of constructing these two binary subjects is not given space in the presentation of ICL as always emerging. This process of constructing victim versus criminal by the cosmopolitan society erodes/replaces African states' sovereignty.[384]

In a post-colonial discourse however, the *Mahdi* decision although seemingly trend setting is of little significance in relation to colonial cultural destruction and in association international law. The more important decisions I argue, are cases in local jurisdictions seeking the return of rooted cultural artefacts such as the *Italian Nostra* case.[385] In that case *Tribunale Amministrativo Regionale* (the Regional Administrative Tribunal TAR) upheld a government decree to return the 'Venus of Cyrene' to

[382] See particularly regarding Cambodian Oral Performers, see http://www.cambodianmasters.org accessed 12/04/20
[383] Martti Koskenniemi, Legal Cosmopolitanism: Tom Franck's Messianic World' (2003) 35 (2) New York University Journal of International Law and Politics 485
[384] Ann Sagan, African Criminals/African Victims: The Institutionalised Production of Cultural Narratives in International Criminal Law (2010) 39 (1) Millennium 13
[385] Tribunale Amministrativo Regionale del Lazio (Sez. II-quarter), 28 February 2007, No. 3518, Associazione nazionale Italia Nostra Onlus c. Ministero per i beni e le attività culturali et al., reproduced in Guida al diritto-Il Sole 24 Ore, 2007, No. 21 para 91-99. For a comment see Alessandro Chechi, The return of cultural objects removed in times of colonial domination and international law: the case of the Venus of Cyrene (2008) 18 (1) The Italian Yearbook of International Law Online 159-181

Libya. This decision is important in that it predates the *Mahdi* case and importantly, had decided that Italy was obliged to return the Venus because amongst others, that obligation emanated from the customary rule that required the reconstitution of the cultural heritage of occupied states.[386]

The Italian tribunal helpfully traced such obligation back to the peace treaties concluded after the end of the First World War, to the Regulations annexed to the Hague Conventions of 1899 and 1907,[387]to the Hague Convention of 1954[388]and to the Vienna Convention of 1983.[389] Significantly, the TAR held that such an obligation was already contained in Article 10 of the Italian constitution which automatically incorporated customary international law into the Italian legal system thereby giving these customary laws a constitutional status meaning they prevail over other conflicting domestic laws.[390] It is notable that none of the judges in the *Mahdi* case mentioned the TAR decision because in my view, the TAR decision implies that local jurisdictions are more than capable of applying already existing international law and enforce cultural destruction happening outside their jurisdictions. The TAR decision is also important because it helps tracing looted objects and offers hope in returning them to their homes and more importantly it may reduce the trading in looted objects.[391]In a post-colonial context, *Mahdi* in my view complements the TAR decision as far as payment of reparations is concerned because Mr Mahdi was ordered to pay reparations to the Timbuktu community.[392] It is however notable that major museums including the British Museum continue to hold looted cultural items and refuse to return them to rightful owners.[393]

There are however authors who argue that pursuing cultural destruction though ICL is losing focus on what is critical to pursue.[394] A critique I find persuasive is one by Lostal who argues that the ICC's emphasis on cultural destruction in the *Mahdi* case took precedence over protection of populations

---

[386] ibid

[387] Regulations annexed to Hague Convention (II) with respect to the Laws and Customs of War on Land, 29 July 1899 (entered into force 4 September 1900), AJIL, 1907, p. 66 (Article 56); and Regulations annexed to Hague Convention (IV) respecting the Laws and Customs of War on Land, 18 October 1907 (entered into force 26 January 1910), AJIL, 1908, p. 165 (Article 46)

[388] Convention for the Protection of Cultural Property in the Event of Armed Conflict, 14 May 1954 (entered into force 7 August 1956), 249 UNTS 240

[389] Vienna Convention on Succession of States in respect of State Property, Archives and Debts (Article 15), 8 April 1983, ILM, 1983, Vol. 22, p. 306 ff. (not yet in force)

[390] TAR note 385

[391]See for example the discussions on looted Iraq artefact by Courtney Campbell, Arts and Arms: An Examination of the Looting of the National Museum of Iraq (2009) 32 B C Int'l & Comp L Rev 423

[392]The Prosecutor v. Ahmad Al Faqi Al Mahdi ICC-01/12-01/1

[393]For a detailed discussion on effects of colonialism on cultural destruction and looting, see Tim Barringer and Tom Flynn, *Colonialism, and the object: empire, material culture and the museum* (Routledge 2012); For a discussion specific to reparations, see Neil G.W. Curtis, Universal museums, museum objects and repatriation: The tangled stories of things, (2006) 21 (2) Museum Management and Curatorship 117-127

[394] See for instance Oumar Ba, "Contested meanings: Timbuktu and the prosecution of destruction of cultural heritage as war crimes." (2020) African Studies Review 1-20.

because crimes against populations occurred at the same time including murder, rape, and torture of civilians.[395] I however diverge from Lostal's critique of attaching significance to 'intangible' heritage as he argues that the ICC uses an anthropological approach to international law in that the Trial Chamber put undue emphasis on the "*symbolic and emotional value for the inhabitants of Timbuktu in assessing the gravity of the crime committed and that, given its world heritage listing, the attack also affected people throughout Mali and the international community*."[396] Lostal should be forgiven for his Eurocentric position as he wrongly views culture as largely materialistic. He therefore wrongly argues that concentrating on this aspect of culture as was the case in *Mahdi*, is not productive in the sense that it is a historically inaccurate way of looking at culture and may hinder the protection of 'tangible' cultural heritage in the future.[397] The only other argument I find persuasive is that Lostal argues the focusing on the local importance of these cultural sites as meeting the threshold of international crimes may have the unwanted effect of not actually protecting those sites. For example, Lostal questions if it would not constitute a war crime if local populations held a plebiscite that allowed the destruction of historical statues or places of worship? In a similar argument, would it be a defence of such crimes if there was a proof that local populations had no attachment to the cultural sites in question?[398]

In conclusion, we see the ICC in *Mahdi* using a situation of war in an African country to test the Rome statute on its people without protecting the people. In this sense the ICC takes a predictable pedagogic and colonial stance of 'protecting' the African including his culture but misses the point of protecting the Timbuktu populations from the still on-going conflict. In a wider 'ending impunity' drive, the ICC conveniently ignores similar atrocities in Syria and Libya occurring at the same time. This selectivity I argue means that the 'justice' that ICC practices is at best selective and at worst arbitrary. Mahdi, I argue shows the ICC's on-going impetus to aggressively ensure that its existence is assured because if it fails in convicting high profile accused, it can always have Mahdi to point to as success thereby extending its widely challenged legitimacy in global governance.

[395] Marina Lostal, The Misplaced Emphasis on the Intangible Dimension of Cultural Heritage in the Al Mahdi Case at the ICC (2017) 1 (2) Inter Gentes - The McGill Journal of International Law & Legal Pluralism 45-58
[396] ibid
[397] ibid
[398] ibid

5(vii) CONCLUSIONS

In this chapter we see that most cases at the ICC so far are from Africa which means that both the victims and the accused have been African and mostly black Africans. Here we see the reproduction of the colonial and the racist undertones of the demarcation of Africa as where victims and perpetrators of international crimes are found as discussed by Marti Koeskenniemi and other authors. In *Bemba* we see this demarcation of civilised/barbarism in war rape prosecution and the uncomfortable links it has with previous war rape trials after World War II where the racial biases were exposed. We also see the perpetuation of the victim without agency and the infantilization of local initiatives to find solutions fitting their local circumstances which is tied in with the NGO ICL/IEL industrial complex that binds these 'sites' in a perpetual need of international interventionist agencies like the ICC.

In *Mahdi*, I explored the testing of Article 8 on cultural destruction and find testing but also reproduction of old laws. In relation to post-colonial significance, I argue that Mahdi fades when compared to local decisions on return of looted cultural items such as the Italian Nostra case where the court ordered the return the 'Venus of Cyrene' to Libya. *Mahdi* however brought up important issues for discourse including reparations and plea bargains. Plea bargains are seen in this chapter as detrimental towards the black accused as they have extensively been used for example in the USA to commercialise law in a soft reproduction of slavery. I also critique Plea bargains for not affording the victim an opportunity to be heard and may herald the age of pricing 'genocides' or the Black body in a return of slavery practices.

Mutatis Mutandis, as was in the slavery days the prod uct for this neoliberal industry is the African body. This is because the African victim is core to ICC's very existence. The victim being central to criminal proceedings at the ICC overturns the orthodox understanding of criminal law proceedings where the prosecution provides evidence, and the defendant counters the evidence. In the ICC context, I argue that the balance is tilted to the prosecution's advantage as the victim is involved in the collecting of evidence, in distilling of the evidence, and trial procedures which in my view tilts the balance against the defence and impacts on fair hearing. Victim participation faces an added criticism of whether the victim could ever be with no fault but also that the ICC reproduces a colonial view of the African victim with no agency of their own cementing the colonial demarcation of the saviour-victim dichotomy. The perpetuation of the African woman as a victim is exposed here as a scheme to deny our sisters their rightful Iconic place in liberation history but also acts to fragment the necessary solidarity with their brothers. The ICC's concentration on one individual usually the leadership, leads to the situation where at the end, the victim does not receive justice as the actual violence

perpetrators are still free. What however cements Africa as 'the site' is that the precedence being set by the ICC using African situations in not being replicated elsewhere including in places where atrocities are commonly reported to be occurring for example in Palestinian territories or in Myanmar. But this reproduction is not just for lawyers' love of the law but the perpetuation of a white saviour industry with the African as its product.

6 *UMUNTU NGUMUNTU NGABANTU! DECOLONISED* ICL?

"…Emancipate yourselves from mental slavery
None but ourselves can free our minds
Have no fear for atomic energy
'Cause none of them can stop the time

How long shall they kill our prophets
While we stand aside and look?
Uh, some say it's just a part of it
We've got to fulfil the book

Won't you help to sing
These songs of freedom?
'Cause all I ever have
Redemption songs
Redemption songs
Redemption songs

Emancipate yourselves from mental slavery
None but ourselves…

Won't you help to sing
These songs of freedom?
'Cause all I ever have
Redemption songs
All I ever have
Redemption songs
These songs of freedom?
Songs of freedom?"[1]

6(i) INTRODUCTION

Throughout this thesis, I have used my standpoint as a black African lawyer working in the colonial state to show the need and the possibilities of an alternative to Eurocentric International Law. I progress this stand further in this chapter to show that alternatives do exist. In this sense I would be in good company because decolonial theorists like Anibal Quijano have long argued that if one is to truly decolonise, then one must understand the inherent limitations of 'western' norms. This thinking has at its core the fact that knowledge and its reproduction is a colonial power game matrix.[2] Thus this

[1] Bob Marley, Redemption Song in *Uprising* (Tuff Gong/Island 1980).
[2] Anibal Quijano, Coloniality of Power and Eurocentrism in Latin America (2000) 15 (2) International Sociology 21.

Eurocentric epistemology needs to be dismembered and other rationalities given space to achieve any semblance of universalism in any sphere let alone law.

It is my intention in this thesis therefore, to diverge from the habit of scholars as identified earlier while discussing TWAIL for example, to simultaneously view ICL as both colonial but also as the solution to problems caused by colonialism. Apart from Kamari Maxine Clarke,[3] none of the other scholars reviewed thus far deal conclusively with the idea of a viable alternative to the hegemony of the ICC as the apex arbiter in African conflicts. This chapter shows that these alternatives do exist and that there are authors writing about them. Alternatives have in fact been applied in selected instances as was the case in Rwanda. The reason I proceed to suggest solutions is mainly because I adopted a methodology and a standpoint that critiques the current ICL regime as a reproduction of the colonial. To counter this hegemony, I rise to Fanon's challenge that intellectuals and others must join the anticolonial movement to play a crucial role in creating a truly independent alternative by looking to the past for inspiration in charting a new path towards a just world order.[4]

I argue in this chapter that there is need for plurality in law in contrast to the presentation of international law as universal. This means looking elsewhere than Europe/America for inspiration and replacing Eurocentric law where necessary, especially in the global south. In search for this plurality and given the already established coloniality of the current international regime with its destructive neoliberalist approach, I suggest in section two (II) below that the new 'grounding' norm(s) in international law should be southern alternatives such as *Ubuntu.* I however warn in section three (III) of the risks inherent in this approach including 'Orientalism' and the possibility of hijacking by the neoliberal local elite and their colonial masters. In section (IV), I give the specific example of the *Gacaca* courts in Rwanda where 'southern law' was well equipped to deal with crimes of international nature. I then end the chapter in section five (v) by suggesting the upcoming African Court should replace the ICC in dealing with international law in Africa. This could be a starting point for Africa becoming self-sustaining/regulating in conflict management/resolution. In summary my argument is that that ICL needs to incorporate southern epistemologies in any case, but since Africa already has these norms in *Ubuntu/Gacaca*, ICC is not a solution for Africa and it should be replaced by the planned Pan African Court. As a starting point because the planned ACHRJ needs to embrace African epistemologies itself.

[3]Kamari Maxine Clarke, *Affective Justice: The International Criminal Court and the Pan-Africanist Pushback* (Duke University Press 2019) 180.
[4]Frantz Fanon, *The Wretched of the Earth* (trans. Constance Farrington Penguin 2001) 40-255.

6(ii) ICL AND PLURALISM

As we see expounded by Ngugi wa Thiongo,[5] Aníbal Quijano,[6] Walter Mignolo,[7] Franz Fanon,[8] and Audre Lorde[9] amongst others, one cannot decolonise using the colonisers tools. My argument in this section is that since we have realised that the ICL/ICC is epistemological imperialism and is not meant to liberate, it is imperative that its hegemony is challenged. The need for alternatives should be seen as a search for peace because we have enough evidence to show that the approach taken by the ICC so far has not achieved peace for example in Eastern Congo despite most of the cases before the ICC coming from that region. I argue that this is because the ICC with other neoliberal ideas are not themselves geared towards or rooted in peace as understood by the 'spaces' they colonise such as Africa because they are based on an Eurocentric epistemology that has no idea of peace without war.[10] In simplest terms, a colonial understanding of peace presupposes war as default, and I would argue southern epistemologies assume peace as a default.[11] This is because Maldonado-Torres further argues that the Eurocentric "master morality" is the foundation of racial policies, imperial projects and wars of invasion.[12] According to Moldonado-Torres, eurocentrism is founded on *"polemos or an eternal conflict that produces privileges upon which humanity, knowledge, and social relations are conceived and therefore war is tied up with European Modernity"*.[13] In this sense therefore the need for plurality in international criminal law is necessary because it may lead to end of wars; because as we shall see in the discussion on Ubuntu below, it translates to less subjugation and more towards the 'commons.'

Apart from Fanon who looked at revolutionary activism to decolonise, others like Andrea Bianchi have recently engaged with legal pluralism as a means to decolonise seeing it as a viable alternative to the ICC.[14] Although it is important to set out that Fanon was agitating for the eradication of for example settler colonialism and towards the real decolonisation of the resulting states, later scholars such as Bianchi are applying the same logic towards 'epistemological' decolonisation of the emerging world order. This need to decolonise the 'world order' as I have discussed in the earlier chapters has come about due to the realisation that the old order has in effect been reproduced in the current

[5] Ngugi wa Thiong'o, *Decolonising the mind: The politics of language in African literature* (East African Publishers 1992).
[6] Quijano Aníbal, Coloniality and modernity/rationality (2007) 21 (2-3) Cultural studies168-178.
[7] Walter D Mignolo, Geopolitics of sensing and knowing: on (de)coloniality, border thinking and epistemic disobedience (2011) 14 (3) Postcolonial Studies 273-283.
[8] Frantz Fanon, *Toward the African revolution: Political essays* (Grove Press 1988).
[9] Audre Lorde, The master's tools will never dismantle the master's house in *Sister Outsider: Essays and Speeches* (Crossing Press 1984)
[10] Nelson Maldonado-Torres, *Against War: Views from the Underside of Modernity* (Duke University Press Books 2008)4.
[11] ibid
[12] ibid
[13] ibid
[14] Andrea Bianchi, *International Law Theories; An Inquiry into different ways of thinking* (Oxford University Press 2016).

international legal relations. Apart from Andrea Bianchi, others like Florian Hoffman and Ben Golder look at pragmatism as a pluralist possibility of alternatives to the hegemony of Eurocentric international law.[15] This need for pluralism is important considering the TWAIL literature discussed above and also because as Ingo Venzke argues, interpretative practice has become the main source of international law rather than the recognised sources so that semantics in the international legal field become crucial as Individuals who have semantic authority shape the law.[16] This raises the question of where international bodies such as the ICC gain authority for international territorial administration and how they gain public authority.[17] This argument taken to its fruition means that attempts must be made to have the 'south' provide both theoretical and jurisdictional alternatives to the current regime.

My thesis as a whole and this chapter in particular argues for co-existence of Eurocentric/'universalist' norms with southern epistemologies so that they both gain an equal footing in ICL. This could start with serious consideration of the *interlegality* theory as discussed by De Sousa Santos.[18] De Sousa Santos argues that Legal pluralism is opposed to juridical monism, the latter signifies that there can be only one law or one juridical system produced by the state.[19] Firstly, he argues that there always exists multiple legislative actors public and private and at many levels local, national, or international and therefore the idea of a uniform law is redundant. Instead, legal theory must acknowledge this multiplicity or *communis opinio;* instead of a singular legal base, contemporary societies are governed by an interconnected multiplicity of actors and norms.[20] What this means in simple terms is that in southern communities, particularly since colonialism, there has always existed several layers of 'law making', there is the organic law for example which is not 'state made' applied within the family, larger extended family (clan),the immediate community, and even spiritual laws which govern people's relationships with each other. I apply De Sousa's arguments in my suggestions of alternatives to the prevailing orthodoxy because he says that law is perpetually being made and hence there is no 'complete' law. What matters are the power dynamics of who rules on legalities of actions, or 'the politics of definition of law'.[21] It is this sphere of who decides, that this thesis interrogates because De

[15] Anne Orford and Florian Hoffmann (eds), *The Oxford Handbook of The Theory of International Law* (Oxford University Press 2016).
[16] Ingo Venzke, *How Interpretation Makes International Law; On semantic change and normative twist* (Oxford University Press 2012).
[17] Armin Von Bogdandy and Ingo Venzke, *In whose Name? A Public Law theory of international Adjudication* (Oxford University Press 2014).
[18] Boaventura de Sousa Santos, *Toward a New Legal Common Sense; Law, Globalization, And Emancipation* (Butterworths 2002).

[19] Ibid 437.
[20] Boaventura de Sousa Santos, *Toward a New Common Sense: Law, Science and Politics in the Paradigmatic Transition After the Law* (Routledge,1995)114-115.
[21] ibid

Santos suggests understanding the networks of actors and spaces where these politics occur is crucial in charting alternative paths.[22] My thesis therefore joins an increasing minority taking a stand and placing ourselves at the centre of the map making, of shining a light[23] onto southern norms and allowing them to define international law.

And therefore in my view, pluralism as an alternative brings the TWAIL ideas I explored earlier to a reasonable conclusion in that it requires scholars to shine a light to Southern epistemologies as viable alternatives to the Eurocentric/neo-liberal orthodoxy. I continue to do this later in this chapter in relation to *Ubuntu*. In addition, my advocation of pluralism is also a form of legal activism enshrined in this approach as Dos Santos and others argue that there is a need for bottom up legal reform from the global south.[24] A 'subaltern cosmopolitan legality' emerges to counter the hegemonic status of Northern norms promoted by neoliberalism. The 'south' in this approach is not a geographical space but an alliance of those on the receiving end of the ills brought about by global capitalism and therefore it exists everywhere as "the community of the victims".[25] This approach engages with the politics around law and wants to engage and shape those politics because, *"there is need to extend critical theory towards what is possible rather than just what exists"*.[26] However, as this thesis and the various literature reviewed shows, the transnational community of suffering is not passive, and therefore the nefarious hegemony of the neoliberal legal elite is evidently coming under strong scrutiny and their oppressive technologies are being challenged as I do in this thesis.

My 'shining a light' on southern perspectives is therefore founded on the idea by De Sousa that western norms cannot be universally valid, even if they pretend to be so.[27] De Sousa believes that at their best these norms can only relate to the realities to the western society if at all, and cannot pretend to account for realities in the global south. Therefore, southern epistemologies are better suited to deal with realities of the global south which will then lead to real transformation of the global power dynamics leading to a more equal world order.[28]

My interpretation of this argument by De Sousa in relation to my discourse on the ICC, is that De Sousa does not challenge the need for existence of Universalist ideas like *Jus Cogens* but challenges the idea that they can only be founded, sourced, or identified in the west/north. This is because others have

[22] ibid
[23] Term borrowed from Martin Scorsese, Mick Jagger, Keith Richards, and Charlie Watts, *Shine a light* (Twentieth Century Fox Home Entertainment 2008).
[24] Boaventura De Sousa Santos and Cesar A. Rodriguez-Garavito (eds), *Law and Globalisation from below; Towards a cosmopolitan legality* (CUP2005)
[25] ibid14.
[26] ibid
[27] ibid
[28] ibid

identified a weakness in ideas like *Jus Cogens* in that it would appear that all human rights practitioners do is trace the norm to a particular statue for example the Rome Statute, add rhetoric to it, then proceed to identify the next norm.[29] De Sousa's *interlegality* theory argues like Panikkar[30] that universal norms can also be found and identified elsewhere rather than only in these western sources. As I detail later while discussing *Ubuntu*, southern continents like Africa, Asia and Latin America have unique histories and that their ancient humanist principles of human dignity predate the *Jus Cogens* debate. Related to the source problem, my reading of De Sousa is that the concept of 'international community' should be viewed with suspicion because as I explored in earlier chapters, this cosmopolitanism excludes others leading to the 'civilising' projects such as the ICC. This brings up the problem of the 'expert knowers' who become the authors and the 'authority' of the international legal instruments including the Rome Statute, and Human rights. For example, there is over reliance on Eurocentric *opinio juris* in developing *jus cogens* which excludes a whole group of experts in Asia, Africa, and Latin America. This overreliance on *opinio juris* becomes even more cynical when we remember our earlier explorations of who belongs to the Kantian cosmopolitan and the fact that some communities (European/Christian) are seen as civilised and others not.[31]

Therefore, Africa as a source of reform would not only resolve the impasse seen between the ICC and African states but fits in well with *interlegality* theory as well as with arguments by others including Donnelly who warns against hierarchical positioning of norms with the cosmopolitanism at the top because this presupposes other lower moral communities.[32] This need to devalue other communities or their normative foundations leads in my view to instances where African states are simultaneously seen to be sovereign enough to be signatories to a treaty setting up the ICC and in the same breath seen to be inadequate to try 'international crimes'. *interlegality* would resolve this conundrum as it would allow Africa to develop its own capacities to address local crimes even those seen as 'international'.

It follows therefore that this thesis helps enlarge the 'frame' of international Criminal Law authorship to include the often ignored southern perspectives because Luise Eslava says that the 'enframing' of International law often focuses on exceptional events and mainly ignores what this lens assesses to be mundane.[33] Hence law can be seen as *"mechanisms through which the world is viewed,*

---

[29] William E. Conklin, The Peremptory Norms of the International Community (2012) 12 (3) European Journal of International Law 837–861.

[30] Raimundo Panikkar, Is the notion of human rights a Western concept? (1982) 30 (120) Diogenes 75-102.

[31] William E. Conklin, The Peremptory Norms of the International Community (2012) 12 (3) European Journal of International Law 846

[32] Jack Donnelly, *Universal human rights in theory and practice* (2nd edn Cornell University Press 2003).

[33] Luis Eslava, Istanbul Vignettes: Observing the Everyday Operation of International law (2004)2 London Review of International Law 3.

apprehended and constructed according to parameters that are superimposed upon surrounding realities. In so doing they organise the world and our political responses to it".[34] Enframing can thus be a way of determining a certain world view, and of emphasising certain events while being blind to others. Indeed, it can even become a technique of governance.[35] I take the view that in the Kenyan context for example, there was an over emphasis on land being a cause of conflicts amongst the 'natives' while completely ignoring the neoliberal injustices including those of the settlers still owning vast tracks of land and vast areas being reserved for wildlife to benefit the mostly foreign owned tourism industry. The Kenyan situation could as well be Ivory Coast or Congo where ICL conveniently locates source of conflict to local 'warlords' rather than the violence visited on the African continent by neoliberal economics promoted by the World Bank and IMF and happily implemented with the help of/by International law.[36] It is convenient to blame land politics and ethnicity for violence while ignoring the actual causes because scholars like Gurr have long linked political violence with economic inequalities.[37]

In conclusion therefore, the need for pluralism in international criminal law is a step towards decolonising because the 'governing' of others using international law and Institutions was also well articulated by Nkrumah as discussed earlier who particularly warned of the proximity between Wall Street, CIA, colonial state, and international organisations. Nkrumah exposed the fact that MNEs are necessarily not interested only in economic exploitation but have political control in sight as well. Nkrumah was indicating what Eslava and others have come to accept; International law has the ability to claim standardised norms apply in the world at large. Neoliberalism is then able in my view to hide under this cloak of 'universalism' to fatally infect communities at all levels where mundane everyday interactions become vehicles of this deceit.[38]

6(iii) UBUNTU AND THE INTERLEGALITY POSSIBILITIES

In this section, I discuss how uniquely southern norms can provide a more palatable ICL by realising this suggested *interlegality* from the normative level up to practice and procedures. I begin with proposing that the African norm of *Ubuntu* (in concert with other equal norms) should be part of 'the core' of global international interactions including the law. *Ubuntu* is described by various authors as

[34] Ibid 3-4.
[35] ibid
[36] See in particular Julio Faundez, "Legal reform in developing and transition countries: Making haste slowly" (2000) 1 (1) Law, Social Justice and Global Development.
[37] See generally, Ted Robert Gurr, *Why men rebel* (Routledge 2015).

[38] Luis Eslava (note33).

a form of communal ethics found among many groups in Africa.[39] The term is better exemplified by the Zulu proverb "*umuntu ngumuntu ngabantu*," meaning "a person is a person through people."[40] *Ubuntu* as widely understood came to be associated with the transition of South Africa from Apartheid but as I discuss later on, this romanticised usage is problematic in many ways, including the fact that in my view it was used to strangle the revolution and maintain status quo.[41] In the very simplest form, *Ubuntu* requires one to strive for the whole society.[42] Drucilla Cornell describes it as an *"activist ethic of virtue in which what it means to be a human being is ethically performed on a day-to-day basis, in a context in which how we are supposed to live together is constantly evoked and at the same time called into question".*[43] Because of the prevalence of colonial hegemony, such norms do not appear in international legal documents and although Africa had governed itself for centuries before colonialism through these organic norms, it is just more recently with the end of Apartheid that *Ubuntu* gained prominence.[44] My aim here is to show that these African norms can become 'legal' norms as understood by a western perspective. The way *Ubuntu* gained current legal prominence was by being included in the interim constitution and in the South African Promotion of National Unity and Reconciliation Act of 1995 that governed the Truth and Reconciliation Commission (TRC).[45] Since then, authors including Drucilla Cornell have argued that *Ubuntu* or the acceptance of human dignity became the *Grundnorm* of the South African constitution.[46] That it is western authors and philosophers like Cornell who brought the norm to scholarly prominence is itself problematic in a post-colonial discourse, but I view her explorations of *Ubuntu* as a legal norm helpful for the purpose of the arguments I make here.

At the core of *Ubuntu* is the concerted strive for human dignity, and not toxic individualism and extraction, so it is the very opposite of neoliberalism because of *Ubuntu's* inherent focus on 'we' and the 'commons' as we see in its definition. In addition, *Ubuntu* rejects the neat separation between law and ethics which is a potent shield against the corruption inherent in neoliberalism.[47] The fight for racial equality and social justice is therefore made possible by introducing dignity jurisprudence and

[39] Mogobe B. Ramose, The philosophy of ubuntu and ubuntu as a philosophy In Pieter H Coetzee and Abraham. P J Roux (eds), *Philosophy from Africa: a text with readings* (Oxford University Press 2002) 230—237.
[40] For an exploration of the usage of term Ubuntu see Christian B N Gade, The historical development of the written discourses on ubuntu (2011) 30 (3) South African Journal of Philosophy 303-329.
[41] Ramose B Magobe, Reconciliation and reconfiliation in South Africa (2012) 5 Journal on African Philosophy 24.
[42] Drucilla Cornell, *Law and revolution in South Africa. Ubuntu, dignity and the struggle for constitutional transformation* (Fordham University Press 2014)40.
[43] ibid
[44] Christian B N Gade, The historical development of the written discourses on ubuntu (2011) 30 (3) South African Journal of Philosophy 303-329.
[45] Wessel Le Roux and Karin Van Marle (eds) *Law, memory and the legacy of apartheid: Ten years after AZAPO v President of South Africa* (The Pretoria University Law Press 2007).
[46] Drucilla Cornell, *Law and revolution in South Africa. Ubuntu, dignity and the struggle for constitutional transformation* (Fordham University Press 2014).
[47] ibid

therefore allowing the 'justiciability' of *Ubuntu* as a constitutional principle.[48] In this regard, Cornell explored South African case law post 1994 and observed that *Ubuntu* appears in various Constitutional and High Court's judgments as an *"interlegality"*[49]of the type discussed by De Sousa.[50]

To counter that *Ubuntu* could not be applicable in a large scale, and that it was a vague norm, Cornell describes South Africa's current dispensation as a "*substantive revolution*" specifically because it is informed by *Ubuntu* in its aim to reconcile revolution and law.[51] Hans Kelsen[52]uses substantive revolution to refer to a revolution that does not involve a complete overthrow of a legal order along with its institutions but rather involves something more limited; it stresses the idea that *"no existing law on the books could be enforced unless they were consistent with the rights that undergird and give significance to the meaning of the transformation from the older order to the new order".*[53] My interpretation here is that Cornell is suggesting that in this sense, no colonial law should be enforced if it goes against the principle of *Ubuntu* which predated colonial law. Therefore *Ubuntu* is a potentially transformative foundational norm with the potential of a 'commons' oriented transformation in confronting capitalism.[54] *Ubuntu* is therefore related to the substantive revolution in that it implies a form of belonging together that is not based on social contract and not on national homogeneity. This then forms part of the substantive revolution which takes us beyond current thinking about the basis of national legal systems in which law is primarily rooted in the state.[55] Related to this is the idea of *Ubuntu* becoming justiciable.[56] What has the potential for global resonance is the idea that *Ubuntu* justiciability moves beyond the courts, and the people are freed to create their own way of being human together that has a potential to undermine conditions of neoliberal capitalism.[57]

In my view, the revolutionary potential Cornell suggests lie in this capacity in *Ubuntu* for people to form their own defined humanness because therein we find the potential to form alliances with other ideas from the south like *Buenvivir*[58] as well as keeping humane western norms. This potential to form global alliances is strengthened in my view by Cornell's argument that, "…*despite obvious differences; there is an alliance of a Kantian notion of dignity with the intellectual heritage of African humanism*

---

[48] ibid 16.
[49] ibid
[50] Boaventura de Sousa Santos, *Toward a New Legal Common Sense; Law, Globalization, And Emancipation* (Butterworths 2002).
[51] Drucilla Cornell, *Law and revolution in South Africa. Ubuntu, dignity and the struggle for constitutional transformation* (Fordham University Press 2014).10.
[52] Hans Kelsen, *Pure theory of law* (Univ of California Press 1967).
[53] Drucilla Cornell (note 51) 11
[54] ibid 44
[55] Ibid 13
[56] ibid
[57] Ibid1-18
[58]Paulina Cerdán, Post-development and BuenVivir: An approach to development from Latin-America (2013) 10 International Letters of Social and Humanistic Sciences 15-24.

that she sees rooted in the close connection between freedom and morality and the status of humanity as a moral ideal".[59] This potential of expanding *Ubuntu* globally and beyond the confines of state defined humanness, brings us closer to achieving global justice if not revolution because it allows ideas like *Ubuntu* to link with other philosophies like *Buenvivir* to go beyond 'man'. This means going beyond conventional understanding of capitalist defined relationships and to include political spirituality as spirituality remains an invaluable reservoir of power and energy for the disposed.[60] Spirituality has informed revolutionary struggles from black women feminists to revolutions in Iran.[61] Spirituality is important to southern thinkers who have seen their revolutions falter. However, it is important to note that the faltering of these revolutions in places like South Africa, Zimbabwe, Venezuela or Brazil as seen most recently is due to a failure to face the full traumatic effects of revolutionary armed struggle for example deaths of loved ones, displacements, detentions and the betrayal of the struggle's ideals by the ruling elite. In addition, it is difficult to maintain fidelity to a thorough going liberation of all forms of human life that have been so distorted by racism, colonialism, phallocentricism, and advanced neoliberal capitalism.[62]

In search for this moral legal order, Cornell agitates for change and radical rethinking of the status quo to confront chaos brought about by neoliberalism in order to realise human freedom.[63] Cornell argues the feeling that capitalist domination has dealt a death blow to the ideal of freedom, should in itself form the impetus to imagine radical ideas to begin again because we cannot just accept the status quo and continue relating to the other as merely *homo economicus*.[64] My interpretation of Cornell is that she is calling for a thesis like this which critiques the hegemony and protests the occupation of subordinated spaces, making a demand to be included in the public sphere, to be heard on equal footing. In doing this, we would be aspiring to realize a moral law.[65]I suggest that Cornell's ideas support my argument to change ICC's Kantian approach to justice and move towards the more reconciliatory Derridean ethic of hospitality[66] to achieve plurality of legal ideas, court processes, and intended outcomes.[67] Cornell argues against assimilation but true openness to the other as according

[59] Drucilla Cornell, *Law and revolution in South Africa. Ubuntu, dignity and the struggle for constitutional transformation* (Fordham University Press 2014)157- 166

[60]Drucilla Cornell, and Stephen D Seely, *The spirit of revolution. Beyond the dead ends of man* (Polity Press 2016) 49.

[61] ibid

[62] Ibid 162

[63]Drucilla Cornell, *Moral Images of Freedom: A Future for Critical Theory* (Rowman & Littlefield 2007).

[64] Ibid 6

[65] ibid 24

[66] In his musings, Derrida made a distinction between unconditional hospitality, which he considered impossible, and hospitality which in his view was always conditional. Derrida saw hospitality as inviting and welcoming the 'stranger', other- which come with some limitations/conditions. See amongst many, Dan Bulley, "Ethics, power and space: International hospitality beyond Derrida." (2015) 5 (2-3) Hospitality & Society 185-201.

[67]Jacques Derrida, Force of Law: The Mystical Foundation of Authority in Drucilla Cornell, Michel Rosenfeld & David Carlson (eds), *Deconstruction and the Possibility of Justice* (Routledge 1992).

to Derrida, *"Justice always addresses itself to singularity, to the singularity of the other, despite or even because it pretends to universality."*[68] Cornell suggests as this thesis does, that if we embrace interlegality, *Ubuntu* and other southern norms cease to be 'exotic' ideas and we start engaging with our fellow human beings in the south with respect as they are impacted more by the global inequalities and also find real solutions to these inequalities.[69]

In the section on law and language, I discussed the alienation that colonial law still visits on the global south to date. I indicated how the African is nothing but a spectator in colonial law/courts designed in colonial manner and practised in foreign languages. In this respect Cornell's ideas support my call for use of African languages in all situations relating to Africa in any international tribunal especially where this affects the general population as in cases that come to the ICC. Cornell also saw the importance of language in *Ubuntu*/law and argues that language not only helps us to give meaning to the world as we experience it, but also expounding the future.[70]In this sense, use of Swahili/Gikuyu/Kalenjin language(s)in the Kenyan cases at the ICC would have made the cases more relatable to the local populations and would have captured the nuances particular to these communities. This then I argue would have then enhanced 'universal' jurisdiction because in turn, it would mean European lawyers working on African cases, ICC staff, Judges, drafters will have to learn these languages and in doing so, incorporate the soul of *Ubuntu* to the ICL. This would introduce a different kind of hospitality to the West and ask the West to welcome differences which changes their idea of 'human' to include others, "After all, this other is truly like ourselves."[71]

But for this accepting of the other to happen, critical theory itself needs decolonising. This means including black phenomenology like *Ubuntu* in the mainstream/'universal' and finally bring an end to the notion that that black people are below human. This must and will only happen with reparations by the beneficiaries of colonialism, slavery and apartheid to its victims. I therefore read in Cornell that the need for southern perspectives in fighting neoliberalism equals a freedom from the neo-colonialism that the Washington consensus promotes.[72] Because we cannot trust capitalism to reform itself,[73] I argue that we need to decolonise the education systems including legal education globally to decolonise the minds in the manner Ngugi wa Thiongo suggested. According to George Sefa this decolonisation should mean including indigenous knowledge in Western academia because this will

[68]Jacques Derrida, 'Force of Law: The "Mystical Foundation of Authority" (1990) Cardozo Law Review 921, p. 955.
[69] Drucilla Cornell and Stephen D Seely (note 60)
[70] Drucilla Cornell, *Moral Images of Freedom: A Future for Critical Theory* (Rowman & Littlefield 2007) 63-102.
[71] Ibid 69
[72] See more generally, Julio Faúndez and Celine Tan (eds) *International economic law, globalization and developing countries* (Edward Elgar Publishing 2010); Thomas Piketty, *Capital in the Twenty-First Century* (Cambridge University Press 2014).
[73] Drucilla Cornell (note 70) 102-147

help rupture and challenge the political economy of knowledge production that accords certain privileges and legitimacy to certain forms of knowing while invalidating Indigenous knowledges. This includes reclaiming Indigenous cultures, languages, values, and worldviews and re-positioning them as an integral part of the education system.[74]

I suggest however that the reason why *Ubuntu* and other southern perspectives do not gain prominence in international law is due to their focus on commons.[75] We have already seen in earlier discussions that the major cause of conflict in all the situations before the ICC stems from post-colonial resources allocations which concentrated wealth in too few hands. To address this, we must not shy away from the potent potential of *Ubuntu* to overhaul racist capitalism as an economical norm in a large scale in conjunction with other southern norms. I see *Ubuntu* as a way of reorganising our economies from the kleptomaniac neoliberalism towards an economy of "enough". This would move us to solidarity and not extractive competition and respect for *pacha mama* rather than ecocide.

To do this we need to link various ''southern'' perspectives with humanist European ideas. I am not alone in suggesting that international law should have an *interlegality* approach because the idea of 'universalist' norms versus the local and particular has occupied legal scholars for a while. Abdullah An-Nai'm for example looked at the relationship between Shari'a and Human rights and argued that there was a need to involve other cultures in developing Human Rights. He argued because most African and Asian countries did not participate in drafting the UDHR. As victims of colonisation they were not members of the UN. When they participated, they did so on the basis of established framework and philosophical assumptions adopted in their absence. An-Na'im suggests for example that that Qur'an could be read to emphasise the dignity and equality of human beings rather than to limit their freedoms because the Quar'an speaks of honour and dignity of humankind without distinction as to race, colour, gender, or religion.[76] This idea of humanity is important here because we find it referred frequently in relation to *Ubuntu* and other southern philosophies.[77] It is a thread that seems to bind philosophies from Africa, Latina America, India, Asia as well as European humanist movements. These epistemologies have the capacity to transform global relations to counter neoliberalism and its project of making us *homo economicus.*

[74]George D J Sefa, Rethinking the role of Indigenous knowledges in the academy (2000) 4 (2) International Journal of Inclusive Education 111-132.
[75] Boaventura de Sousa Santos, "Public Sphere and Epistemologies of the South", (2012) Vol XXXVII (1) Africa Development 43-67; Paulina Cerdán, Post-development and BuenVivir: An approach to development from Latin-America (2013) vol 10 International Letters of Social and Humanistic Sciences 15-24.
[76] See more generally Abdullahi An-Na'im, *Islam and human rights: selected essays of Abdullahi An-Na'im* (Mashood A Bederin ed. Routledge 2017).
[77] See Raimundo Panikkar, Is the notion of human rights a Western concept? (1982) 30 (120) Diogenes 75-102.

In my view therefore, for ideas like *Ubuntu* to gain global prominence, they will need to act in concert with others from the wider southern regions including but not exclusively, Latin America. In this section, I will briefly show the potential of such a union by detailing *Buenvivir*[78] a Latin American norm that in my view is similar to Ubuntu and that holds promise of intercontinental links with *Ubuntu*. According to Cerdán, *BuenVivir* is the Spanish translation for *Aymara* indigenous concept *sumaqamaña* and *Quechua* indigenous concept *sumac kawsay*; both are indigenous populations from the Andean region of South America.[79] Cerdán agrees with Esteva about the need for acting locally but in solidarity with others globally to counter neoliberalism which is threatening local spaces.[80]

Earlier in Chapter Three, I explored how 'developing' has meant the imposition of foreign economic and legal norms as a continuation of the colonial. In contrast *Ubuntu* and *BuenVivir* are similar in that they offer indigenous philosophy as an alternative to this colonialism. This indigenous knowledge is important because it shares one important core character: there were no vocabularies equivalent to Eurocentric idea of poverty because the simplistic western idea of the *"progressive transit from underdevelopment to development, cannot be found in indigenous conceptualizations of life".*[81] In this respect, both *Ubuntu* and *BuenVivir* differ from western neoliberalism in that they focus on human collective well-being including spiritual wellbeing and ensuring the protection of *pacha mama* is central to this balance. *BuenVivir* is not an attempt to modify the current paradigms, but it is in and by itself another paradigm which implies an exercise of decolonizing power, knowledge and being: a transformation of the historical relations of domination that have imposed the western perspective as the one and only way of life.[82] This decolonising power in *Buenvivir* connects with the decolonisation theory by Fanon[83] discussed earlier as well as ideas by others like Upendra Baxi who sees the 'development' as a northern imposed ideology that ignores the role of colonialism in the status of ex-colonised.[84]

As we see above when exploring Drucilla Cornell's ideas on *Ubuntu*, the obstacle faced by advocates of these southern norms is the counter argument that these norms cannot be 'justiciable' . However as we have already seen in relation to *Ubuntu* in South Africa, in 2008 and 2009, both Ecuador and

[78] Alberto Acosta (himself quoting Leonardo Boff), says that *BuenVivir* points to an ethic of that which is enough for the whole community, not just for the individual. It implies and integrates a holistic vision of the human being, immersed in the great earthly community, that includes, besides humans, the air, water, soil, mountains, trees, and animals; it is to be in profound community with Pachamama with the energies of the Universe, and with God. Alberto Acosta, 'The Buen Vivir: An Opportunity to Imagine Another World' in Heinrich Böll Foundation (eds), *Inside a champion: An Analysis of the Brazilian Development Model* (Heinrich Böll Foundation 2012)

[79] Paulina Cerdán, Post-development and BuenVivir: An approach to development from Latin-America (2013) 10 International Letters of Social and Humanistic Sciences 15-24.

[80] Gustavo Esteva and Madhu Suri Prakash, *Grassroots post-modernism: remaking the soil of cultures* (Zed Books 1998) 282.

[81] Paulina Cerdán (note 79)

[82] Ibid

[83] Frantz Fanon, *The Wretched of the Earth* translated by Constance Farrington (Penguin 2001).

[84] Upendra Baxi, *Human Rights in a post Human World; Critical Essays* (Oxford University Press 2009).

Bolivia recognised *BuenVivir* in their constitutions and emphasised the nature of their states as pluri-cultural States.[85] In search of global alliances therefore, *Buenvivir* is a form of legal plurality as discussed by De Sousa which links it uniquely to *Ubuntu* as a legal concept in South Africa and shows the capacity of these philosophies to have a global legal reach. I also see the focus on Commons as important in addressing neoliberalism's obsessions with private ownership of resources as promoted by IEL. Importantly, because of this openness to other epistemologies, we can see the potential of *Ubuntu* to form alliances with *Buenvivir* and other such norms from other regions including Asia and Middle East, and becoming revolutionary and leading a renaissance that is based on deep historical roots of 'Commons'.

My arguments for these cross-cultural borrowings builds on the work of De Santos Souza.[86]The link between these southern epistemologies is in the recognition that no one world view should dominate and hence colonise others, rather, I seek co-dependence of a multiplicity of norms. Therefore, these alliances should not just be between Latin America and Africa. My research shows that similar norms to *Ubuntu* are found in Asia as well.[87] Although neo-liberalism has suppressed and pushed these norms to the periphery, we see that in India for example the central purpose of the *Upanishads*[88]the concluding part of *Vedic* literature, was the upliftment of human life from the level of mere biological existence to a status of self-conscious spiritual being and in *Gita*, we see that humanism embraces all mankind.[89] There are also traces of *Ubuntu*-like ideas in Buddhism where Buddha's only concern was man and his sufferings and the universality of this form of perspective is also evident from the fact that it is open for all human beings, irrespective of caste, creed, and sex.[90]Buddhism becomes revolutionary in the sense that it teaches that man cannot attain his highest goal until and unless the human society as a whole enjoys freedom both in the secular and spiritual spheres of life.[91] The possibility of this global alliance continues further because we also find that China's *Confucianism*, also known as *Ruism* shares much with *Ubuntu* in that it is described amongst other things, as a way of life and a humanistic way of governing.[92]

---

[85] Ibid

[86] Boaventura de Sousa Santos, "Toward a multicultural conception of human rights" (2002) 39 Moral imperialism: A critical anthology 45.

[87]Raimundo Panikkar, Is the notion of human rights a Western concept? (1982) 30 (120) Diogenes 75-102.

[88] For a discussion on this see, Easwaran Eknath, *The Upanishads:(Classics of Indian Spirituality)* Vol. 2 (Nilgiri Press 2007).

[89] Easwaran Eknath, *The Bhagavad Gita:(Classics of Indian Spirituality)* Vol. 1 (Nilgiri Press 2007).

[90] John P Keenan, Review of Buddhist Theology: Critical Reflections by Contemporary Buddhist Scholars (2002) 22 Buddhist-Christian Studies 230-234.

[91] ibid

[92]Yao Hsin-chung and Xinzhong Yao, *An introduction to Confucianism* (Cambridge University Press 2000) 38-47.

6(iv) FORGETTING JUSTICE; THE SOUTH AFRICAN TRC EXPERIMENT.

Although I acknowledge and credit Cornell and other Europeans for shining a light on *Ubuntu*, from a post-colonial standpoint, it is important for African scholars like me to explore these ideas further. There are risks if African authors do not lead this discourse. My African standpoint for example allows me to draw on personal, family and community experiences as well as language and nuance to fully appreciate the potential of *Ubuntu*. This type of a standpoint while exploring *Ubuntu* is important because often and because of the prominence of the South Africa's experiences with what I term as transition from a pre-1990's colonial state to a modern colonial state, *Ubuntu* is largely seen as a peculiar regional Southern African norm rather than an Africa wide norm or global norm with different names in Asia, or Americas as I discussed above.

The risk is that western formulation of *Ubuntu* frames it as an exotic idea and in cases like South Africa I argue, was then used by neo-liberalists and Christian churches to hijack the revolution.[93] This is because when I look at the TRC in the context of decolonisation, I argue that rather than bring about transformative justice, the status quo was maintained precisely because the neoliberals used the Christian churches to equate *Ubuntu* solely to mean 'forgiveness' where the divisions and strife of the past*, "can now be addressed on the basis that there is a need for understanding but not for vengeance, a need for reparation but not for retaliation, a need for Ubuntu but not for victimization."*[94] For this reason and others, I do not therefore view TRCs as African solutions to conflicts neither do I view them as a solution at all because in South African case for example, the TRC was used to defeat holistic justice. For the purposes of background, literature showed that the TRC as a topic has been covered extensively including the question of transformative justice by authors like Van Marle.[95] Others like Meiring[96] write that there was tension in the TRC because some felt that as a legal process, the TRC should not take a religious format.[97] Afrocentric philosophers including Fanon,[98] Ramose,[99] and

[93]Mogobe B. Ramose, Ubuntu: Affirming a Right and Seeking Remedies in South Africa in Leonhard Praeg and Siphokazi Magadla (eds), *Ubuntu: Curating the Archive* (University of KwaZulu-Natal Press 2014)121.
[94]Truth and Reconciliation Commission, Truth and Reconciliation Commission of South Africa (1998) Final Report (Volumes 1-5).
[95]Wessel Le Roux and Karin Van Marle, *Post-apartheid fragments: Law, politics, and* critique (University of South Africa Press 2007); See also Deborah Posel, History as confession: the case of the South African Truth and Reconciliation Commission (2008) 20 (1) Public Culture 119-141.
[96] Pieter G J Meiring, "Pastors or lawyers? The role of religion in the South African Truth and Reconciliation Commission process" (2002) 58 (1) HTS: Theological Studies 328-339.
[97] ibid
[98] Franz Fanon, 'Algeria Unveiled,' in Prasenjit Duara (ed), *Decolonization: Perspectives from Now and Then* (Routledge 2004).
[99]Magobe B Ramose, Reconciliation and reconfiliation in South Africa (2012) 5 Journal on African Philosophy 24.

Ngugi[100] are sceptical as to utility if any, of Judeo/Christian understanding of forgiveness in decolonisation process.

The TRC and Southern African experience shows why we should be alert to the coloniser manipulating these southern epistemologies to remain in power in a new disguise. During the TRC we for example see the prominence of the Anglican church in aggressively promoting forgiveness though their main mouthpiece Desmond Tutu. Tutu should have been sent by the church to the TRC to confess and ask for forgiveness for its cardinal sin of slave ownership and colonialism because only recently in 2006 did his church acknowledged its role in the human trade.[101] In addition, the church's relationship with colonialism should have excluded it from leading the 'decolonisation' because the church was, and still acts in many ways as the "religious arm" of colonial states as for example the Queen is both the head of state and the Anglican church.[102]Steve Biko noted that Africans were conquered using a highly exclusive religion and by some strange logic they argued that theirs was more scientific and ours mere superstition.[103]

The TRC in this sense acted as a smoke screen to simultaneously denounce apartheid while reinforcing the coloniser's epistemology that founded Apartheid. This meant the 'independent' nation's acceptance of the continuation of colonialism on a metaphysical level, and signalling the acceptance that Africans had no epistemologies to equal Christianity in guiding the nation through the crucial milestone of decolonisation. My contention is that if there was a consensus that the TRC had to take a religious form, it should have been an agreed African traditional religion(s). My reasoning here is that this would have signalled decolonisation and reclaiming of the African history because during the early days of colonialism, there was no acceptance that African history existed[104]and consequently, *"the one without history cannot have religion".*[105]

This hijacking of *Ubuntu* has had lasting consequences as it meant that those accused of Apartheid crimes went free while freedom icons like Winnie Mandela were vilified because Tutu and his church were not only representing a faith but a political ideology, a pro-capitalist, and Eurocentric centred approache to the law. Taken together with the lack of participation by the black consciousness movement and the Communist Party during this transition period, a Christian led process was not

[100] Ngugi wa Thiong'o, *Decolonising the Mind. The Politics of Language in African Literature* (Heinemann 1981).
[101] For a wider exploration of the church and slavery see, Reddie G Anthony (ed), *Black Theology, Slavery and Contemporary Christianity: 200 Years and No Apology* (Routledge 2016).
[102]See generally Robert Morris (ed), *Church and State in 21st Century Britain: the future of church establishment* (Springer 2009).
[103] Steve Biko, *I write what I like* (Heinemann 1978)41.
[104]John Donnelly Fage (ed), *Africa Discovers Her Past* (Oxford University Press 1970) 1.
[105]Denis Phillippe, The Rise of Traditional African Religion in Post-Apartheid South Africa (2006)34(2/3) Missionalia 310–323.

going to lead to any revolution because the church itself put in place the preconditions of capitalism[106]and participated in the worst form of capitalism, slave ownership.[107] On the other hand, the Communist Party was opposed to maintenance of status quo because their policy was redistribution of wealth and resources including encouraging co-operative use of land and objected to privatisation.[108] The extension of religion to African epistemology in linking 'forgiveness' to Ubuntu in my view was to extinguish the revolutionary fire because authors since then have noted that ubuntu in the TRC revolves around tending to the psychological needs of victims and *"put a spoke in the wheel of materially emancipating those who suffered becoming a pretext for not tending to reparation"*.[109]

This anti-revolutionary epistemology meant that 'Christian forgiveness' was translated legally to an amnesty for criminal acts by Apartheid state officials and was set in law in the *AZAPO*[110] decision. In this the court in my view undermined the right of citizens to seek redress for the sake of 'peace' as it meant crimes committed by the Apartheid state were largely unaccounted for and state officials and the head of state went unpunished.[111] For the sake of our ICC discourse, one cannot but compare this treatment of de Klerk and other Apartheid state officials with the contemporary treatment of African elites at the ICC. Authors including Van Marle indicate that *AZAPO* was wrong in that the law is not usually best suited to deal with social injustices including those of memories.[112] Others like Cornell view *AZAPO* positively because they trace the 'justiciability' of *Ubuntu* in that decision.[113] Cornell however promotes an idea of Ubuntu that I find difficult to accept. In fact the selective tracing of forgiveness in Ubuntu stopped the African from seeking retribution and degraded African epistemology to mythical-religious form which Magobe Ramose identifies as racist.[114] I agree with Ramose in this view and extend it to also mean a form of African Orientalism. The westerner selectively promoted *Ubuntu* to mean what benefits him/her. In the TRC case, forgiveness, while maintaining his superior position in the economy. Yet other African epistemologies say traditional religions were not suitable to lead the TRC as I have argued elsewhere. I borrow this phrase from Ali Mazrui who coined Black Orientalism following Edward Said's idea. Mazrui noted that we are *"witnessing the birth of a*

---

[106]Collins Randall, *Weberian Sociological Theory* (Cambridge University Press 1986).
[107]James Walvin, "Slavery, the slave trade and the churches."(2008) 12 (2) Quaker Studies 3; Catherine Hall; et al,.*Legacies of British slave-ownership: Colonial slavery and the formation of Victorian Britain* (Cambridge University Press 2014).
[108]Simon Adams, "What's left?: The South African communist party after apartheid." (1997) 24 (72) Review of African Political Economy 237-248.
[109]Hanneke Stuit, *"Ubuntu, the Truth and Reconciliation Commission, and South African National Identity." Representation Matters* (Brill Rodopi 2010) 83–102.
[110] *Azanian People's Organization ('AZAPO') and ors v President of South Africa and ors, Direct access to the Constitutional Court, CCT 17/96, ILDC 648 (ZA 1996).*
[111] Cesare Pinelli, "Legal Treatment of Past Political Violence and Comparative Constitutionalism."(2011) 2 Comp. L. Rev 1.
[112] Wessel Le Roux and Karin Van Marle (Eds), *Law, memory and the legacy of apartheid: Ten years after AZAPO v President of South Africa* (The Pretoria University Law Press 2007).
[113]Drucilla Cornell, *Law and revolution in South Africa. Ubuntu, dignity and the struggle for constitutional transformation* (Fordham University Press New York 2014).
[114]Magobe B Ramose, Reconciliation and reconfiliation in South Africa (2012) 1 (5) Journal on African Philosophy 24.

new Black paradigm which combines cultural condescension with paternalistic possessiveness and ulterior selectivity."[115] Fanon also warned against such selectivity as he argued that colonisers were *"committed to destroying the people's originality by presenting cultural practices as religious, magical, fanatical behaviour*".[116] This is what I think Said had in mind, i.e Orientalism encompasses more than geographical colonialism but also epistemology that seeks to definite us vs them in relation to how the European views self in relation to the other.[117]

"…It is rather a distribution of geopolitical awareness into aesthetic, scholarly, economic, sociological, historical, and philological texts; it is an elaboration not only of a basic geographical distinction (the world is made up of two unequal halves, Orient and Occident) but also of a whole series of "interests" which, by such means as scholarly discovery, philological reconstruction, psychological analysis, landscape and sociological description, it not only creates but also maintains; it is, rather than expresses, a certain will or intention to understand, in some cases to control, manipulate…"[118]

However, my main critique of AZAPO is that it has directly led to the current injustices in South Africa in that it saw 'forgiveness' as the only way towards 'peace'. In taking this approach, *AZAPO* in my view went against existing international instruments[119] that had made crimes committed under apartheid such as torture and inhumane treatment as *jus cogens*[120]and contrary to the notion of *erga omnes* established in *Barcelona*[121]supporting the idea that *jus cogens* include an obligation binding on all states. The AZAPO judgement also brushed this *erga omnes* arguments aside because it ruled that achieving peace was paramount in this instance because it deemed it best left to the state concerned to decide what measures achieve reconciliation and reconstruction rather than applying a criminal law approach.[122] Although I would have advocated the criminal law route, it is noteworthy to again contrast this with the contemporary approaches at the ICC where criminal law rather than localised solutions is seen as the solution. However, AZAPO gets support from a prominent ICC/ICL scholar Antonio Cassese who surprisingly agrees with exceptions to the obligation to prosecute to achieve peace.[123] However, it is my view that since 'achieving peace' had not been established as a *jus cogens*

[115] Ali A Mazrui, BLACK ORIENTALISM? Further Reflections on "Wonders of the African World" by Henry Louis Gates Jr (November 11, 1999) at http://www.h-net.org/~africa/sources/mazruigates2.htm accessed 03/08/2019.
[116] Franz Fanon, 'Algeria Unveiled,' in Prasenjit Duara, *Decolonization: Perspectives from Now and Then* (Routledge 2004) 43-46.
[117] Edward Said, *Orientalism: Western concepts of the Orient* (Penguin 1978).
[118]Ibid 17
[119] Non-discrimination clause contained in Article 2 of the Universal Declaration of Human Rights, the International Convention for the Elimination of All Forms of Racial Discrimination which had been in force since 1969 and the apartheid convention of 1976.
[120] Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties,1969; norms considered peremptory in the sense that they are mandatory, do not admit derogation, and can be modified only by general international norms of equivalent authority.
[121] *Barcelona Traction, Light and Power Co. Ltd. (Belg. v. Spain), 1970 I.C.J. 3, 32 (Feb. 5).*
[122] *AZAPO* para 30-31.
[123] See Antonio Cassesse, *International Criminal Law* (Oxford University Press 2003)315-316.

equivalent to prohibition of Apartheid, the state had obligations towards the victims and the African community to punish Apartheid crimes. The African becomes a victim of 'history' and his own history as African because his/her epistemologies like *Ubuntu* are selectively applied, and wrongly to achieve forgiveness as the predetermined outcome. Ubuntu's humanizing character was over emphasised which left the reciprocal interaction between victim and perpetrator, unaddressed. As a result *Ubuntu* is represented not as a mutual responsibility but as uncritically related to forgiveness.[124] According to Tutu, *Ubuntu* entails a general striving for social harmony and forgiveness is a very effective way of restoring social equilibrium.[125] Yet in my view Tutu conveniently ignores the real causes of the lack of the social equilibrium, including the legacy of economic and cultural genocide caused by colonialism. He also seems to equate victims of Apartheid and perpetrators suggesting that forgiveness, is a form of self-help therapy. Tutu promotes another injustice by infantilising African epistemology by presenting forgiveness as the only natural consequence of *Ubuntu* and thus victims are forced to forego claims for retribution, reparations, or vengeance.[126]

A poignant incident in the history of the TRC in south Africa is relevant to my argument that until all colonial crimes are accounted for, peace in most colonised spaces will remain a phantom. At the TRC, President de Klerk made lengthy submissions to the TRC intended to justify Apartheid rather than apologise for it.

"…*Deplorable as it now may seem, until the middle of the century hardly anyone in the European-dominated world considered that the indigenous peoples of the far-flung colonial empires were ready to rule themselves… During the Anglo-Boer War Afrikaner nationalism had been widely admired throughout Europe and in the United States. However, in the climate of non-racialism, anti-colonialism and universalism that dominated global thinking in the wake of the Second World War, the concept of nationalism in general was in disrepute. As far as international opinion was concerned, the right to self-determination in Africa was associated only with black Africans…The issues that we debated deep into the night centred on the question of how we could come to grips with this changing world on the one hand, and yet retain our right to our own national self-determination on the other? How would we avoid the chaos that was sweeping much of the rest of Africa…? How could we defend ourselves against expansionist international communism and terrorism and yet make all South Africans free? The solution that we then came up with was "separate development"*[127].

[124]Hanneke Stuit, "*Ubuntu, the Truth and Reconciliation Commission, and South African National Identity." Representation Matters* (Brill Rodopi 2010) 83–102.
[125] Ibid
[126]Ibid
[127] Submission to the truth and reconciliation commission by Mr F D de Klerk leader of the national party found at http://sabctrc.saha.org.za/documents/submit.htm accessed 01/07/2020.

There is no acknowledgment by de Klerk of Apartheid being a crime against African people and he rubbed salt on the wound by reminding people of the long struggles by the Afrikaner for African land because for him, the need to resist British colonialists,

"*…led the Voortrekkers to leave the settled valleys of the Cape in the 1830's and to establish their own republics in the hinterland - in the Transvaal and the Orange Free State. It was their determination to rule themselves that involved them in several internal wars and subsequently led them, in two bitter wars, to resist the expansion of the British Empire. However, it should be emphasised that in none of these wars were they the aggressors. These people - my forebears - understood oppression. During their freedom struggle their homes were burned, their country was devastated…"*[128]

When the TRC was compiling its report, de Klerk fought to ensure that he was not criticised for his role in the government because when the TRC gave him notice that it would make findings against him to his detriment as required by the relevant law, de Klerk filed for an injunction order[129] directing that the Commission be stopped from publishing negative findings about him.[130]Eventually the TRC removed his criticisms from the final report.[131]

In comparison, the TRC was ruthless in its attitude toward a liberation icon Winnie Madikezela Mandela.[132] Madikezela Mandela was in my view ahead of her contemporaries in understanding the nuances and symbolism of forgiveness as presented. She provided the only credible protest when she denied allegations against her, and in the process forcefully negated and disrupted the ultimate goal of having iconic figures like herself affirm the reconciliatory narrative.[133] Tutu the ever keen agitator implored her to apologise which she reluctantly did but she was nonetheless vilified in the report.[134] Her vilification showed that the TRC itself was unwilling to forgive for being slighted and was willing to punish Madikizela contrary to their stated ideals of reconciliation. What followed was public humiliation of perhaps Africa's finest freedom fighter and in contrast, few if any historians noted the significance of the TRC's removal of de Klerk's criticism from the final report.[135] Madizikela suffered the

---

[128] ibid

[129] *FW de Klerk and Another v The Chairperson of the Truth and Reconciliation Commission and thePresident of the Republic of South Africa: Case No. 14930/98 (Cape of Good Hope Provincial Division).*

[130] TRC, Final Report Volume 6, p58 Para 22-30 available at; http://sabctrc.saha.org.za/reports/volume6/section1/chapter4/subsection3.htm accessed 01/07/2020.

[131] BBC News 28/10/98, "De Klerk Accusations cut from Report" available at http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/africa/202367.stm accessed 30/07/16.

[132] TRC, Final Report Volume 5 Subsection 23, Findings regarding Mrs Winnie Madikizela-Mandela and the Mandela Football Club. Available at; http://sabctrc.saha.org.za/reportpage.accessed 01/07/2020.

[133] Hanneke Stuit (note124).

[134]Antjie Krog, *Country of My Skull: Guilt, Sorrow, and the Limits of Forgiveness in the New South Africa* (Three River Press 2000) 391.

[135] The critic I find more detailed is by Mahmood Mamdani, Amnesty or Impunity? A Preliminary Critique of the Report of the truth and Reconciliation Commission of South Africa (TRC) (2002) Diacritics 32-59 who details that not only did the TRC not allow for the compensation of the wronged, it put the colonised and the coloniser in the same category, did not allow

quite common assassination - although in her case only of character - suffered by many in Africa who argue against the post-colonial hegemony while those who collaborate rise to the top.

Related to this de Klerk and Madikizela Mandela paradox is the fact that victims of the Apartheid system were persuaded to forgive faceless phantoms.[136] This is better exemplified by the experiences of the Cradock four widows who indicated that they were being asked to forgive but did not know whom to forgive.[137] Tellingly, Tutu was silent on their questioning the very foundation of the TRC but was quick to applaud the daughter of one of the widows who was agreeable to the forgiveness scheme.[138] It appears that there was a clear attempt to ignore the lack of willingness to have this overarching forgiveness by many people who were exemplified by these widows. The TRC fought against the philosophical challenge of 'forgiveness' represented by Madikizela Mandela in order to present the project as a success both in the hearing and its aftermath.[139]This I argue, is because forgiveness was being used to build new 'refurbished' memories of the Apartheid era as we see with deleting de Klerk's criticisms. Earlier, I suggested that Madikizela Mandela was ahead of her time in recognising the historical error that was forgiveness and the speed at which Africans were being asked to forgive. It is not until much later that authors like Van Marle identified the issue of time in relation to memories.[140] Van Marle suggests rightfully so, *"that to have correct memories recorded, it requires slowness and attentiveness to particularity. Law, on the other hand is not able to engage with memories and suffering due to a quest for speed, generalisations and formal injunctions".*[141] This I argue is an argument one could also make in relation to the African Cases at the ICC. Van Marle for example fittingly compares the AZAPO judgment and the event of the TRC and their role in reconstructing and repairing South African society to the recording of a plane disaster by the black box.[142]This analogy of the black box is poignant in the sense that colonialism has never been recognised as an epistemological or cultural genocide against African people and milestones like AZAPO, TRC and 'freedom at midnight'/*Madaraka* occasions were a chance to set this right, but yet again the black box was not found.

Apart from forgiveness impacting on memories, there was also a difficulty with the idea of 'truth'. The connotation was that by following a Christian notion of repentance those who appeared before the

for the punishment of crimes against humanity, and notably one of the commissioners dissent on the fact that Apartheid was not legally put on trial at the commission.

[136] ibid

[137] Cody Corliss, Truth Commissions and the Limits of Restorative Justice: Lessons Learned in South Africa's Cradock Four Case (2013) 21 Mich. St. U. Coll. L. Int'l L. Rev 273.

[138]Frances Reid and Deborah Hoffmann (Dirs), *Long Night's Journey into Day. A Documentary* (Seventh Art Releasing 2000).

[139] Hanneke Stuit (note 124)

[140] Wessel Le Roux Wessel and Karin Van Marle (eds), *Law, memory, and the legacy of apartheid: Ten years after AZAPO v President of South Africa* (The Pretoria University Law Press 2007).

[141] Ibid 24

[142] Ibid 24

TRC committee were telling the truth. de Klerk for example showed the difficulty with this view as noted by scholars that, *"the search for the truth of the past is not a search for the true facts about the past, but the search for political responsibility which is almost impossible in the wake of a radically unjust past".*[143] It is my view that when de Klerk used avoidance, shifting of responsibilities and justification of apartheid, he was aware that he was evading future consequences as exemplified by his attempts to have negative findings removed from the final report. Apart from the fact that there were various versions of the events,[144] the TRC was itself conflicted between being a legal or a religious process which caused failure to 're-cast' the past and establish a common 'we'.[145] In fact, there was no 'we' because the rush to forgive meant that the process also 'forgot' half of the victims: women.[146] Apartheid's crimes against women including serious crimes of rape were ignored.[147] In addition, women were not seen as actors in any violence (if any) apart from Winnie Mandela or activists in their own right. *"They were not even asked what happened to them except as it happened to their families*."[148]

The re-imagining of the 'we' after colonialism becomes problematic when these transitions are looked at again through a post-colonial lens. In South African case as is with many African states, we see privileged local elites who collaborated with the colonial state either directly or through propagating their epistemologies like Tutu take charge and direct the process towards a predetermined neoliberal path that excluded the majority. This is to say that the majority are simultaneously excluded from the process of setting the future and the future itself in a moment of euphoric dreams of freedom as I had discussed earlier regarding 'freedom at midnight' shenanigans in chapter four.

This reshaping of the 'we' faces further criticisms by African philosophers like Ramose who argue that it would not have been possible to reconcile the conquerors and the colonised without acknowledging the simple fact that a portion of the population were colonisers.[149] Ultimately, the TRC failed as a decolonizing process because a *"post-apartheid national identity and culture should have been constructed by looking to the past and reclaiming the native's history from the immobility to which it is condemned by the colonial system".*[150] I therefore view the lack of decolonisation that resulted from forgiveness as 'the' major injustice because the African did not regain ancestral land, dignity, traditional forms of government, law, or religions. In addition, the TRC ensured that recorded

[143] Ibid 3-9
[144] Ibid 16
[145] Ibid 17
[146] Rashida Manjoo,.Gender injustice and the South African truth and reconciliation commission (Routledge, 2012).
[147] Ibid
[148] Ibid
[149] Magobe B Ramose, Reconciliation and reconfiliation in South Africa (2012) 1 (5) Journal on African Philosophy 24.
[150] Ibid

memories are not in an African form. The recordings were not only in the coloniser's language and technology, but the results were also only favourable to the coloniser and a few post-colonial elites. Lack of decolonisation due to forgiveness meant that there was no reverting to African norms as '*grundnorms*' from the TRC onwards because although the Constitution of South Africa recognises traditional authorities, colonial constitutionalism limits the scope of traditional authorities.[151] This means that the (new) Eurocentric constitution always has precedence over customary law with the many conflicts that follow exemplified by *Bhe and others.*[152]

Ramose identifies the lack of 'justice' in the name of the Commission itself as signifying the lack of commitment to justice. I agree with Ramose that justice was abolished specifically in relation to the substantive form of sovereign title to territory; land as 'the' issue of liberation struggle was forgotten and this was tantamount to the continuation of enslavement by consent.[153] Apart from loss of land, Africa(ns) did not regain the use of their languages in the post- colonial government. Colonial languages remain prominent in government and business and as mode of instruction in education. This process I argue was cemented by the TRC's use of English language which meant that the majority of the citizens were excluded from the process.[154] It also meant that the resulting reconstruction of memories was done in the coloniser's favour; using his language and his mode of recording(s).[155] Essentially, the resulting government remained colonial in nature as experts including Ngugi identify the dominance of colonial languages in Africa both in government and literature as continuation of colonialism.[156] The change of official language in government and education to local African languages would have had major decolonising effect because, "language is reality"[157] and the solution starts with Africans decolonising their minds as the use of the colonisers' language especially in government has denied them control of their destiny.[158]

To conclude this section on TRCs, we see that equating victims with perpetrators by forgiveness hindered reparations because by constructing reparation and *Ubuntu* as the opposite of victimization compelled "victims" to give up claims for reparation, whereas "perpetrators" gained protection.[159] This can be linked to the fact that there are those for whom forgetting makes economic sense

[151] Manfred O Hinz, Traditional governance and African customary law: Comparative observations from a Namibian perspective (2008) 20 (2) Human rights and the rule of law in Namibia 59-87.
[152] *Bhe and others v the Magistrate of Khayelitsha and others in 2005 (1) BCLR (Butterworths Constitutional Law Reports) 1 (CC).*
[153] Ramose (note149).
[154] Rebecca Saunders, Lost in Translation: expressions of human suffering, the language of human rights, and the South African Truth and Reconciliation Commission (2008)5 (9) Revista Internacional de Direitos Humanos 52-75.
[155] Ibid
[156] Ngugi wa Thiong'o, *Decolonising the Mind. The Politics of Language in African Literature* (Heinemann 1981).
[157] Steve de Shazer, *Words Were Originally Magic* (W.W. Norton & Company 1994) 9.
[158] Ngugi wa Thiong'o (note 156).
[159] Hanneke Stuit (note 124).

especially companies that profited from apartheid.[160] I agree with Barnard that this silence regarding the role of big business during apartheid and during the settlement was deliberate and was as a result of pressure by international community for the ANC to renounce leftist/Marxist economic policies.[161]Instead of reshaping the economy, South Africa adopted neoliberalism which is seen by many as neo-colonialism. In other words, Apartheid was clothed in new gowns of liberalisation and privatisation because its economic advantages are now obtainable through more palatable and effective methods.[162] Therefore, South Africa joined the rest of the supposedly independent states who are supposed to alleviate poverty inherited from colonialism through the magic of market forces. As many in the south have found out, to remove colonial legacies through capitalism is an impossible task because neoliberalism is not 'neutral' especially in South Africa there was no reset at 'freedom at midnight' because economic power, property, and opportunities remained with the few.[163]

6(v) REMEMBERING JUSTICE; GACACA MODEL

There is no better example of how African states could address post violence settlements and 'justice' than Rwanda. I argued earlier on that the main limitation of the Eurocentric ICL is the sole focus on individuals while the majority of 'grassroots' offenders are not held to account. I have also argued that essentially the ICC in the Kenyan cases for example, ended up being a power struggle between the elites with the Kenyan elite upstaging their fellow elites in that instance and the victims ending up with no 'justice'. As I explored in the section on plea bargains, part of the reason why the ICC and local courts are not able to address the communal nature of these crimes is resources. For example in Rwanda, there was no capacity to charge over 120,000 genocide suspects in a justice system already weakened by the war.[164] The only way to address this was to revert to local dispute resolution councils or *Gacaca* courts[165]although this required enacting new laws to formalise the process.[166] The advantage of *Gacaca* was the mere fact that each community had a *Gacaca* council even before the genocide so in 2005 there were about 11000 throughout the country.[167] I will not be detailing the

[160]Jaco Barnard, Reading and writing archives: The TRC, big business and reparations in post-apartheid South Africa in Le Roux and Van Marle (note139) 93-106.
[161] Ibid 104
[162] Edward Goldsmith and Jerry Mander (eds), *The Case Against the Global Economy and for a Turn Towards Localisation* (Earthscan 2001).
[163]Solomon Johannes Terreblanche, *A History of Inequality in South Africa 1652 to 2002* (University of Natal Press 2002) 419.
[164] National Service of Gacaca Jurisdictions (NSGJ) Gacaca Courts in Rwanda (2012)14-15.
[165] ibid 24.
[166] Organic Law No. 08/96 of August 30, 1996 on the Organization of Prosecutions for Offences Constituting the Crime of Genocide and Crimes against Humanity Committed since October 1, 1990 was then complemented by the organic Law N0 40/2000 of 26/01/2001 Setting up Gacaca Jurisdictions.
[167] NSGJ (note 164)50

workings of the *Gacaca* courts including the historical background for lack of scope, but I explore *Gecaca* here as an example of an Africa-centric 'international crimes' court system.[168]

This form of local councils (courts) existed in most African communities before colonialism and exist parallel to the colonial justice system. For Example, Chapter 12 of the south African Constitution states that the institution, status and roles of traditional leadership, according to customary law, are recognised.[169] It should be noted that traditional authorities are/were a form of government in the wider sense while *Gacaca* is a court within that context. Before the Rwanda genocide, *Gacaca* like many similar council of elders in Africa dealt with land disputes, and other domestic matters.[170]The main purpose of *Gacaca* was restoration of social cohesion rather than punishment and hence the focus was to bring about transparency about the genocide, speed up the trials and bring about reconciliation.[171] In the previous chapter, I discussed the limitations of the Eurocentric Court Architecture and one of the glaring defects of the colonial courts is that they are designed to try individuals but *Gacaca* as an organic court was able to adapt and deal with close to two million suspects.[172] Importantly though is that these trials were open for the community to participate and focused not on the elite as the ICC does, but local operatives who committed the actual crimes. Venues were also local to the people directly impacted by these crimes as the trials took place in schools and outdoors.[173] This 'communal' nature of the *Gacaca* was necessary because as I discussed under the principle of *Ubuntu*, one is responsible for/to the community at large and therefore crimes committed publicly needed to be addressed in the open.[174] We already see the difference here in terms of the differences between the meaning of 'justice' being seen to be done as practiced at the ICC, and justice as practiced by *Gacaca*. Through community participation in *Gacaca*, the court becomes a therapeutic space as well because the open forum allows people to interrogate the accused directly offering them the opportunity to come to terms with the loss of their loved ones.[175]

The thought of an Africa-centric judicial system addressing what was uniquely local, faced opposition by the Eurocentric hegemony including many lawyers and human rights organizations because they

---

[168] For a detailed exploration see Charity Wibabara, *Gacaca Courts versus the International Criminal Tribunal for Rwanda and National Courts: Lessons to Learn from the Rwandan Justice Approaches to Genocide* (Nomos 2014).
[169] Constitution of the Republic of South Africa 1996.
[170] Phil Clark, The Rules (and Politics) of Engagement: The gacaca courts and Post-Genocide Justice, Healing and Reconciliation in Rwanda in Phill Clark and Zachary Kaufman (eds), *After Genocide: Transitional Justice, Post-Conflict Reconstruction and Reconciliation in Rwanda and Beyond* (Hurst and Co Publishers ltd 2009)302.
[171] NSGJ (note 164) 23.
[172] Hollie Nyseth Brehm and Christopher Uggen and Jean-Damascene Gasanabo, Genocide, Justice, and Rwandas Gacaca Courts (2014) 30 (3) Journal of Contemporary Criminal Justice 333.
[173]ibid
[174] Preamble, Organic Law N0 40/2000 of 26/01/2001 Setting up Gacaca Jurisdictions and Organizing Prosecutions for Offences Constituting the Crime of Genocide or Crimes Against Humanity Committed between October 1, 1990 and December 31, 1994; NUR/CCM at page 30.
[175]NSGJ (note 164)

viewed *Gacaca* as incapable of addressing genocide.[176] In a postcolonial context, these Eurocentric sceptics displayed the biases already discussed in earlier chapters that this Rwandan traditional court would trivialize genocide and that the 'lay' aspect of *Gacaca* threatened to undermine the due process rights of suspects.[177] This criticism fails to countenance any other way of practising the law than a colonial court building staffed with lawyers trained in western ways which goes to the core of my argument in this thesis; a Eurocentric view cannot imagine that there were local legal systems before colonialism. In this regard, those versed with the knowledge of this *Gacaca* law cannot be 'lawyers' or 'judges' in a Eurocentric context. More insulting was the notion that those directly affected by the genocide did not have the ability to interrogate what occurred to their community.[178]Further critiques of the *Gacaca* courts showed the limits of Eurocentric engagement with these traditional legal systems especially the limits of the Eurocentric meaning of 'justice' because part of the critique was that *Gacaca* would have been miles apart from the ICC for example in the issue of compensation for victims and in gathering evidence to prove genocide because for example most witnesses had been killed.[179]This showed the limits of applying Eurocentric legal theories to understand traditions that in my view go beyond the 'forensic'. Evidence in *Gacaca* was oral, communal detailing of events as people experienced them as opposed neatly collected and filed forensic evidence in Eurocentric tribunals. Yet despite these naysayers, *Gacaca* proved to be the best suited forum to address genocide in the Rwandan context[180]which in my view provides a template for situations elsewhere in the global south.

It is imperative at this juncture to contrast the iconography and architecture of the colonial court discussed earlier in chapter four at the ICC as compared with the *Gacaca* courts. None of the ICC's power play schemes and court designs existed as already noted above because the accused testified before the local community who chose the bench *inyangamugayo* or "honest persons".[181]Unlike the ICC where only lawyers could question witnesses, in *Gacaca*, community members were permitted to do so.[182]One of the most significant contributions made by *Gacaca* and not acknowledged in any of literature reviewed is its contribution to the understanding of the limits of the Eurocentric 'consequential' or utilitarian penal theory when it comes to mass participants in war time crimes. Due to the communal nature of the crimes a Eurocentric penal code would have meant the state

[176]Ibid 30
[177] See for example Human Rights Watch (2004), Rwanda: Struggling to Survive. Barriers to Justice for Rape Victims in Rwanda.
[178] NSGJ (note 164)30
[179] Human Rights Watch (2004).
[180] NSGJ (note 164).

[181] Article 10 of the 2001 Gacaca Law.
[182]See Gacaca procedure in the different Genocide Laws.

committing a genocide itself in retaliation because out of a population seven million, two million would have faced the death penalty according to the then existing laws.[183]In this way *Gacaca* also deviates from the colonial penal theory in that the Rwandan people explored punishments that took into "account the need for justice but also the need to reconcile and rebuild the country".[184] In other words I see *Gacaca* as a southern perspective that goes beyond 'justice' and imagines communities after trials have ended.

Gacaca courts however faced difficulties such as the fact that due to their public nature, the hearings may have negatively impacted rape victim-survivors. Because witnesses including rape survivors gave their testimonies before their neighbours, friends, relatives and the *inyangamugayo*, they were denied confidentiality[185] which extended their trauma.[186] It is probable that these fears and social pressures led to reluctance by rape victim-survivors to give their evidence at the *Gacaca* courts thereby denying them an opportunity for 'justice'.[187] The other important critique is that *Gacaca* may have over looked the communal stigma associated with rape and the subsequent rejection that followed survivors.[188] The other concern for survivors was their immediate safety because the accused and their families were local to the victims, and given the grave consequences of a rape accusation, the threat of reprisals existed.[189]

Despite these challenges, numerous survivors testified before *Gacaca*[190] and were offered local therapeutic support by *Gacaca* to deal with the anxieties especially around the issues around stigma.[191]This aspect of local therapeutic support simultaneously happening with rape trials is also a practice Eurocentric courts could learn from *Gacaca* because survivors were offered counselling in order to understand that they were not responsible for the crimes against them.[192]These support mechanisms made some rape survivors give *Gacaca* credit for giving them a platform to come into

[183] The 1977 Penal Code then applicable stipulated a punishment of death penalty for aggravated murder (Articles 312 and 316).
[184] See the Preambles of the Genocide Laws. They clearly mention that their aim is not only justice but also national reconciliation.
[185]Usta Kaitesi, *Genocidal Gender and Sexual Violence. The Legacy of the ICTR, Rwanda's Ordinary Courts and Gacaca Courts* (Intersentia 2014) 211, 176.
[186] Ibid 212.
[187] ibid
[188] Sarah Wells, Gender, sexual violence and prospects for justice at the Gacaca Courts in Rwanda (2005) 14 92) Review of Law and Women's Studies; Lars Waldorf, Mass Justice for Mass Atrocity: Rethinking Local Justice as Transitional Justice (2006) 79 Temple Law Review 1; Megan M Carpenter, Bare justice: a feminist theory of justice and its potential application to crimes of sexual violence in post-genocide Rwanda (2008) 41 Creighton Law Review 595.
[189] Sarah Wells (note 188)188.
[190]Usta Kaitesi (note185) 208
[191] NSGJ (note 164)271
[192] ibid

terms with their experiences[193]with many noting that it "unburdened their hearts" leading to both personal and social healing.[194]

Gacaca courts were not unique however in presenting survivors with these challenges because research shows that due to stigma, public testimony does not always restore the dignity of the person or enhance their healing.[195] Re-living the genocide was detailed as a particularly traumatic experience for those who testified about their rape.[196] It would therefore be fair to say that participants' experiences before the *Gacaca* courts bore mixed experiences and outcomes for survivors. It is also fair to note that *Gacaca* as practiced in Rwanda post genocide was not the pre-colonial organic community court and therefore suffered form being state sponsored and elite engineered. Like all post genocide courts tend to be, their outcomes (whether they worked) become more romanticised than their state origins.[197]

The outcomes for *Gacaca* courts should however be measured in my view on their overall impact on the wider community because it also had to deal with confessions by mass perpetrators who due to their acceptance of guilt and apologies contributed in reducing communal tensions.[198] Although these confessions also brought with them difficulties of whether survivors would see them as genuine and offer the requested forgiveness or to the contrary not accept. There were cases survivors forgave their offenders who apologised sincerely.[199] For example, De Brouwer and Ruvebana interviewed a survivor who reported that when the confessions were genuine, it made survivors heart set free as they would know when a perpetrator apologised sincerely.[200]

On the other side, there are some who experienced these confessions negatively as some survivors reported having been further victimised by such confessions because of the lack in confidentiality already discussed because some survivors had not hitherto disclosed experiences to avoid family and community stigma. Due to these confessions, their ordeals became public without their consent.[201] Painfully though, there were instances where these confessions were also used by perpetrators as an opportunity to humiliate and cause more trauma[202]perhaps as their last defiant stance against the

[193] ibid
[194]Anne-Marie De Brouwer and Etienne Ruvebana, The legacy of the Gacaca courts in Rwanda: Survivors' views (2013) 13 (5) International Criminal Law Review 937-976.
[195] Sarah Wells (note 188) 192.
[196] De Brouwer and Ruvebana (note194)
[197] Phil Clark, Bringing the peasants back in, again: state power and local agency in Rwanda's gacaca courts, (2014) 8 (2)Journal of Eastern African Studies 193-213.
[198] NSGJ (note 164)
[199]De Brouwer and Ruvebana (note 194) 954.
[200] Ibid
[201]Sarah Wells (note 188) 191.
[202] Usta Kaitesi (note185) 204.

victims.[203]In addition, there were instances where the full extent of the crime was deliberately concealed because even the perpetrators feared being labelled as rapists[204]which led to some survivors expressing that they could not forgive those who made only partial confessions. [205]

The other major lesson international tribunals such as the ICC could take from Gacaca is that the Rwandan society showed the willingness to learn from the difficulties outlined above and amended their domestic laws governing *Gacaca* operations to provide for example better confidentiality. Firstly, Article 38 of the Gacaca law provided for closed door hearings in cases where sexual violence was the issue.[206] Secondly, victims had the right to request that a judge be disqualified from hearing their case if they knew the judge prior to *Gacaca*. The ability to disqualify a judge appeared almost automatic and did not require the victim to demonstrate a judge's actual bias or conflict of interest. [207]In addition, women could write a letter containing their allegations rather than appear in person, which was given to the district coordinator who then presented it to the court [208]

Although the *Gacaca* law says that it was based around confession, guilty plea, repentance and apologies,[209]it is important before concluding this discussion on *Gacaca* to distinguish the confessional nature of this court to the Eurocentric plea bargains I discussed earlier for example in relation to *Mahdi*. This is because I argue and as seen in the discussions on *Ubuntu*, the *Gacaca* court was built around a uniquely southern idea of justice that is not 'transactional' but a holistic idea of communal justice where one is not confessing to a few groups of judges and lawyers in a neat statement. This process I argue goes deeper than a Eurocentric legal theory could fathom and was not a simple guilty plea but a deeply complex 'spiritual' undertaking unique only to southern epistemologies as discussed in relation to *Ubuntu, Buenvivir* because in these southern perspectives, justice goes beyond the material realms.

[203]Ibid 214.
[204] De Brouwer and Ruvebana (note 194) 947.
[205] ibid
[206] Article 38 of the 2004 Gacaca Law.
[207] Human Rights Watch, Justice Compromised The Legacy of Rwanda's Community-Based Gacaca Courts (Human Rights Watch 31st May 2011) available at https://www.hrw.org accessed 09/11/21
[208] Ibid
[209] See for example Articles 34, 35, 54 of the 2004 Gacaca Law; Articles 12 and 13 of the 2008 Genocide Law.

6(vi) THE PAN AFRICAN CRIMINAL COURT? PETIT À PETIT…L'OISEAU FAIT SON NID!

"Oh yeah!

Il n'est jamais trop tard,

Il n'est jamais trop tard,

Il n'est jamais trop tard,

Il n'est jamais trop tard,

Mes copains ont des voitures,

Il y en a d'autres a l'aventure,

Mes copains ils sont partis,

Oh mais moi je suis la,

Pour servir mon pays,

Je suis la

Petit a petit, l'oiseau fait son nid,

Petit a petit, l'oiseau fait son nid,

Petit a petit, l'oiseau fait son nid.

Oh nono kononi panolia

Oy!

Il n'est jamais trop tard,

Il n'est jamais trop tard,

Il n'est jamais trop tard,

Il n'est jamais trop tard,

Mes copains ont des voitures,

Mes copains ont des villas,

Mes copains ils sont partis,

Il y en a d'autres a l'aventure,

Oh mais moi je suis la,

Pour servir mon pays,

Toujours la,

Petit a petit, l'oiseau fait son nid,

Petit a petit, l'oiseau fait son nid,

Petit a petit, l'oiseau fait son nid,

Petit a petit, l'oiseau fait son nid.

Oh nono kononi panolia

Oh nono kononi panolia

Oh la la la...

Oh no no kononi panolia

kononi panolia[210]

As discussed above regarding *Ubuntu*, my approach seeks an international alliance of ideas from the south that provide a parallel/alternative universalist norm to the Eurocentric hegemony at the ICL. Since the slavery days however, there has been a movement which draws its inspiration from Africans' unique identity towards their emancipation.[211] The mainstay of this movement centres around Pan Africanism which is an ideology amongst Africans both in the continent and the diaspora from late 19th century to current times rallying around the idea of Africans working towards a self-reliant Africa.[212]The idea as envisaged by some thinkers is problematic in my view, from a decolonising perspective in relation to accepting the modern state as a unit of governance but nontheless, Kamari Clarke suggests that the aim of Pan Africanism is to garner the unity of purpose towards the establishment of independent African states and forge unity amongst the black diaspora.[213] The core

[210] Cheikh Lo! *Il n'est jamais trop tard* from the album *Jamm* (World Circuit 2010). This post-independence classic by Bembeya Jazz (*Doni Doni*) was a call to honest work, building step by step rather than fast riches. Cheikh Lo! Reimagines it here; still danceable, optimistic. He urges young Africans to restrain from taking perilous voyages to Europe instead, stay put and petit à petit build their countries.

[211] For an exploration of Pan Africanism since slavery see Toyin Falola and Kwame Essien(eds), *Pan-Africanism and the politics of African citizenship and identity* (Routledge 2013).

[212]Kamari Maxine Clarke, *Affective Justice: The International Criminal Court and the Pan-Africanist Pushback* (Duke University Press 2019) 187.

[213] ibid

foundations of Pan Africanism were the elevation of the uniqueness of the African people and the avoidance of uncritical absorption of western ideas as expounded by Edward W. Blyden.[214]

"…The African must advance by methods of his own. He must possess a power distinct from that of the European. It has been proved that he knows how to take advantage of European culture and that he can be benefited by it. Their proof was perhaps necessary, but it is not sufficient. We must show that we are able to go alone, to carve out our own way. We must not be satisfied that, in this nation, European influence shapes our polity, makes our laws, rules in our tribunals and impregnates our social atmosphere"[215]

As I discussed earlier on, Kwame Nkrumah and others took this approach and envisaged a united Africa approach to counter neo-colonialism. The establishment of the OAU in 1963 seemed to at the very least draw its inspiration from this need for Africa to have a united voice on the global stage. I will not recount the Pan Africanism as an ideology here for lack of scope but to note that the current initiatives for African centric solutions are inspired by glorious Pan Africanist principles expounded by Pan African icons like "Mwalimu" Julius Nyerere, Kenneth Kaunda, Nelson Mandela, Sam Nujoma, Samora Machel, Agostinho Neto, and Amílcar Cabra. Kamari Clarke suggests that by looking to the past to inspire the now and future we set *"the moral conditions by which contemporary Africa can join the West in development partnerships"*.[216] These moral conditions I argue include establishing local regimes by which to resolve conflicts and adjudicate human rights concerns and means that the African mechanisms have to address more than 'political' rights and engage with the underlying causes of conflicts.

The impression given by the 'ending impunity' mantra at the core of the Rome Statute suggests that human rights protection is a pioneering ideology appearing in Africa with the emergence of the Rome Statute. However there have been mechanisms to protect and enforce human rights in the continent since the founding of the African states although different commentators dispute their effectiveness.[217] I will not engage in this wider topic because it would go further than this section of my thesis can cover. I detail just a brief synopsis in order to put my sketch on an African solution in an historical perspective as well as to show that the notion of African based human rights protection is not a new phenomenon in post-colonial discourse. It is important to note that the very foundations of

[214]Of Blyden, the less said the better but for his ideas see, Lynch Hollis R, "Edward W. Blyden: Pioneer West African Nationalist" (1965) Journal of African History 373-388.
[215] Edward W. Blyden's 1881 presidential address during the opening of the Liberian quoted in Kamari Maxine Clarke (note 208) at 187.
[216] Kamari Maxine Clarke (note 212) 186-187.
[217] For and exploration of this topic see for example Kofi Kufour, *The African human rights system: origin and evolution* (Springer 2010).

the African state was achieved in many instances by local revolutionary acts and that Britain and France fought aggressively against those who were advocating for freedom, equality, justice and dignity ideals that later became the core objectives of the newly formed OAU.[218] In addition, the importance of human rights promotion and protection is central to the OAU charter; Article II (1)(b) required member states to work in unison and intensity to achieve a better life for the peoples of Africa and (c) required them to defend their sovereignty, territorial integrity and independence; (d) to eradicate all forms of colonialism from Africa; and (e) to promote international cooperation, having due regard to the Charter of the United Nations and the Universal Declaration of Human Rights.[219]The OAU has now been replaced by the African Union (AU) but those founding values have remained the same.[220]

Therefore, we see the OAU being noticeably clear that its foundations are the enhancement of the African people's rights. The OAU also created specific human rights instruments including the African Charter on Human and Peoples Rights in 1981[221]which created the African Commission on Human and Peoples' Rights, the OAU Convention Governing the Specific Aspects of Refugee Problems in Africa of 1969,[222]and the African Charter on the Rights and Welfare of the Child of 1990.[223]The African Commission monitors compliance by state parties with the African Charter, inter alia in terms of their Rules of Procedure[224] and in terms of the Reporting Guidelines for State Reports.[225]

The establishment of the African Court on Human and Peoples' Rights by a protocol adopted on 10 June 1998 and entered into force on 25 January 2004 is the starting point towards the judicial self-reliance I advocate. The court rules on of human right violations by member states and complements the protective mandate of the African Commission on Human and Peoples' Rights (African Commission).[226] This Court is operational but the other intended AU's supreme judicial body, the Court of Justice of the African Union is yet to become operational. Towards fulfilling my wish for an African court dealing with ICL, the current aim is merging these two courts into one through the Malabo protocol on the Statute of the African Court of Justice and Human Rights[227]adopted on 1st July 2008.

---

[218] OAU Charter found at: https://au.int/en/treaties/oau-charter-addis-ababa-25-may-1963 accessed 01/03/21.
[219] ibid
[220] Constitutive Act of the African Union CAB/LEG/23.15, entered into force 26 May 2001.
[221] OAU Doc OAU/CAB/LEG/67/3/Rev 5.
[222] OAU Doc CAB/LEG/24.3.
[223] OAU Doc CAB/LEG/153/Rev 2.
[224]ACHPR/RP/XIX.
[225]The first and most elaborate set of guidelines was adopted by the Commission in 1988. AFR/COM/HPR.5(IV). A second and apparently additional set of guidelines, which is much more concise, was adopted by the Commission in 1998.OAU Doc/05/27(XXIII).
[226] OAU/LEG/MIN/AFCHPR/PROT (III).
[227] Decision on the Draft Legal Instruments, Assembly/AU/Dec.529(XXIII).

The protocol will come into force thirty days after its ratification by 15 member states but as of April 2019, no member state has ratified, and only 12 have signed the protocol.[228] This court will cover all the crimes litigated at the ICC and goes further than the Rome statute as I detail below and therefore is it is not clear from the literature why some countries have not signed or ratified this protocol yet, but my healthy speculation is that it is because the protocol goes beyond what some leaders find comfortable especially the idea of abolishing 'non democratic' change of governments, which I take to mean no military coups. The objective of the Protocol is to merge the African Human Rights Court and the African Court of Justice into a single court and to extend the jurisdiction of this Court to cover crimes under international law and transnational crimes.[229]

Due to lack of scope, I will not detail the historical events and negotiations leading to Malabo but eminent scholar in this field Kamari Clarke goes into detail in her recent work including the effects of the political machinations around the Sudan and Kenyan situations and as well as Pan Africanist endeavours to find African solutions to African problems.[230] It is important for our discourse on the ICC to state how this court impacts on the idea of African solutions as well as the obvious implication on domesticating international crimes to an African Court which I support for the reasons articulated throughout this thesis. The Malabo Convention is ground-breaking as an international legal instrument in that for the for the first time, over and above international crimes covered by the Rome Statute, a Pan African treaty criminalises acts such as unconstitutional change of governments, mercenaries, toxic waste dumping, and illicit exploitation of resources.[231]

Particularly important from a post-colonial perspective is that the court does not deny that these crimes are happening in Africa but goes a step further to indicate that it addresses the 'causes' of these crimes which as I discussed included illicit exploitation of resources. The International Criminal Section of the ACJHR covers similar crimes as the ICC. Importantly for my interlegality proposal, the Malabo Convention does not stop or hinder the ICC to operate and initiate investigations in states that have ratified both the Malabo Protocol and the Rome Statute.[232] In simpler terms, the state's obligations under the Rome Statute are not extinguished by the Malabo protocol. It is therefore my view that once African states ratify the Malabo Protocol, and the court is operational it creates a more

[228] Kamari Maxine Clarke, *Affective Justice: The International Criminal Court and the Pan-Africanist Pushback* (Duke University Press 2019) 213.
[229] ibid
[230] ibid 177-206.
[231] Article 28A Protocol on Amendments to the Protocol on the Statute of the African Court of justice and Human Rights.

[232]Pauline Martini, The International Criminal Court versus the African Criminal Court: A Remodelling of the Principle of Complementarity as a Solution to Potential Conflicts of Jurisdiction between the Courts (2021) Journal of International Criminal Justice.

robust complementarity relationship between the member states and the ICC because in my view the ACHJR has inbuilt complementarity with national courts and regional economic communities.

Pauline Martini[233] see challenges in this complementarity as the courts compete for jurisdiction but I read mischief in such protestations as regional courts exists in other continents for example the Inter-American Court of Human Rights. Amnesty International however argues that the difficulties would be more practical if the courts were to simultaneously be active on one situation.[234]It is problematic to concur with Amnesty that practical difficulties would arise 'only' if both courts decided to initiate the 'same case' or indict the same defendant at the same time because as we have seen in the discourses around the Kenyan cases, practical issues especially around availability of evidence arose at the ICC even without a 'competing' court. Evidential difficulties will arise as they did in the Kenyan and Ivory Coast cases not because of the competing judicial needs but of the respective courts' competencies. Amnesty in the same report however indicate correctly that there is a weakness in the Malabo convention in that competing obligations are not specifically dealt with by the ACHJR but I would argue that this is more of a campaigning stance than a legal one because if such problem s arise, it would be resolved by other treaty laws including the Rome Statute through such provisions in Article 90, 97 and 98.

Article 90 governs the way the ICC and States Parties should resolve conflicting obligations when a State receives a request for surrender from the ICC and a request for extradition from another State, both concerning the same person.[235] According to Article 90(1), after receiving two parallel requests of different origins, a requested State shall notify the ICC and the requesting State of the situation. During a determination process, the guiding principle is that priority shall be given to the obligations under the Statute although a few limitations apply.[236]On the other side, Article 97 requires that to resolve the matter, a State shall consult with the Court without delay where a State Party receives a request to which it identifies problems which may impede or prevent the execution of the request.[237]

However, it is Article 98 which I think is more relevant to resolving any potential conflicts between obligations towards the ICC and the ACJHR. This is because Article 98 was designed specifically for such situations to resolve the dilemma arising from a conflict between a state's international

[233] ibid
[234] Amnesty International, Snapshots of legal and institutional implications of the Malabo protocol (Amnesty International 2017).
[235] Oktawian Kuc, 'The Rome Statute and Legal Limitations to the International Surrender Regime' (2012) 18 New Eng J Int'l & Comp L 265
[236] Ibid
[237] Kimberly Prost, The Surprises of Part 9 of the Rome Statute on International Cooperation and Judicial Assistance, (2018) 16 (2) *Journal of International Criminal Justice* 363–382.

obligations.[238] Article 98 places international treaty obligations in a position superior to requests or orders from the Court for surrender or delivery of a suspect.[239] Crucially, Article 98 allows states to independently negotiate international treaties concerning jurisdiction over certain criminal suspects, and Article 98(2) prevents the Court from requesting the surrender of a suspect when such surrender would conflict with other international agreements.[240] And therefore taken together, the three provisions shows the inbuild capacity for the ICC to work with the emerging ACJHR at least in the early days of the African Court while the ICC winds up its shenanigans in Africa.

I would argue that it does not make legal logic to say if ICC invokes these articles in a case of a conflicting situation, a resolution will not follow particularly given the ACJHR clear stated international law obligations. I read colonial mischief and undertones in Amnesty's stance because it is not clear why the burden should be on the African Court to resolve such a conflict although the Rome statute affords the ICC a mechanism to co-operate with 'regional organisations' and in this respect, it could seek cooperation from the ACJHR. The ACJHR is itself permitted to seek such co-operation by Article 46L(3) of the Amended ACJHR Statute.

The proposed ACJHR is criticised by others including Amnesty international[241] as over ambitious and created to shield the elite from prosecutions by providing immunity to sitting heads of governments.[242] I am not sure why Africans cannot be over ambitious, but these criticisms should be seen as taking a wrong assumption that ACJHR will be an isolationist court that takes no account to wider international law which the Malabo protocol has clearly provided for. However, when seen considering the wider ICL jurisdiction, these criticisms show their mischievous trait because as already seen in Sudan and Kenyan situations, the Rome Statute allows for these head of government to be tried. My main argument against the ACHJR is that it shows a lack of courage and imagination in addressing African issues in its conception, it copies Eurocentric court structures and nowhere in the protocol is the suggestion of African courts such as *Gacaca*. Therefore, while in a post-colonial sense the ACHJR is a major step in the right direction, the lack of acknowledgement of African epistemologies or local peace initiates in any of its provisions is troubling and in this sense the court will act as yet another forum for reproducing colonial legal theories. Equally colonial is its use of foreign languages as official languages including English, French, Arabic and Portuguese which again shows the paradoxes of the African elite attempting the process of liberating the African using Eurocentric

[238] Erik Rosenfeld, 'Application of U.S. Status of Forces Agreements to Article 98 of the Rome Statute' (2003) 2 Wash U Global Stud L Rev 273
[239] Ibid
[240] Ibid
[241] Amnesty International (note 234)

[242] Amended ACJHR Statute Article 46A bis.

epistemologies clothed as Pan- Africanism. This is a sentiment expressed in different ways by Kamari Clarke who argues that this form of Pan Africanism is made complex by the fact that the perspective used cannot be said to be 'purely' African because amongst others, the drafters were influenced by the same European legal systems and their Eurocentric education.[243]

We however see that it is possible to successful try international crimes in African states even without the ACHJR being operational because of the already existing international law on *jus cogens* as was seen with the *Habré* case.[244] This case shows that despite the many political difficulties encountered, it was still possible to bring a high profile trial to conclusion in an African setting and crucially for our discussion on ACHJR with AU's authority. However, it should be noted that as was with *Pinochet* and other prominent cases at the ICC, *Habré* case was a colonial enterprise come full cycle and should therefore be celebrated with a pinch of salt. As we have seen with all the high-profile cases discussed in this thesis, colonial shenanigans form the beginning and the end of these individuals' ascent and descent to/from power and their subsequent destiny with 'justice'. As with Pinochet, the West was directly implicated in the abuses *Habré* committed while in power in Chad because his infamous security police (the DDS) was financed largely by the US, France, and Iraq.[245]While this case showcased that local solutions with a universal outlook are possible, it is also significant in showcasing the clash of elitist notions of justice because eventually a verdict was reached in a typically 'French Court' in the African sun. In yet another clash of the elite drama, *Habré* refused to even acknowledge the court's authority but was nonetheless convicted on 30th May 2016 of crimes against humanity and was sentenced to life in prison in April 2017 by the Appeals Chamber.[246] No money has so far been recovered from him to pay for a $136 million trust fund created to pay remunerations to the victims of his crimes.[247]

In conclusion, this section shows that there exists the willingness to have real African based solution to African conflicts and the Habré case shows that it is possible to try high profile cases in Africa itself. Kamari Clarke sees this kind of Pan Africanism as a way towards effective justice and towards Africa's renewed future. I agree with Kamari Clarke that this 'renewed' Pan Africanism goes beyond the mere idea of African unity but,

---

[243] Kamari Maxine Clarke, *Affective Justice: The International Criminal Court and the Pan-Africanist Pushback* (Duke University Press 2019) 192.
[244] For a good exploration of this case and its implications see Tanaz Moghadam, 'Revitalizing Universal Jurisdiction: Lessons from Hybrid Tribunals Applied to the Case of Hissene Habre ' (2008) 39 Colum Hum Rts L Rev 471.
[245] Commission d'Enquête Nationale du Ministère Tchadien de la Justice 1992 28.
[246] Appeals Judgment Hissein Habré Extraordinary African Chambers (EAC) Appeals Chamber 27 April 2017.
[247] Nader Iskandar Diab, Challenges in the Implementation of the Reparation Award against Hissein Habré: Can the Spell of Unenforceable Awards across the Globe be Broken? (March 2018) 16(1) Journal of International Criminal Justice 141–163.

"…embodies the fight against feelings of racial subordination, assigned historically to the black body…. This process of psychic self- making is part of the geosocial landscape in which internal feelings about Africa and its people merge with various exteriorities in the coproduction of African geographies of justice. But affects, as more than internal feelings brought into being by externalities, reflect structures of emotion imbricated along a zone that intersects with the past, the present, and aspirations for the future."[248]

6(vii) CONCLUSIONS

In this chapter, I draw the conclusion that it is time for Africa to do away with the ICC as a peace producing project because the peace as envisaged by a Eurocentric epistemology may be 'the cause' of conflicts.[249] In addition to causing wars, peace as envisaged by the ICC leads to the continued 'epistemological' colonisation of Africa and therefore there is a need for an African 'born' solution to African conflicts. The need for an Africa 'owned' process that is based in Africa is necessary to avoid future reproduction of coloniality as practiced by the ICC.

This African epistemology or foundational norm is explored by showing the untapped possibilities of African specific legal norms underpinned by *Ubuntu* and practiced in the form of *Gacaca* courts. I also explore and show that the normative and constitutional character of *Ubuntu* with its inherent potential for cross continental liaisons with other southern perspectives from Latin America and Asia towards universal non-colonising legal norm(s). However, the chapter while discussing the use of *Ubuntu* at the TRC also warns that there are risks that these southern perspectives could be exoticized and hijacked by the neo-liberal agenda to stymie the revolution towards an Afrocentric future. This is because as we saw with the TRC, selective tracing of forgiveness in *Ubuntu* when convenient disarmed the African revolutionary not to seek retribution and degraded African epistemology to a mythical-harmless form to counter the revolution and hence maintain colonial structures.

To reach this promise, Africa must domesticate the ICL in a way that is particular to the continent through the establishment of an African Court as envisaged by the ACJHR in the AU's plan for an African Court. Although this court is yet to become operational, the Malabo Convention provides for establishing ground-breaking international law norms with far reaching implications. This is because it provides for crimes that would capture destruction of environment, unethical access to African

[248] Kamari Maxine Clarke, *Affective Justice: The International Criminal Court and the Pan-Africanist Pushback* (Duke University Press 2019) 180.
[249] See in general the idea by Hartmut Behr that the foundation of European epistemology has war as a template in Hartmut Behr, *Politics of difference: epistemologies of peace* (Taylor & Francis/Routledge 2014).

resources, and armed changes of government amongst others. The obvious critique is that the Convention provides for heads of state immunity but as argued, this is a red herring as the African court does not delete previous international law that govern this area of ICL, including the Rome statute. We also see in this light that it has always been possible to use existing ICL regime to enforce human rights as was the case with Habré.

My main critique of the ACJHR is that despite the normative and substantive possibilities of *Ubuntu* as discussed, the ACJHR does not give any reference to African norms. Nor does it envisage use of *Gacaca* type of courts which would greatly enhance peace building and bring international justice to local people. This shows the elitist nature of law generally and the lack of decolonisation at the heart of the Eurocentric African lawyer. Nevertheless, the ACJHR is a starting point and a real opportunity to create a truly Pan African court that tries all international crimes emanating from Africa and which can lend expertise to other regions in the future. Since ICC's main body of work is concentrated in Africa it must then be a logical conclusion that once the ACJHR is operational, the ICC winds up activities as relating to Africa but since it has accumulated legal technologies using African bodies, it could transfer this know how to African Lawyers in the continent make ACJHR functional.

7 CONCLUSIONS. LE BALAYEUR BALAYÉ!

"…Le balayeur balayé

Le balayeur balayé

Le balayeur balayé

Le balayeur balayé

Arrivé comme un sauveur

Il est parti comme un voleur

Je l'avais pourtant prévenu

De la déception de mon peuple

Arrivé comme un héros

Il est reparti à zéro

Je l'avais pourtant prévenu

De la présence des vautours autour

Bye bye

Arrivé comme un ami

Il est reparti ennemi

Je l'avais pourtant prévenu

De la déception de mon peuple

Arrivé comme un héros

Il est reparti à zéro

Je l'avais pourtant prévenu

De la déception de mon peuple

Bye bye…

Allah té dji tora non'non la

Ni lé ko ki kiya ni bé yé

Aba yiri la kima kia bé yé

Ni lé ko ki li ye bla bégné

*Aba yiri la ko ité bégné **

Il se croyait le plus malin

Il a eu plus malin que lui

Bye bye…

…Il se croyait le plus intelligent

Il a eu plus intelligent que lui

Il se croyait le plus fort de tous

Il a eu plus fort que lui

Il se croyait le plus grand doubleur…

Il a eu le roi des doubleurs,

Bye Bye..

Le balayeur balayé

Le balayeur balayé

Le balayeur balayé

Le balayeur balayé "[1]

This research could not be timelier and more relevant as the debate on institutional racism and slavery legacies dominate and the conflict between the ICC and African states remain unresolved. This project has enabled me to explore the complexities of legal, political, and epistemological considerations underlying the African disputes with the ICC and will enrich this research area as well as offer a potential settlement between African states and the ICC. This research will also narrow the gap in 'law authorship' because my literature review showed that although there exist voices from 'southern' experts in the so-called Third World Approaches to International Law (TWAIL), there still is as the name suggests, a 'casting away' of this southern expertise from authoring ICL. Building on these alternative voices, this research takes a unique route by combining those arguments with others that confront the biases in criminal justice systems of the colonial state itself by applying Critical Race Theory to our discourse.

I use my own experiences and standpoint to interrogate whether ICL is replicating the most maligned prison industrial complex exposed by social justice activists in countries like the USA as well racial bias exposed in the British legal system. I also wanted to divert from practice that has meant just exposing the ills of the current ICL regime without proposing an alternative. Audaciously, I suggest it is time for Africa to transit from ICC as their apex ICL court to an African court and to utilise African norms such as *Ubuntu* and formats like *Gacaca* in such a court because only in this way will Africa be a source of truly alternative/parallel global legal norms.

I indicated at the beginning of this thesis how watching the Charles Taylor hearings between 2006 and 2013 raised questions in my mind not just about the power dynamics between a white bench and a black lawyer, but also that at that time the USA and UK had invaded Iraq-leading to hundreds of

[1] Tiken Jah Fakoly, Le Balayeur in *Françafrique* (Barclay 2002).

thousands of lost lives in what we know was false intelligence.[2] Neither George Bush nor Tony Blair has up to date been asked to account for that war before a court of law. And therefore, the question in my mind then was always why was ICL concerned with Sierra Leone and not Iraq? More poignant is that Tony Blair and George Bush were instrumental in bringing Charles Taylor to trial and in fact, Charles Taylor is in a British prison. More recently we see the ICC refusing to initiate any proceedings against British soldiers/leaders for war crimes committed in Iraq despite listing specific instances where war crimes occurred. It is with these obvious contradictions in mind that I interrogated this paradox where ICL creates 'bright' sites for the law in Africa while at the same time is seemingly blind to the prevailing 'dark' sites mentioned above. I therefore aimed at answering the following primary question: Is Africa a site for experimenting new ICL doctrines?

At the start of my research in 2016/2017, 23 cases in 9 situations had been brought before the ICC and all from Africa and all 32 individuals who had been indicted that far were African.[3] In a period of 2 years since and by April 2019, the Court had issued indictments against 45 individuals, all of them Africans.[4] But Africa is not the only site where 'international' type of crimes are happening. This leads to my hypothesis that Africa is being used as a "testing site" for ICL rather than as a participant in authoring and designing ICL. To interrogate this hypothesis, I analysed the disputes between the ICC and African states[5] using a Post-Colonial and Critical Race Theory perspective. Consequently, I engaged with the secondary question of whether Africa can/should provide normative alternatives to the prevailing Eurocentric orthodoxy.

7(i) FINDINGS

From earlier on in Chapter Two where I explored the literature around postcolonialism, decolonisation and TWAIL patterns were emerging that most of the research has focused on International Economic Law rather than International Criminal Law although there is an emerging scholarship focusing on ICL as continuation of the colonial and it is here that this this research will make an impact in widening the available literature in this field.

More poignant though was the impression better captured by Mutua's own acceptance that there is a clear contradiction and ambivalence portrayed by the wider anti-colonial and TWAIL scholars towards International law because of their tendency to regard international law variously as either

[2] Piers Robinson, "Learning from the Chilcot Report: Propaganda, Deception and the 'War on Terror' (2017) 11 (1-2) International Journal of Contemporary Iraqi Studies 47-73

[3] International Criminal Court, 'Cases', available at: https://www.icc-cpi.int/Pages/defendantswip.aspx (accessed 11th April 2019)

[4] ibid

[5] Sewell Chan, South Africa to Withdraw from International Criminal Court (The New York Times 21/10/ 2016)

the problem or the solution to world's injustices[6] and hence my intention in this thesis was to expound on a proposed solution to this coloniality especially because this ambivalence stimies resistance/revolution and reform to enhance equitableness of the international legal system.

In Chapter Three, I showed how ICL should always be considered together with its conjoined twin IEL because the coloniality inherent in the Rome statute was made possible via the neoliberal orthodoxy. The neoliberal project always leads to conflicts and hence the emerging squabble between the ICC and African states or rather the conflict between global elite and African elite. I show that the push for African states to sign on to international human rights bodies such as the ICC were not without colonial thinking and that the subsequent fall out exemplified by the situation in Kenya was a natural outcome of such a colonial arrangement. The link between post colonialism with the neoliberal drive to harmonise laws and economies is less discussed in the literature reviewed but this linkage is crucial in my thesis because of my finding that if unchallenged, the Rome Statute model reproduces racist tendencies in criminal law and more worryingly, the industrial complex that comes with criminal law risks mirroring slavery.

The linkage between neoliberalism, coloniality and the ICC is relevant to the thesis's discourse on African cases at the ICC because one cannot contextualise existing and future colonialism outside the prevailing Neo-liberal world order. More poignantly though is the realisation that the Rome statute may be a useful tool to hinder revolutions which may otherwise challenge this hegemony. In the case of Africa, the narrative of the African woman as a perpetual victim of crimes by his brothers stops their elevation as liberation Icons and diminishes their leadership in future struggles while fragmenting the solidarity with their brothers.

But what does this neo-liberal coloniality/enslavement look like? In Chapter Four, I detailed my findings on how iconographies from the ICC are perceived by the global audiences as well as audiences where the accused comes from and how both the court and the accused have used such images. I for example detail how the ICC at least in the Kenyatta case was naïve if not blind to political messaging and the power of court room appearances. In line with this, I also show the interaction between the ICC's physical architecture and the idea of the 'acting out justice' or justice being 'seen' to be done. The Eurocentric environment in which the African trials happen is a physical expression of the 'global' populace's relationship with the ideals of justice and in my view reflects the distortion of the term 'global'. The literature reviewed on the ICC and its relationship with the African cases ignores the

[6]Makau Mutua, "Critical race theory and international law: The view of an insider-outsider." (2000) 45 Vill. L. Rev 841.

power messaging involved in court architecture and space utilization including my argument that this messaging includes that international justice could only be served in a European city/space.

This in fact relates to ideas of who can legitimately participate in the legal arena and call the judiciary to account. What this chapter demonstrates is that the space where justice is being seen to be done should be a contested space as it reduces the African citizen to a mere spectator regarding the ICC which is the sphere where their justice is supposedly being served. The spatial and metaphysical distance between the African citizen and the ICC is exposed here because Africans become mere spectators of trials directly affecting them and there is little possibility of the African citizen participating in this arena. More poignantly though the imagery strengthens the already existing dichotomy between the criminal black man and the just white people. The consequence of this dichotomy is the cases from Africa targeting black men – reproducing what is already occurring in local jurisdictions such as the UK and USA. In relation to this idea of participatory justice, the chapter deals with how architecture affects the conditions of 'judgecraft' or projection of power. In recent times, the idea of transparency in the judicial arena has become the 'thing' to work towards and concerted efforts are made to design court houses around this view of transparent and participatory justice.

For example, to promote an idea of transparency and break from the past, glass is extensively used in the design of the federal German court.[7] This seems to be where the ICC's building's designers borrowed because as noted the ICC building is intended to portray transparency. In another 'new beginnings' design messaging, the Constitutional Court in South Africa is designed to project a conception of transformative constitutionalism.[8] In my view however, this drive to present transparency means housing the court in a glass box, ironically projecting the court as fragile rather than projecting strength or stability as intended. The Eurocentric design also suggests supremacy of idea(s) which ignores other thought forms including architectural influences from other corners of the world. To counter this Eurocentric law architecture, the chapter suggests looking at the example set already by *Gacaca* courts in Rwanda as an example of justice being served locally. The *Gacaca* model is suggested because I argue, the presentation of the ICC as the place and site where all justice is served is a wrong impression formed by a deliberate effort inherited from past colonial courts to present the law as unique and only meted out by a select few. In that sense the Court is reduced to a

[7] Thorten Bürklin, *The Federal Constitutional Court of Germany: Architecture and Jurisdiction* (Basel 2004).

[8]Wessel Le Roux, 'Bridges, Clearings and Labyrinths: The Architectural Framing of Post-Apartheid Constitutionalism' (2004) 19 SAPR 629–45.

cabal of a few elites and therefore, it becomes the anti-thesis of resolving conflicts in the interests of a wider social justice.

In Chapter Five we see that most cases at the ICC so far are from Africa which means that both the victims and the accused have been African and mostly black Africans. Here we see the reproduction of the colonial and the racist undertones of the demarcation of Africa as where victims and perpetrators of international crimes are found as discussed by Marti Koeskenniemi and other authors. In *Bemba* we see this demarcation of civilised/barbarism in war rape prosecution and the uncomfortable links it has with previous war rape trails after World War II where the racial biases were exposed. We also see the perpetuation of the victim without agency and the infantilization of local initiatives to find solutions fitting their local circumstances which is tied in with the NGO ICL/IEL industrial complex that binds these 'sites' in a perpetual need of international interventionist agencies like the ICC. To end this white saviour complex, I suggest that we borrow from practices in social work and psychology and use holistic/therapeutic approaches to conflict situations. Such approaches however need time, commitment, local connections, and longevity all lacking in the Eurocentric ICL. This approach also requires past atrocities of colonialism and slavery are accounted for and restitution offered which again is not forthcoming.

Victim participation is seen in the light of meanings of justice in relation to the orthodox understanding of criminal law proceedings where the prosecution provides evidence, and the defendant counters the evidence. In the ICC context, I argue that the balance is tilted to the prosecution's advantage as the victim is involved in the 'evidential' stages of the process having an impact on fair hearing. Victim participation faces an added criticism of whether the victim could ever be with no fault but also that the ICC reproduces a colonial view of the African victim with no agency of their own cementing the colonial demarcation of the saviour-victim dichotomy. As I explored in chapter three this view reduces African women to victims and their places in Africa's liberation struggles buried under the deluge of saviour rhetoric. The ICC's concentration on one individual, usually the leadership, leads to the situation where at the end, the victim does not receive justice as the real perpetrators are still free. What however cements Africa as 'the site' is that the precedence being set by the ICC using African situations in not being replicated elsewhere including in places where atrocities are commonly reported to be occurring for example in Palestinian territories or in Myanmar.

After exploring victim participation, I explore plea bargains in the *Mahdi* case. Firstly, plea bargains are seen as directly opposed to the idea of a victims centred justice and make ICC's impunity rhetoric seem empty, meaningless. Secondly plea bargains are seen as detrimental towards the black accused as they have extensively been used for example in the USA to commercialise law in a soft reproduction

of slavery. This reproduction of slavery is also seen in the suggestion inherent in plea bargains that the law would be willing to countenance the pricing of say a genocide or the African body in practices reminiscent of slavery. Still in *Mahdi*, I also explored the testing of Article 8 on cultural destruction and find testing but also reproduction of old laws. In relation to post-colonial significance, I argue that Mahdi fades when compared to local decisions on return of looted cultural items such as the Italian Nostra case where the court ordered the return the 'Venus of Cyrene' to Libya.

In Chapter Six, I explore the real possibility for alternative 'southern' norms capable of countering the Eurocentric hegemony. This is in line with the thesis aim of propagating plurality as an alternative to the status quo and the need to look at the possibility that the south can also provide *grundnorms* that can/should be equally universal. This is because there is the need for scholars to reflect on the fact that international law has always been involved in shaping the world order and it has invariably carried with it methodology and interpretation that would provide the modalities by which such order is shaped. To think critically about International Law without providing a way forward is no longer enough as an end by itself if one realises the ideological baggage discussed above. To realise the pervasive effects of international Law in everyday life, and to proceed, with sensitivity of an ethnographer, to explore the international sites where International Law is made and the local sites where international law is re-embodied and affects the lives of people may be a good reflex in interrogating where the world needs to be reshaped and the international rethought. [9]

7(ii) RECOMMENDATIONS

I draw the conclusion that it is about time Africa does away with the ICC as a peace producing project because the peace as envisaged by a Eurocentric epistemology is built upon a concept of universal reason which may in fact contribute to, if not cause, conflict and even war fighting in the first place.[10] In addition to causing wars, peace as envisaged by the ICC leads to the continued 'epistemological' colonisation of Africa and therefore there is a need for an African 'born' solution to African conflicts. The need for an Africa 'owned' process that is based in Africa is necessary to avoid future reproduction of coloniality as practiced by the ICC.

Consequently, Africa's epistemology must form the foundational norm(s) for the alternative to Eurocentrism with specific norms such as *Ubuntu* and practices like *Gecaca* courts. *Ubuntu* must be imbedded in Africa's current attempts to domesticate the ICL through the establishment of an African Court as envisaged by the ACHJR. This is because while the plan to establish an African court is a

[9] Andrea Bianchi, *International Law Theories; An Inquiry into different ways of thinking* (Oxford University Press 2016)226.
[10] Hartmut Behr, *Politics of difference: epistemologies of peace* (Taylor & Francis/ Routledge 2014).

positive start, the Court's foundational norms are Eurocentric and the ACHJR completely ignores any mention to African norms. ACHJR also does not envisage use of *Gecaca* type of courts which would greatly enhance peace building and bring international justice the local people. Nevertheless, I seethe ACHJR as a starting point and a real opportunity to create a truly Pan African court that tries all international crimes emanating from Africa and which can lend expertise to other regions in the future. Since ICC's main body of work is concentrated in Africa it must then be a logical conclusion that once the ACHJR is operational, the ICC winds up its activities as relating to Africa but since it has accumulated legal technologies using African bodies, it must transfer this knowledge to African Lawyers in the continent who in turn should operationalise the ACHJR. Eventually, we should aim at having an ACHJR that has *Ubuntu* at its core and operates *Gacaca* type of local courts to deal with conflicts in Africa. Through this, we would be able to reclaim telling of our history, celebrate our mothers as the liberation icons they have always been, and throw away these white shackles.

8 BIBLIOGRAPHY

Abtahi H, The Protection of Cultural Property in Times of Armed Conflict: The Practice of the International Criminal Tribunal for the Former Yugoslavia (2001) 14 HARV HUM RTs J 1.

Adams S, "What's left?: The South African communist party after apartheid." (1997) 24 (72) Review of African Political Economy 237-248.

Adelman S and Paliwala A (eds), *The Limits of Law and Development Neoliberalism, Governance and Social Justice* (Routledge 2020).

Adeniran A and Ikuteyijo L (eds), *Africa Now! Emerging Issues and Alternative Perspectives* (Palgrave Macmillan 2018).

African Development Bank and Global Financial Integrity (May 2013), Illicit Financial Flows and the Problem of Net Resource Transfers from Africa: 1980-2009 available at http://www.gfintegrity.org/ accessed 09/02/21.

Agamben G, *The Signature of All Things* (Zone 2009).

Agamben G, *State of Exception* (University of Chicago Press 2005).

Agamben G, *Means Without Ends: Notes on Politics* (University of Minnesota 2000)

Agamben G, *The Man Without Content* (Stanford University1999).

Agamben G, *Homo Sacer: Sovereign Power and Bare Life* (Stanford University 1998).

Agreement for the Prosecution and Punishment of the Major War Criminals of the European Axis, Aug. 18, 1945; 59 Stat. 1544, 82 U.N.T.S. 279, E.A.S. No. 472 (Aug. 18, 1945).

Agreement for the Prosecution and Punishment of the Major War Criminals of the European Axis, Aug. 18, 1945; 59 Stat. 1544, 82 U.N.T.S. 279, E.A.S. No. 472 (Aug. 18, 1945.)

Aitken S C and Valentine G(eds), *Approaches to Human Geography* (SAGE Publications 2009).

Aldana R, A Victim-Centred Reflection on Truth Commissions and Prosecutions as a Response to Mass Atrocities (2006) Journal of Human Rights 107–12.

Alexander E, *The Venus Hottentot* (University Press of Virginia 1990).

Alexandre M, The new faces of feminism: Feminism-in-action and organic feminists in a post-feminist era in Martha Albertson Fineman (ed), *Transcending the boundaries of law: Generations of feminism and legal theory* (Routledge 2010).

Allain J, Orientalism and International Law: The Middle East as the Underclass of the International Legal Order' (2004) 17 LJIL 391.

Allen M, *Textbook on criminal law (Oxford* University Press 2013).

Alpha Blondy, *Jah Victory* (Mediacom 2007).

Alpha Blondy, *Vision* (Wagram Music 2011).

Alvarez J E, Contemporary International Law: An Empire of Law or the Law of Empire (2009) 24 Am U Int'l L Rev 811.

American University Washington College of Law, *Victim Participation at the Case Stage of Proceedings* (War Crimes Research Office 2009).

Amnesty International, *Snapshots of legal and institutional implications of the Malabo protocol* (Amnesty International 2017).

Amstrong D (ed), *Routledge Handbook of International Law* (Routledge 2009).

Anand R P, *Origin and Development of the Law of the Sea* (Nijthoff 1983).

Anderson D Brown C et al (eds), *Slavery in Dutch South Africa* (vol 44 Cambridge University Press 1985).

Angelo A, Jomo Kenyatta and the repression of the 'last' Mau Mau leaders 1961–1965 (2017) 11 (3) Journal of Eastern African Studies 442-459.

Angelou M, *Maya Angelou: The complete poetry* (Hachette 2015).

Anghie A, *Imperialism, Sovereignty, and the Making of International Law* (Cambridge University Press 2005).

Aníbal Q, Coloniality and modernity/rationality (2007) 21 (2-3) Cultural studies168-178.

An-Na'im A, *Islam and human rights: selected essays of Abdullahi An-Na'im* (Mashood A Bederin ed. Routledge 2017).

Anne Orford A, *International Authority and Responsibility to Protect* (CUP 2011).

Anthony R G (ed), *Black Theology, Slavery and Contemporary Christianity: 200 Years and No Apology* (Routledge 2016).

Appiah K A, In my father's house: Africa in the philosophy of culture (1994) 92 (2) Modern Philology 267

Archibugi D and Filippetti A, The globalisation of intellectual property rights: four learned lessons and four theses (2010) 1 (2) *Global Policy* 137-149.

Arendt H, *On Revolution* (Penguin 1990).

Arendt H, *On Violence* (Harcourt Brace 1969)

Article 10 Maputo Protocol to the African Charter on Human and People's Rights on the Rights of Women

Article 28A Protocol on Amendments to the Protocol on the Statute of the African Court of justice and Human Rights.

Article 3(f) of the Statute of the Special Court for Sierra Leone, Annex to the Agreement between the United Nations and the Government of Sierra Leone on the Establishment of the Special Court for Sierra Leone, signed on 16 January 2002.

Ashcroft B, Griffiths G and Tiffin H, *Post-colonial studies: The key concepts* (Routledge 2013).

Ashworth A, Four threats to the presumption of innocence (2006) 10 (4) The international journal of evidence & proof 241-247.

Aslam M M, Are You Selling the Right Colour? A Cross-cultural Review of Colour as a Marketing Cue (2006) 12 (1) Journal of Marketing Communications 15-30.

Augusteijn J, *The Irish Revolution, 1913-1923* (Macmillan 2002).

Awol A K, "The courtroom as a site of epistemic resistance: Mandela at Rivonia" (2020) 16 (1) Law, Culture and the Humanities 127-150.

Aya Gruber A, Victim Wrongs: The Case for a General Criminal Defence Based on Wrongful Victim Behaviour in an Era of Victims' Rights (2004) 76 TEMPLE L REV 645-649.

Ayers A J, Imperial liberties: Democratisation and governance in the 'new' imperial order (2009) 57 (1) Political Studies 1-27.

Baachus J, An Unnecessary Proposal: A WTO Waiver of Intellectual Property Rights for COVID-19 Vaccines (2020) 78 Cato Institute, Free Trade Bulletin.

Baker R, "Protecting the Environment against the Poor" (1984)14(2) The Ecologist.

Baldwin J and Peck R, *I am not your Negro: A major motion picture* (directed by Raoul Peck Vintage 2017).

Baldwin J, *Sonny's blues* (Ernst Klett Sprachen 2009).

Baloji, *Kinshasha Succursale* (Crammed Discs 2010).

Bamba A B, *African miracle, African mirage: transnational politics and the paradox of modernization in Ivory Coast* (Ohio University Press 2016).

Banda F, Blazing a trail: the African Protocol on Women's Rights comes into force (2006) Journal of African law 72-84.

Bandes S, When Victims Seek Closure: Forgiveness Vengeance and the Role of Government (1999) 27 FORDHAM URB L J 1599.

Bandura A, *Social Learning Theory* (Prentice Hall 1977).

Barnett C, Postcolonialism: Space, textuality, and power in Stuart C Aitken and Gill Valentine (eds), *Approaches to Human Geography* (SAGE Publications 2009).

Barreto J M, Decolonial Thinking and the Quest for Decolonising Human Rights (2018) 46 (4-5) Asian Journal of Social Science 484-502.

Barringer T and Flynn T, *Colonialism, and the object: empire, material culture and the museum* (Routledge 2012).

Barrow C W, *Critical theories of the state: Marxist, neomarxist, postmarxist* (Univ of Wisconsin Press 1993).

Bassiouni C M, *Introduction to International Criminal Law* (Martinus Nijhoff 2012).

Bassiouni C M, "Negotiating the Treaty of Rome on the Establishment of an International Criminal Court" (1999) 32 Cornell International Law Journal 443.

Bassiouni C M, and Nafziger J A R, *Protection of cultural property, International criminal law I* (Bassiouni M C ed. 2nd ed 1999)

Bassiouni C M, International Crimes: Jus Cogens and Obligatio Erga Omnes (1997) 59 (4) Law and Contemporary Problems 63-74.

Baumeister H, *Sexualised Crimes, Armed Conflict and the Law: The International Criminal Court and the Definitions of Rape and Forced Marriage* (Routledge 2018).

Baumeister H, 'Unravelling the Process of Defining War Rape and Forced Marriage in Times of Armed Conflict Under the Statute of the International Criminal Court : Actors and Structures' (ProQuest Dissertations Publishing 2015)

Baxi U, *Human Rights in a post Human World; Critical Essays* (Oxford University Press 2009).

Baxter R, 'International Law in 'her infinite Variety' (1980)29 International & Comparative Law Quarterly 549.

Becchetti L et al, Violence, trust, and trustworthiness: evidence from a Nairobi slum (2014) 66 (1) Oxford Economic Papers 283-305.

Beck A, Some Observations on Jomo Kenyatta in Britain: 1929–1930 (1966) 6 (22) Cahiers d'Études Africaines 308–329.

Becker S Blasberg M and Pieper D, The Ocampo Affair: A former ICC Chief's Dubious Links (Speigel International 05.10.2017).

Bedjaoui M, *Towards a new international Economic Order* (Holmes & Meier Publishers 1979).

Behr H, *Politics of difference: epistemologies of peace* (Taylor & Francis/Routledge 2014).

Benedetti F Bonneau K and Washburn J, *Negotiating the International Criminal Court: New York to Rome 1994– 1998* (Martinus Nijhoff 2013).

Benjamin A, *Walter Benjamin and history* (A&C Black 2005).

Bentovim A, Family systemic approach to work with young sex offenders (1998) 19 (1) The Irish Journal of Psychology 119-135.

Berk-Seligson S, The Bilingual Courtroom: Court Interpreters in the Judicial Process (1993) 20 (2) American Ethnologist 400-401.

Bhattacharyya G, *Dangerous brown men: exploiting sex, violence and feminism in the 'war on terror'* (Zed Books 2013).

Bianchi A, *International Law Theories; An Inquiry into different ways of thinking* (Oxford University Press 2016).

Biko S, *I write what I like* (Heinemann 1978).

Bilder R and Vagts D F, Speaking law to power: Lawyers and torture (2004) 98 (4) The American Journal of International Law 689-695.

Biney A, *The political and social thought of Kwame Nkrumah* (Springer 2011).

Blanco E M and Pontin B, Litigating Extraterritorial Nuisances under English Common Law and UK Statute (2017) 6(2) Transnational Environmental Law 285-308.

Blasi G and Jost J T, System justification theory and research: Implications for law, legal advocacy, and social justice (2006) 94 (4) California Law Review 1119-1168.

Blixen K and Dinesen I, *Out of Africa* (Vol 9 Penguin UK, 2001).

Bob Marley, *Uprising* (Tuff Gong/Island 1980).

Boehme F, 'We Chose Africa': South Africa and the Regional Politics of Cooperation with the International Criminal Court (2017) vol 11(1) International Journal of Transitional Justice 50–70.

Boehme O, The involvement of the Belgian central bank in the Katanga secession 1960-1963 (2005) 33 African Economic History 1-29.

Bogdan R and Taylor S, *Introduction to Qualitative Research Methods: The Search for Meanings* (2nd ed John Wiley and Sons 1984).

Bogdan R and Taylor S, Looking at the bright side: A positive approach to qualitative policy and evaluation research (1987) 13(2) Qualitative Sociology 183–192.

Bonacker T, Form W, and Pfeiffer D, Transitional Justice and Victim Participation in Cambodia: A World Polity Perspective (2011) 25 Global Society 113–34.

Bourderionnet O, Displacement in French/Displacement of French: The Reggae and R'n'B of Tiken Jah Fakoly and Corneille (2008) 4 (39) Research in African Literatures 14-23.

Bowcott O, ICC drops murder and rape charges against Kenyan president (The Guardian 5th December 2014).

Bowen F, *After greenwashing: Symbolic corporate environmentalism and society* (Cambridge University Press 2014).

Boyle A and Chinkin C, *The making of international law* (OUP 2007).

Brehm H N Uggen C and Gasanabo J, Genocide, Justice, and Rwandas Gacaca Courts (2014) 30 (3) Journal of Contemporary Criminal Justice 333.

Briefing to the UN Security Council based on data from Palestinian Ministry of Health, by Under-Secretary-General Holmes, UN Doc. S/PV. 6077, 27 January 2009.

Broun K S, *Saving Nelson Mandela: The Rivonia Trial and the Fate of South Africa* (Oxford University Press 2012).

Brown R A and Frank J, Race and Officer Decision Making: Examining Differences in Arrest Outcomes between Black and White Officers (2006) 23(1) Justice Quarterly 96-126.

Brown S, Sriram C L, The big fish won't fry themselves: Criminal accountability for post-election violence in Kenya (2012) African Affairs *Volume 111 (443) 244–260.*

Bruce-Lockhart K, "Unsound" minds and broken bodies: the detention of "hardcore" Mau Mau women at Kamiti and Gitamayu Detention Camps in Kenya, 1954–1960 (2014) 8 (4) Journal of Eastern African Studies 590-608.

Bruch C Muffett C and Nichols S S (eds), *Governance, natural resources, and post-conflict peacebuilding* (Routledge 2016).

Bullock M and Jennings M W (eds), *Walter Benjamin Selected writings Volume 1 1913-1926* (Harvard University Press 1996).

Bunn I D, *The Right to Development and International Economic Law: Legal and Moral Dimensions* (Hart Publishing 2012).

Bürklin T, *The Federal Constitutional Court of Germany: Architecture and Jurisdiction* (Basel 2004).

Buss D, Performing legal order: Some feminist thoughts on international criminal law (2011) 11 International Criminal Law Review 409-423.

Campbell C Arts and Arms: An Examination of the Looting of the National Museum of Iraq (2009) 32 B C Int'l & Comp L Rev 423.

Cannadine D, Ornamentalism-The British Empire as a spectacular and colourful extension of the social order of the home country (2001) 51 (5) *History Today* 12-19.

Carlson D (eds), *Deconstruction and the Possibility of Justice* (Routledge 1992).

Carpenter M M, Bare justice: a feminist theory of justice and its potential application to crimes of sexual violence in post-genocide Rwanda (2008) 41 Creighton Law Review 595.

Cassese A (ed), *The Oxford Companion to International Criminal Justice* (Oxford University Press 2009).
Cassese A, *International Criminal Law* (Oxford University Press 2003).

Catani L, Victims at the International Criminal Court: Some Lessons Learned from the Lubanga Case (2012) 10 (4) Journal of International Criminal Justice 905-907.

Cattell-Gordon D, The Appalachian inheritance: A culturally transmitted traumatic stress syndrome? (1990) 1 (1) Journal of Progressive Human Services 41-57.

Central African Republic, Annual Human Rights Reports Submitted to Congress by the US Department of State vol. 28 (2003).

Cerdán P, Post-development and BuenVivir: An approach to development from Latin-America (2013) 10 International Letters of Social and Humanistic Sciences 15-24.

Chalfen R, looking two ways: mapping the social scientific study of visual culture. In Eric Margolis & Luc Pauwels (eds), *The SAGE handbook of visual research methods* (SAGE 2011).

Chapman T L and Chaudoin S, Ratification Patterns and the International Criminal Court (2013) 57 (2) International Studies Quarterly 400–409.

Chatterjee P, *The Black Hole of Empire: History of Global Practice of Power* (Princeton University Press 2012).

Che Guevara, *Reminiscences of the Cuban revolutionary war* (Duke University Press 2019).

Chechi A, The return of cultural objects removed in times of colonial domination and international law: the case of the Venus of Cyrene (2008) 18 (1) The Italian Yearbook of International Law Online 159-181.

Cheikh Lo! *Jamm* (world Circuit 2010).

Cherif B M and Nafziger J A R, *Protection of cultural property, International criminal law I* (Bassiouni M Cherif ed. 2nd ed 1999)

Cheryl H, No Right to Choose: Mandated Victim Participation in Domestic Violence Prosecutions (1996) 109 HARV L REV 1849, 1882.

Childs P and Williams P, *An Introduction to Post-Colonial Theory* (*Harlow: Pearson Education* 1997).

Chinkin C M, "Women's International Tribunal on Japanese Military Sexual Slavery." (2001) The American Journal of International Law 95 (2) 335-41.

Chinkin C, 'The challenge of soft Law: Development and change in International Law' (1989) 38 International & Comparative Law Quarterly 850.

Chipkin I Swilling M et al, *The politics of state capture* (NYU Press 2018).

Choudhury B, *Reading Post-Colonial Theory; Key texts in Context* (Routledge 2018).

Christopher R L, Deterring Retributivism: The Injustice of "Just" Punishment (2001)96 Nw U L Rev 843 856.

Christopher S and Sabatini A, Whom do international donors support in the name of civil society? (2002) 12 (1) Development in Practice 7-19.

Clark J N, Plea Bargaining at the ICTY Guilty Pleas and Reconciliation (2009) 20 EUR J INT'L L 415.

Clark P and Kaufman Z (eds), *After Genocide: Transitional Justice, Post-Conflict Reconstruction and Reconciliation in Rwanda and Beyond* (Hurst and Co Publishers ltd 2009).

Clark P, Hybridity, Holism, and traditional Justice: The case of the *Gecaca* courts in post-genocide Rwanda (2007) 39 (4) The George Washington International Law Review 765-837.

Clark P, *The Gacaca Courts, Post-genocide Justice and Reconciliation in Rwanda: Justice without Lawyers* (CUP 2010).

Clarke K M, Negotiating racial injustice-how international criminal law helps entrench structural inequality (July 24 2020) found at https://www.justsecurity.org accessed 18/10/20.

Clarke K M, *Affective Justice: The International Criminal Court and the Pan-Africanist Pushback* (Duke University Press 2019).

Clarke K M and Koulen S J, "The legal politics of the Article 16 Decision: The International Criminal Court, the UN Security Council and ontologies of a contemporary compromise." (2014) African Journal of Legal Studies 7 (3) 297-319.

Clarke K M, *Fictions of justice: The International Criminal Court and the challenge of legal pluralism in Sub-Saharan Africa* (Cambridge Uni Press 2009).

Coates T, *Between the world and me* (Text publishing 2015)

Cohen J L, Whose sovereignty? Empire versus international law (2004) 18 (3)Ethics & International Affairs 1-24.

Collins H, *Black feminist thought* (Unwin Hyman 1990).

Comaroff J L, Colonialism, Culture, and the Law: A Foreword (2001) 26 Law & Social Inquiry 305

Combs N A, Copping a Plea to Genocide: The Plea Bargaining of International Crimes (2002) 151 (1) University of Pennsylvania Law Review 1-157.

Commission d'Enquête Nationale du Ministère Tchadien de la Justice 1992 28.
Commission on Race and Ethnic Disparities, The report of the Commission on Race and Ethnic Disparities (31 March 2021).

Conklin W E, The Peremptory Norms of the International Community (2012) 12 (3) European Journal of International Law 1 837–861.

Conrad J, *Heart of darkness* (Palgrave Macmillan 1996).

Constable M, Democratic Citizenship and Civil Political Conversation: What's Law Got to Do with It? (2012) 63 Mercer law review 877.

Constitution of the Republic of South Africa 1996.

Constitutive Act of the African Union CAB/LEG/23.15, entered into force 26 May 2001.

Convention for the Protection of Cultural Property in the Event of Armed Conflict, 14 May 1954 (entered into force 7 August 1956), 249 UNTS 240.

Convention Respecting the Laws and Customs of War on Land art. 27, 1907, 36 Stat. 2277 (a907), T.S. No. 539, 3 Martenese Noveua Recueil (ser. 3) 461.

Cook N, *Côte d'Ivoire Post-Gbagbo: Crisis Recovery* (Congressional Research Service 2011).

Coombes A E, Monumental Histories: Commemorating Mau Mau with the Statue of Dedan Kimathi (2011) 70 (2) African Studies 202-223.

Cooper F and Packard R (eds), *International development and the social sciences: Essays on the history and politics of knowledge* (University of California Press 1997).

Corbett J et al, Singular memory or institutional memories? Toward a dynamic approach (2018) Governance 31 (3) 555-573.

Corliss C, Truth Commissions and the Limits of Restorative Justice: Lessons Learned in South Africa's Cradock Four Case (2013) 21 Mich. St. U. Coll. L. Int'l L. Rev 273.

Cornell D and Stephen D Seely, *The spirit of revolution. Beyond the dead ends of man* (Polity Press 2016).

Cornell D, *Moral Images of Freedom: A Future for Critical Theory* (Rowman & Littlefield 2007).

Cornell D, Rosenfeld M & Carlson D G (eds.) *Deconstruction and the Possibility of Justice* (Routledge 1992).

Cowell F, Inherent Imperialism: Understanding the Legal Roots of Anti-imperialist Criticism of the International Criminal Court (2017) 15 JICJ 667-687.

Craik J, *Uniforms Exposed: From Conformity to Transgression* (Berg Publishers 2005).

Craik J, The Cultural politics of the uniform Fashion Theory (2003) 7(2) The Journal of Dress, Body & Culture 127-147.

Crenshaw K (ed), *Critical race theory: The key writings that formed the movement* (The New Press 1996).

Crozier A J, "British exceptionalism: pride and prejudice and Brexit" (2020) 17 International Economics and Economic Policy 635-658.

Cunningham C D, A Tale of Two Clients: Thinking about Law as a Language (1989) 87 MICH L REV 2459.

Cupples J and Grosfoguel R (eds), *Unsettling eurocentrism in the westernized university* (Routledge 2018).

Curran V G, Gobalization, Legal Transnationalization and Crimes Against Humanity: The Lipietz Case (2008) 56(2) American Journal of Comparative Law 376.

Curtis N G W, Universal museums, museum objects and repatriation: The tangled stories of things, (2006) 21 (2) Museum Management and Curatorship 117-127.

Das A and Bagchi S S (eds), *Human Rights and the Third World: Issues and Discourses* (Lexington Books 2012).

David Carlson (eds), *Deconstruction and the Possibility of Justice* (Routledge 1992).

Davies P et al, *Doing criminological research* (Sage 2011).

Davis A, *Are prisons obsolete?* (Seven Stories Press 2003).

Davis M, *Kind of Blue* (Columbia 1959).

Davis S, "Richard Cobden: Ideas and Strategies in Organizing the Free-Trade Movement in Britain" (January 2015) http://oll.libertyfund.org/pages/lm-cobden accessed 10/03/20.

Dawuni J J, 'African Women Judges on International Courts: Symbolic or Substantive Gains' (2018) 47 U Balt L Rev 199

Dawuni J J A and Hon Kuenyehia A (eds), *International Courts and the African Woman Judge: Unveiled Narratives* (Routledge 2017).

De Brouwer A and Ruvebana E, The legacy of the Gacaca courts in Rwanda: Survivors' views (2013) 13 (5) International Criminal Law Review 937-976.

De Shazer S, *Words Were Originally Magic* (W.W. Norton & Company 1994).

De Silva N, Intermediary complexity in regulatory governance: The International Criminal Court's use of NGOs in regulating international crimes (2017) 670 (1) The ANNALS of the American Academy of Political and Social Science 170-188.

De Sousa S B, *Epistemologies of the South: Justice against epistemicide* (Routledge 2015)

De Sousa S B, Public sphere and epistemologies of the South (2012) 37(1) *Africa Development* 43-67

De Sousa S B and Rodriguez-Garavito C A (eds), *Law and Globalisation from below; Towards a cosmopolitan legality* (CUP2005).

De Sousa S B, "Toward a multicultural conception of human rights" (2002) 39 Moral imperialism: A critical anthology 45.

De Sousa S B, *Toward a New Legal Common Sense; Law, Globalization, And Emancipation* (Butterworths 2002)

De Sousa S B, *Toward a New Common Sense: Law, Science and Politics in the Paradigmatic Transition After the Law* (Routledge 1995).

De Vos C M, 'Investigating from Afar: The ICC's Evidence Problem' (2013)26 Leiden Journal of International Law 1009.

DeGuzman M M and Diane Marie Amann D M (eds), *Arcs of Global Justice: Essays in Honour of William A. Schabas* (Oxford University Press 2017).

Delgado R, and Stefancic J, *Critical race theory: An introduction* (Vol. 20 NYU Press 2017).

DeMars W E and Dijkzeul D (eds), *The NGO challenge for international relations theory* (Routledge 2015).

Denscombe M, *The good research guide for small scale social research projects* (Open University Press 1998).

Derrida J, Force of Law: The Mystical Foundation of Authority (1990) 11Cardozo Law Review 919.
Derrida J, *Of Grammatology* (Johns Hopkins University Press 1974).

Desai G G et al (eds), *Postcolonialisms: An anthology of cultural theory and criticism* (Rutgers University Press 2005).

Diab N I, Challenges in the Implementation of the Reparation Award against Hissein Habré: Can the Spell of Unenforceable Awards across the Globe be Broken? (March 2018) 16(1) Journal of International Criminal Justice 141–163.

Dikötter F and Brown I (eds), *Cultures of Confinement: A History of the Prison in Africa, Asia, and Latin America* (Cornell University Press 2018)55-94.

Dixon P and Tenove C, International Criminal Justice as a Transnational Field: Rules, Authority and Victims (2013) 7(3) International Journal of Transitional Justice 408.

Doak J, *Victims' Rights, Human Rights and Criminal Justice: Reconceiving the Role of Third Parties* (Hart 2008).

Doane A M, *The Desire to Desire* (Macmillan Press 1987).

Dobrenko E and Naiman E, *The Landscape of Stalinism: The Art and Ideology of Soviet Space* (University of Washington Press 2003).

Donnelly F J, *Africa Discovers Her Past* (Oxford University Press 1970).

Donnelly J, *Universal human rights in theory and practice* (2nd edn Cornell University Press 2003).

Du Bois WEB, *The Souls of Black Folk; Essays and Sketches* (A G McClurg 1903).

Duara P, *Decolonization: Perspectives from Now and Then* (Routledge 2004).

Dubois O, Rwanda's national criminal courts and the International Tribunal (1997) 37 (321) International Review of the Red Cross (1961-1997).

Dutton Y M, Explaining state commitment to the International Criminal Court: strong enforcement mechanisms as a credible threat (2011) 10 Wash U Global Stud L.Rev 477.

DuVernay A, *"13th" A Netflix Original Documentary* (Kandoo Films (2016).

Easterby-Smith M Thorpe R and Lowe A, *Management research methods* (Sage Publications 2002).

Eberhardt J et al, Looking deathworthy: Perceived stereo typicality of Black defendants predicts capital-sentencing outcomes (2006) 17 (5) Psychological Science 383-386.

Ekbladh D, "Harry S Truman, Development Aid, and American Foreign Policy in Raymond H. Geselbracht (ed), *Foreign Aid and the Legacy of Harry S Truman* (Truman State University Press 2015)61-72.

Eknath E, *The Upanishads:(Classics of Indian Spirituality)* Vol. 2 (Nilgiri Press 2007).

Elkins C, Alchemy of Evidence: Mau Mau, the British Empire, and the High Court of Justice (2011) 39(5)The Journal of Imperial and Commonwealth History 731-748.

Elkins C, *Britain's gulag: the brutal end of empire in Kenya* (Random House 2005).

Elkins C, *Imperial reckoning: The untold story of Britain's gulag in Kenya* (Macmillan 2005).

Ellams I, *The Actual* (Penned in the Margins 2020).

Elton K and Roybal M M, Restoration, A Component of Justice (2003) UTAH L REV 43.

Engbo G L, Justice Tides: How and when Levels of ICC Involvement affect Peace processes (2015) 9 International Journal of Transitional Justice 428-448.

Epstein R A, The Tort/Crime Distinction: A Generation Later (1996) 76 B U L REV 1 3.

Escobar A, *Encountering development: The making and unmaking of the Third World Vol. 1* (Princeton University Press 2011).

Eslava L and Pahuja S, 'Between Resistance and Reform: TWAIL and the universality of International Law' (2011)3 Trade, Law& Development 103.

Eslava L, Istanbul Vignettes: Observing the Everyday Operation of International law (2004)2 London Review of International Law 3.

Essed P, *Understanding everyday racism: An interdisciplinary theory* (Vol2 Sage 1991).

Esteva G, Commoning in the new society (2014) 49 (1) Community Development Journal i144–i159.

Esteva G and Prakash M S, *Grassroots post-modernism: remaking the soil of cultures* (Zed Books 1998).

Esteva G, *"Development." In the Development Dictionary. A Guide to Knowledge as Power* (Wolfgang Sachs ed Zed Books 1992)6-25

Fahnbulleh M, In search of economic development in Kenya: Colonial legacies & post-independence realities (2006) 33(107) Review of African Political Economy 33-47.

Falola T and Essien K (eds), *Pan-Africanism and the politics of African citizenship and identity* (Routledge 2013).

Fanon F, *Toward the African revolution: Political essays* (Grove Press 1988)

Fanon F, *Black faces, White masks* (Trans. Charles Lam Markmann Grove 1967).

Fanon F, *The Wretched of the Earth* (trans. Constance Farrington Penguin 1967).

Faundez J and Tan C (eds), *International Economic Law, Globalization and Developing Countries* (Edward Eldger Publishing 2012).

Faundez J, "Legal reform in developing and transition countries: Making haste slowly" (2000) 1 (1) Law, Social Justice and Global Development.

Fekete L, Lammy Review: without racial justice, can there be trust? (2018) 59 (3) Race & Class 75-79.

Fela Kuti, *Zombie* (Polydor 1977).

Fieldhouse D K, *Economics and Empire 1830 to 1914* (Macmillan 1984).

Fineman M A (ed), *Transcending the boundaries of law: Generations of feminism and legal theory* (Routledge 2010).

Firmin C, *Contextual safeguarding and child protection: Rewriting the rules*. (Routledge 2020).

Fischer P G, 'The Victims' Trust Fund of the International Criminal Court - Formation of a Functional Reparations Scheme' (2003) 17 Emory Int'l L Rev 187; Rome Statute Art 68.

Fisher K T, *In the Theatre of Criminal Justice: The Palais de Justice in Second Empire Paris* (Princeton University Press 1993).

Fisher W F, "Doing good? The politics and antipolitics of NGO practices" (1997) 26(1) Annual review of anthropology 439-464.

Fleck D et al, *The handbook of humanitarian law in armed conflicts* (OUP1995).

Forsyth M, Casualties of War: The Destruction of lraq's Cultural Heritage as a Result of U.S. Action During and After the 1991 Gulf War (2004) 14 DEPAUL LCA J ART& ENT L 73.

Foucault M, *Security, Territory, Population: Lectures at the Collège de France 1977–1978* (Palgrave Macmillan 2009).

Foucault M, *The Birth of Biopolitics: Lectures at the Collège de France 1978–1979* (Palgrave Macmillan 2008).

Foucault M, *Truth and Juridical Forms", in Power: Essential Works of Foucault 1954–1984* (Volume 3 Penguin 2002).

Foucault M, *History of Sexuality, Volume 1 An Introduction* (Vintage 1990).

Foucault M, *Discipline and Punishment: The Birth of the Prison* (Penguin 1977).

Foucault M, *The Archaeology of Knowledge* (Harper and Row 1972).

Fox J, *White mischief* (Random House 2012).

Francioni F and Lenzerini F, The Destruction of the Buddhas of Bamiyan and International Law (2003)13 EUR J INT'L L 619.

Franck T, Legitimacy in the International System (1998) 82(4) American Journal of International Law 705-759.

Frazer E and Hutchings K, 'Argument and Rhetoric in the Justification of Political Violence' (2007)6(2) European Journal of Political Theory 180–99.

Frazer E and Hutchings K, 'On Politics and Violence: Arendt contra Fanon' (2008)7(1) Contemporary Political Theory 90–108.

Freeman L, Digital Evidence and War Crimes Prosecutions: The Impact of Digital Technologies on International Criminal Investigations and Trials (2018) 41 Fordham Int'l LJ 283.

Fuller H, Father of the Nation: Ghanaian Nationalism, Internationalism and the Political Iconography of Kwame Nkrumah 1957 – 2010 (2015) 16 (1) African Studies Quarterly 39-75.

Funk M T, *Victims' Rights and Advocacy at the International Criminal Court* (Oxford University Press 2015).

Gade C B N, The historical development of the written discourses on ubuntu (2011) 30 (3) South African Journal of Philosophy 303-329.

Gallmann K, *I dreamed of Africa* (Penguin UK, 2007).

Galtung J, *Theories of Peace A Synthetic Approach to Peace Thinking* (International Peace Research Institute Oslo September 1967).

Gandhi L, *Postcolonial theory: A critical introduction* (Columbia University Press 1998).

Garbett C, From Passive Objects to Active Agents: A Comparative Study of Conceptions of Victim Identities at the ICTY and ICC (2016) 15 (1) Journal of Human Rights 40-59.

Garbett C, The Truth and the Trial: Victim Participation, Restorative Justice, and the International Criminal Court (2013) 16 (2) Contemporary Justice Review 193–213.

Garkawe S, Victims and the International Criminal Court: Three Major Issues (2003) 3 INT'L CRIM L REV 345-348.

Gasa N (ed), *Women in South African History: They remove boulders and cross rivers* (HSRC Press 2007).

Gathii J T, Writing Race and Identity in a Global Context: What CRT and TWAIL Can Learn From Each Other (2020) UCLA Law Review 67.

Gawas V M, Doctrinal legal research method a guiding principle in reforming the law and legal system towards the research development (2017) 3(5) International Journal of Law V olume 128-130.

Geneva Convention relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War 12thAug 1949 art3 75 U N T S 287.

George Abi-Saab G, 'The newly independent states and the scope of domestic jurisdiction' (1960) 54 ASIL Proceedings 84.

Georges S , *Reflections on Violence* (Jeremy Jennings ed, Cambridge University Press 1999).

Gibbons J, Language and the Law (1999) 19 Annual Review of Applied Linguistics 156-173.

Gikandi S, Pan-Africanism, and Cosmopolitanism: The Case of Jomo Kenyatta (2000) 43 (1) English Studies in Africa 3–27.

Gillian M Mezay C and King M B, *Male victims of sexual assault* (Oxford University Press 1992).

Gilmour D J and Waters R, *I wish you were here* (Harvest 1975).

Ginsburg T, The Clash of Commitments at the International Criminal Court (2009) 9 (2) Chicago Journal of International Law 499.

Glaser B G and Strauss A L, *Discovery of grounded theory: Strategies for qualitative research* (Routledge 2017).

Glassborow K, Locals Want Patasse to Face Justice: But ICC Prosecutors Say They Lack Evidence of His Individual Criminal Responsibility for Crimes (18 May 2009) Institute for War and Peace Reporting found at http://iwpr.net/report-news/locals-want-patasse-face-justice (accessed 12 March 2020).

Goldsmith E and Mander J (eds), *The case against the global economy: And for a turn towards localization* (Routledge 2001).

Gopal S, *Jawaharlal Nehru: A Biography* (Oxford University Press 2004).

Gordon A F, Globalism and the prison industrial complex: an interview with Ange la Davis (1999) 40 (2–3) Race & Class 145–157.

Gordon L R, *What Fanon said: A philosophical introduction to his life and thought* (Fordham Univ Press 2015).

Grano J D, *Confessions, truth, and the law* (University of Michigan Press 1996).

Groome D, No witness, no case: an assessment of the conduct and quality of ICC investigations (2004) 3(1) Penn St. JL & Int'l Aff 14.

Grosfoguel R, Epistemic Islamophobia and colonial social sciences (2010) 8.2 Human Architecture: Journal of the Sociology of Self-Knowledge 29-38.

Gruber A, Righting Victim Wrongs: Responding to Philosophical Criticisms of the Nonspecific Victim Liability Defense (2004) 52 Buff L Rev 433.

Gruber A, Victim Wrongs: The Case for a General Criminal Defence Based on Wrongful Victim Behaviour in an Era of Victims' Rights (2004) 76 TEMPLE L REV 645-649.

Grzyb A F (ed), *The World and Darfur: International Response to Crimes against Humanity in Western Sudan* (McGill-Queen's University Press 2009).

Gunder F A, *The development of underdevelopment* (New England Free Press 1966).

Gurr T R, *Why men rebel* (Routledge 2015).

Haeck T and Priddy A, *The Oxford Handbook of International Law in Armed Conflict* (OUP 2014).

Hall C et al, *Legacies of British slave-ownership: Colonial slavery and the formation of Victorian Britain* (Cambridge University Press 2014).

Hansen T O, Transitional Justice in Kenya-An Assessment of the Accountability Process in light of Domestic Politics and Security Concerns (2011) 42(1) Cal W Int'l LJ.

Hari M M, "Investor-friendly development policies: Unsettling consequences for the tribal people of Orissa" (2009) 10(4) The Asia Pacific Journal of Anthropology) 318-328.

Harmon M B and Gaynor F, Ordinary Sentences for Extraordinary Crimes (2007) 5 (3) Journal of International Criminal Justice 683–712.

Harrison G, *The World Bank and Africa: The construction of governance states* (Routledge 2004).

Hartmut B H, *Politics of difference: epistemologies of peace* (Taylor & Francis/Routledge 2014).

Harvey D, *A Brief History of Neoliberalism* (Oxford University Press 2005).

Haslam E, *The Slave Trade, Abolition, and the Long History of International Criminal Law: The Recaptive and the Victim* (Routledge 2019).

Haslam E, 'International Criminal Law and Legal Memories of Abolition: Intervention, Mixed Commission Courts and Emancipation' (2016) 18 J Hist Int'l L 420.

Hdumbe E H, Language as Carrier of People's Culture: An Interview with Ngugi wa Thiongo (1985) 14 (3) Ufahamu: A Journal of African Studies.

Heaton L, "The risks of instrumentalizing the narrative on sexual violence in the DRC: Neglected needs and unintended consequences" (2014) Int'l Rev. Red Cross 96 625.

Heikelina V S, The ICC in Trouble (2008) 6 (3) Journal of International Criminal Justice 409–417

Henckaerts J, New Rules for the Protection of Cultural Property in Armed Conflict (1999)81 int'l review of the red cross 593.

Henderson L N, The Wrongs of Victim's Rights (1985) 37 STAN L REV 937-994.

Henderson L, Co-opting Compassion: The Federal Victim's Rights Amendment (1997) 10 ST. THOMAS L REV 579.

Henry H, *War and rape: Law, memory and justice* (Routledge 2012).

Henry N, The Fixation on Wartime Rape: Feminist Critique and International Criminal Law (2014) Social & Legal Studies 23 (1)93–111.

Heron J, *Experiential Research* (British Postgraduate Medical Federation 1981).

Hesse C, The rise of intellectual property, 700 BC-AD 2000: An idea in the balance (2002) 131 (2) Daedalus 26-45,35.

Hesse M, *Revolutions and Reconstructions in the Philosophy of Science* (Harvester Press 1980).

Hetey R and Eberhardt J L, Racial disparities in incarceration increase acceptance of punitive policies (2014) 25 (10) Psychological Science 1949-1954.

Hillebrecht C and Straus S. "Who Pursues the Perpetrators: State Cooperation with the ICC."(2017) Hum. Rts. Q. 39 162.

Hinz M O, Traditional governance, and African customary law: Comparative observations from a Namibian perspective (2008) 20 (2) Human rights and the rule of law in Namibia 59-87.

Hobbes T, *Leviathan* (J.C.A Gaskin ed. OUP 2006).

Hobson J (ed), *The Routledge Companion to Black Women's Cultural Histories* (Routledge 2021).

Hochschild A, *King Leopold's ghost: A story of greed, terror, and heroism in colonial Africa* (Houghton Mifflin Harcourt 1999).

Holland R Williams S, and Barringer T (eds), *The Iconography of Independence: 'Freedoms at Midnight'* (Routledge 2013).

Horvath R J, A definition of colonialism (1972) 13(1) Current anthropology 45-57.

Hoven E and Scheibel S, Justice for Victims' in Trials of Mass Crimes Symbolism or Substance? (2015) 21 (2) International Review of Victimology 161–85.

Hoyle C and Ullrich L, New Court, New Justice? The Evolution of 'Justice for Victims' at Domestic Courts and at the International Criminal Court (2014) 12(4) Journal of International Criminal Justice 681–703.

Hsin-chung Y and Yao X, *An introduction to Confucianism* (Cambridge University Press 2000).

Hudson B, Discrimination and disparity: The influence of race on sentencing (1989) 16 (1) Journal of Ethnic and Migration Studies 23-34.

Hudson B, *Understanding Justice 2/E: An introduction to Ideas, Perspectives and Controversies in Modern Penal Theory* (McGraw-Hill Education 2003).

Hughes C and Pupavac V, Framing post-conflict societies: International pathologisation of Cambodia and the post-Yugoslav states (2005) 26 (6) Third World Quarterly 873-889.

Hughes L, *The collected poems of Langston Hughes* (Vintage 2020).

Human Rights Council Resolution S-9/1 on the Grave Violations of Human Rights in the Occupied Palestinian Territory, particularly due to the Recent Israeli Military Attacks Against the Occupied Gaza Strip, UN Doc. A/HRC/S-9/L.1, 12 January 2009.

Human Rights Watch (2004), Rwanda: Struggling to Survive. Barriers to Justice for Rape Victims in Rwanda.

Human Rights Watch (2008), Ballots to Bullets: Organized Political Violence and Kenya's Crisis of Governance As found on: http://www.hrw.org/sites Retrieved 06/11/17.

Hunt A, The Big Fear: Law Confronts Postmodernism (1990) 35 McGiLL L J 507, 510.

ICC Assembly of States Parties, Official Records of the Assembly of States Parties to the Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court, Part IIA: Rules of Procedure and Evidence, Rule 85, ICC-ASP/1/3 and Corr.1 (3–10 September 2002).

ICC Assembly of States Parties, Report of the Bureau on Victims and Affected Communities and the Trust Fund for Victims and Reparations, ICC-ASP/11/32 (23 October 2012).

ICC Assembly of States Parties, Report of the Bureau on Victims and Affected Communities and the Trust Fund for Victims and Reparations, ICC-ASP/11/32 (23 October 2012).

ICC Assembly of States Parties, Report of the Court on the Strategy in Relation to Victims, ICC-ASP/11/40 (5 November 2012).

ICC The Office of the Prosecutor, Situation in Iraq/UK Final Report 9th December 2020 available at https://www.icc-cpi.int/Pages accessed 06/07/21.

ICC-OTP, Statement of the Prosecutor of the International Criminal Court Fatou Bensouda on the withdrawal of charges against Mr. Uhuru Muigai Kenyatta 5th December 2014.

Immermann C and Van den Belt H, Intellectual property and global health: from corporate social responsibility to the access to knowledge movement (2013) 34(1) Liverpool Law Review 47–73.

Inayatullah N and Blaney D, *International Relations, and the Problem of Difference* (Routledge 2004)
International Criminal Court, Trial Chamber V(b), The Prosecutor v. Uhuru Muigai Kenyatta, February 5, 2014, 32

International Federation for Human Rights (FIDH), Fin de la transition politique sur fond d'impunite´: Quelle re´ponse apportera la Cour pe´nale internationale? (2005); Central African Republic, Annual Human Rights Reports Submitted to Congress by the US Department of State vol. 28 (2003)

International Federation for Human Rights (FIDH), Fin de la transition politique sur fond d'impunite´: Quelle re´ponse apportera la Cour pe´nale internationale? (2005).

Israel Ministry of Foreign Affairs, The Operation in Gaza.Factual and Legal Aspects, July 2009, available onlineat;http://www.mfa.gov.il/MFA/Terrorism+Obstacle+to+Peace/Terrorism+and+Islamic+Fundamentalism-/Operation_in_Gaza-Factual_and_Legal_Aspects.htm ((visited 03/07/20).

J'Bayo A, The Algerian and Mau Mau revolts: A comparative study in revolutionary warfare (1981) 3 (1) Comparative Strategy 69-92.

James Baldwin and Raoul Peck, *I am not your Negro: A major motion picture* (directed by Raoul Peck Vintage 2017)

Jan Hendrik Willem Verzijl, *International Law in Historical Perspective* (Sijthoff 1968)

Jarpa DJ and Hon Kuenyehia A (eds), *International Courts and the African Woman Judge: Unveiled Narratives* (Routledge 2017).

Jasper E N and Njeri Ngugi M, A Critical Overview of the Kenyan Prisons System: Understanding the Challenges of Correctional Practice (2014) 12 (1) International Journal of Innovation and Scientific Research 6-12.

Jaya R N, Designing bespoke transitional justice: a pluralist process approach (2010) 32 (1) Michigan Journal of International Law 1-72.

Jiri T, Cultural Property in War: Improvement in protection: Commentary on the 1999 Second Protocol to the Hague Convention of 1954 for the Protection of Cultural Property in the Event of Armed Conflict (UNESCO Publishing 2009).

Joel T, *The Dresden firebombing: memory and the politics of commemorating destruction* (IB Tauris & Co 2013).

John Williamson J, A short history of the Washington Consensus (2009) 15 Law & Bus. Rev. Am 7.

Johnson S T, 'Neither Victims nor Executioners: The Dilemma of Victim Participation and the Defendant's Right to a Fair Trial at the International Criminal Court' (2010) 16 ILSA J Int'l & Comp L 489.

Jones T and Newburn T, Comparative Criminal Justice Policymaking in the United States and the United Kingdom: The Case of Private Prisons (January 2005) 45 (1) The British Journal of Criminology 58–80.

Joseph N and Alex N, The uniform: a sociological perspective (1972) 77 (4) The American Journal of Sociology 719-730.

Justice C N, The African Commission on Human and Peoples' Rights and the demystification of second and third generation rights under the African Charter: Social and Economic Rights Action Centre

(SERAC) and the Centre for Economic and Social Rights (CESR) v. Nigeria (2005) 1.2 African journal of legal studies 129-146.

Kaara K, The crisis in Kenya today: Accident of a fraudulent election's outcome or a deep-seated structural problem of the country's political economy and history? (2008) Centre for Civil Society. Paper available at: www.ukzn.ac.za/ccs. Accessed on 8 February 2008.

Kabel S, "Our Business is People (even if it kills them): The Contribution of Multinational Enterprises to the Conflict in the Democratic Republic of Congo" (2004) 12 Tul. J. Int'l & Comp. L. 461.

Kadish S H and Schulhofer S J (eds), *Criminal Law and Its Processes: Cases and* Materials (Aspen Publishers 7th ed. 2001).

Kagwanja P, Courting genocide: Populism, ethno-nationalism and the informalisation of violence in Kenya's 2008 post-election crisis (2009) 27 (3) Journal of Contemporary African Studies 365-387.

Kaitesi U, *Genocidal Gender and Sexual Violence. The Legacy of the ICTR, Rwanda's Ordinary Courts and Gacaca Courts* (Intersentia 2014).

Kamau Kuria G, Confronting dictatorship in Kenya (1991) 2(4) Journal of Democracy 115-126.

Kapur R, *Erotic Justice; Law and the New Politics of Postcolonialism* (Glass House Press 2005).

Kapur R, The tragedy of victimization rhetoric: Resurrecting the "native" subject in international/post-colonial feminist legal politics (2003) 15 Harvard Human Rights Journal 11-36.

Kay S QC, Part 1 and 2 Examination-in-chief of Uhuru Kenyatta at the ICC on 29th September 2011 available at www.youtube.com accessed 14/10/19.

Keane D, The Failure to Protect Cultural Property in Wartime (2004) 14 DEPAUL-LCA J ART & ENT L 1 15.

Keen I (ed) *Being Black: Aboriginal cultures in 'settled' Australia* (Aboriginal studies Press 1994).
Kelsen H, *Pure theory of law* (Univ of California Press 1967).

Khumalo N B, From oral traditions to written records: the loss of African entitlement to self-rule and wealth (2019) 7 (1) Oral History Journal of South Africa1-13.

King P, *Thinking past a problem: Essays on the history of ideas* (Routledge 2013).

Kingdom: Evidence from Education and Beyond (2021) 11 (2) Societies 42.

Kipkemboi J R , "The impact of the structural adjustment programmes on Kenyan society" (2002) 17 (1) Journal of Social Development in Africa 81-98.

Kirchengast T, *Victims and the criminal trial* (Springer 2016).

Kirssa R and Ryckman C, Ratification as accommodation? Domestic dissent and human rights treaties (2016) 53 (4) Journal of Peace Research 582-596.

Kirsten J et al, Association of Sexual Violence and Human Rights Violations with Physical and Mental Health in Territories of the Eastern Democratic Republic of the Congo (2020) The Journal of the American Medical Association 304 (5) 553–561.

Klein N, *The shock doctrine: The rise of disaster capitalism* (Allen Lane 2007).

Klopp J M, "Ethnic Clashes" and Winning Elections: The Case of Kenya's Electoral Despotism (2001) 35 (3) Canadian Journal of African Studies/La Revue canadienne des études africaines 473-517.

KNCHR (Kenya National Commission on Human Rights) (2008) The Cry of Blood. Report on Extrajudicial Execution and Disappearances.

Koskenniemi M, *The politics of international law* (Bloomsbury Publishing 2011).

Koskenniemi M, *From Apology to Utopia: The Structure of International Legal Argument* (Cambridge University Press 2005).

Koskenniemi M, Legal Cosmopolitanism: Tom Franck's Messianic World' (2003) 35 (2) New York University Journal of International Law and Politics 485.

Koskenniemi M, *The Gentle Civilizer of Nations: The Rise and Fall of International Law 1870–1960* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press 2001).

Kourouma K, Reggae et politique en Afrique: le mythe du paradis perdu (2019) 23 Recherches Africaines 17-29.

Kovarovic K, Pleading for Justice: The Availability of Plea Bargaining as a Method of Alternative Resolution at the International Criminal Court (2011) J Disp Resol 283.

Krog A, *Country of My Skull: Guilt, Sorrow, and the Limits of Forgiveness in the New South Africa* (Three River Press 2000).

Kufour K, *The African human rights system: origin and evolution* (Springer 2010).

Kwame A A, 'In my father's house: Africa in the philosophy of culture' (1994) 92 (2) Modern Philology 267.

Kwame Nkrumah, *Neocolonialism: The Last Stage of Imperialism* (Panaf Books Ltd 1965).

Lammy D, An Independent Review into the Treatment of, and Outcomes for, Black, Asian and Minority Ethnic Individuals in the Criminal Justice System (Lammy Review 2017).

Langer M, The Rise of Managerial Judging in International Criminal Law (2005) 53 Am J Comp L 835.

Lather P, *Getting smart: Feminist research and pedagogy with/in the postmodern* (Psychology Press 1991).

Laufer W S, Social Accountability and Corporate Greenwashing (2003) 43 Journal of Business Ethics 253.

Law on the Establishment of Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of Cambodia for the Prosecution of Crimes Committed During the Period of Democratic Kampuchea, Reach Kram No. NS/RKM/0801/12, available at http://www.cambodia.gov.kh/krt/ english/index.htm accessed 12/04/20

Lawrence S, Feminism, consequences, accountability: Commentary on the 2004 Betcherman lecture—Feminism, law, and public policy: Family feuds and taxing times (2004) 42 (4) Osgoode Hall Law Journal 583-601.

Le Carré J, *The Constant Gardener: A Novel* (Scribner 2004).

Le Roux W and Van Marle K (eds), *Law, memory, and the legacy of apartheid: Ten years after AZAPO v President of South Africa* (The Pretoria University Law Press 2007).

Le Roux W and Van Marle K, *Post-apartheid fragments: Law, politics, and* critique (University of South Africa Press 2007).

Le Roux W, Bridges, Clearings and Labyrinths: The Architectural Framing of Post-Apartheid Constitutionalism (2004) 19 SAPR 629–45.

Lee Roy SK (ed), *The International Criminal Court: the making of the Rome Statute: issues, negotiations and results* (Martinus Nijhoff Publishers 1999).

Lee Y S, *Law and Development: Theory and Practice* (Routledge 2020).

Lefcourt G B, Responsibilities of a Criminal Defense Attorney (1996) 30 LOY L A L REV 63.

Lefebvre H and Enders M (trans), Reflections on the Politics of Space (1976) 8 (2) Antipode 30-37.

Lehrner A and Yehuda R, Cultural trauma and epigenetic inheritance (2018) 30 (5) *Development and psychopathology* 763.

Lemarchand R, *The Dynamics of Violence in Central Africa* (University of Pennsylvania Press 2009).

Letschert R M et al (eds), Victimological Approaches to International Crimes (2011) 9 (13) Africa Intersentia.

Lilj M Baaz M Schulz M & Vinthagen S, How resistance encourages resistance: theorizing the nexus between power, (2017) 10 (1) Organised Resistance' and 'Everyday Resistance', Journal of Political Power 40-54.

Lilly R J and Thomson M J, Executing US Soldiers in England World War II: Command Influence and Sexual Racism (1997) 37(2) The British Journal of Criminology 262–288.

Lilly R J, *Taken by force: rape and American GIs in Europe during World War II* (Palgrave Macmillan 2007).

Lippman M, Nuremberg: Forty-Five Years Later (1991)7 CONN. J. OF INT'L L. 1.

Lopez I F H, The Social Construction of Race: Some Observations on Illusion, Fabrication, and Choice (1994) 29 Harv CR-CL L Rev 1.

Lopez I F H, *White by law: The legal construction of race* (NYU Press 2006)

Lorde A, *The master's tools will never dismantle the master's house* (Penguin 2018).

Lorde A, *"Who Said It Was Simple" The Collected Poems of Audre Lorde* (W. W. Norton and Company Inc 1997).

Lorde A, *The Collected Poems of Audre Lorde* (W. W. Norton and Company Inc.1997)

Lorde A, *Sister Outsider: Essays and Speeches* (Crossing Press 1984)

Lorde A, The master's tools will never dismantle the master's house in *Sister Outsider: Essays and Speeches* (Crossing Press 1984)

Lostal M, The Misplaced Emphasis on the Intangible Dimension of Cultural Heritage in the Al Mahdi Case at the ICC (2017) 1 (2) Inter Gentes - The McGill Journal of International Law & Legal Pluralism 45-58.

Love J L, "'Third World' a response to professor Worsley"(1980)2 (2) Third World Quarterly 315-317.

Lugard F, *The dual mandate in British tropical Africa* (W. Blackwood and Sons 1922).

Lumumba P, *The Truth about a Monstrous Crime of the Colonialists* (Moscow Foreign Languages Publishing House 1961).

Lynch G, *Performances of Justice: The Politics of Truth, Justice and Reconciliation in Kenya (* Cambridge University Press 2018).

Lynch G, "The International Criminal Court and the making of a Kenyan president" (2015)114 (772) Current History 183.

Lynch G, "Electing the 'alliance of the accused': the success of the Jubilee Alliance in Kenya's Rift Valley" (2014) 8 (1) Journal of Eastern African Studies 93-114.

Lynch Hollis R, "Edward W. Blyden: Pioneer West African Nationalist" (1965) Journal of African History 373-388.

Lyotard J F, *The Postmodern condition: A report on Knowledge* (Geoff Bennington & Brian Massumi trans. Univ of Minnesota Press 1984).

Macdonald S et al (eds), *Images of Women in Peace and War: Cross-Cultural and Historical Perspectives* (Palgrave 1987).

Macintyre D, 'Civilian casualties: Human rights groups accuse Israelis of war crimes', The Independent on Sunday, 15 January 2009.

Maggi S B and Claire Howell Major C H, *Qualitative research: The essential guide to theory and practice*. (Routledge 2013).

Makau Mutua and Anghie A, "What is TWAIL?" In Proceedings of the Annual Meeting (2000) American Society of International Law 31-40.

Makau Mutua, Critical race theory and international law: The view of an insider-outsider (2000) 45 Vill. L. Rev 841.

Maldonado-Torres N, *Against War: Views from the Underside of Modernity* (Duke University Press Books 2008).

Mamdani M, Amnesty or Impunity? A Preliminary Critique of the Report of the truth and Reconciliation Commission of South Africa (TRC) (2002) Diacritics 32-59.

Mamdani M, *Citizen and Subject: Contemporary Africa and the Legacy of Late Colonialism* (Princeton University Press 1996).

Margolis E and Pauwels L(eds), *The SAGE handbook of visual research methods* (SAGE 2011).

Marouf H and Wood R, Traumatic Realism and Sublime Decolonization: Remembering the Mass-Mediated Representations of King Baudouin's and Patrice Lumumba's Speeches on Congolese Independence Day, June 30, 1960 (2009) 6 (2) Controversia.

Martini P, The International Criminal Court versus the African Criminal Court: A Remodelling of the Principle of Complementarity as a Solution to Potential Conflicts of Jurisdiction between the Courts (2020) 18 (5) Journal of International Criminal Justice 1185-1205.

Mary Hesse, *Revolutions and Reconstructions in the Philosophy of Science* (Harvester Press 1980).

Matthews D, *Globalising intellectual property rights: the TRIPS Agreement* (Routledge 2003).

Maximo L, The Rise of Managerial Judging in International Criminal Law (2005) 53 Am J Comp L 835

May C and Sell S, Forgetting History is Not an Option! Intellectual Property, Public Policy and Economic Development in Context (2007) Dynamics of Institutions and Markets in Europe (DIMES)Working Paper No 28 available at http://www.dime-eu.org/working-papers accessed02/07/21.

May C and Winchester A (eds), *Handbook on the Rule of Law* (Edward Elgar Publishing 2018).

Mazrui A A, BLACK ORIENTALISM? Further Reflections on "Wonders of the African World" by Henry Louis Gates Jr (November 11, 1999) at http://www.h-net.org/~africa/sources/mazruigates2.htm accessed 03/08/2019.

McDermott Y, *Fairness in international criminal trials* (Oxford University Press 2016).

McGoldrick D Rowe P and Donnelly E (eds), *The Permanent International Criminal Court: Legal and Policy Issues* (Hart 2004).

Mégret F, 'Not 'Lambs to the Slaughter': A Program for Resistance to 'Genocidal Law,'' in Rene Provost and Payam Akhavan (eds), *Confronting Genocide* (Springer 2011) 195.

Meiring P G J, "Pastors or lawyers? The role of religion in the South African Truth and Reconciliation Commission process" (2002) 58 (1) HTS: Theological Studies 328-339.

Merry S E, Law and Colonialism (1991) 25(4) Law and Society Review 889-922.

Merz S, 'Missionaries of the new era' Neoliberalism and NGOs in Palestine (2012)54(1) Race & Class 50-66.

Meunier M, Centrafrique: Le dernier voyage de Patasse (13 April 2011) Jeune Afrique.

Mignolo W D and Walsh C E, *On Decoloniality: Concepts Analytics Praxis* (Duke University Press 2018).

Mignolo W D, Geopolitics of sensing and knowing on (de)coloniality, border thinking and epistemic disobedience (2011) 14 (3) Postcolonial Studies 273-283.

Mignolo W D, Epistemic disobedience, independent thought and decolonial freedom (2009) 26 (6-7) Theory, culture & society 159-181.

Mignolo W D, Who Speaks for the 'Human' in Human Rights? (2009) 5(1) Hispanic Issues on Line 7–24.

Mikell G(ed), *African feminism: The Politics of Survival in Sub-Saharan Africa* (University of Pennsylvania Press 2010).

Miles Davis, *Kind of Blue* (Columbia 1959).

Miliband R, The Coup in Chile (October 1973) The Socialist Register 451-474.

Miller P, "System Conditions", System Failure, Structural Racism and Anti-Racism in the United Kingdom: Evidence from Education and Beyond (2021) 11 (2) Societies 42.

Minow M, Surviving Victim Talk (1992) 40 UCLA L REV 1411- 1434.

Mirjan D, Negotiated Justice in International Criminal Courts (2004) 2 (4) Journal of International Criminal Justice 1018-1039.

Mitchell M J and Wood C H, Ironies of Citizenship: Skin Color, Police Brutality, and the Challenge to Democracy in Brazil, (March 1999) 77 (3) Social Forces 1001–1020.

Moffet L, Elaborating Justice for Victims at the International Criminal Court Beyond Rhetoric and The Hague (2015) 13 (2) Journal of International Criminal Justice 281-311.

Moghadam T, 'Revitalizing Universal Jurisdiction: Lessons from Hybrid Tribunals Applied to the Case of Hissene Habre ' (2008) 39 Colum Hum Rts L Rev 471.

Mohan M, The Paradox of Victim-Centrism: Victim Participation at the Khmer Rouge Tribunal (2009)99(5) International Criminal Law Review 733–75.

Mollett S and Keep T (eds), *Land Rights, Biodiversity Conservation and Justice: Rethinking Parks and People* (Routledge 2018).

Montagu S, *The Trial of Jomo Kenyatta* (Secker and Warburg 1956).

Moravcsik A, The origins of human rights regimes: Democratic delegation in post-war Europe (2000) International organization 217-252.

Morris R (ed), *Church and State in 21st Century Britain: the future of church establishment* (Springer 2009).

Morrison T, *A mercy* (Random House 2008).

Mueller S D, Kenya and the International Criminal Court (ICC): politics, the election and the law (2014) 8(1) Journal of Eastern African Studies 25-42.

Muhammad M, The Judicial System of the East India Company: Precursor to the Present Pakistani Legal System (2005) Annual Journal of International Islamic University Islamabad 6.

Mulcahy L, *Architects of Justice: The Politics of Courtroom Design. Social & Legal Studies* (Sage 2007)

Müller M G, Iconography and iconology as a visual method and approach. In Eric Margolis & Luc Pauwels (eds), *The SAGE handbook of visual research methods* (SAGE 2011).

Murithi T, Ensuring Peace and Reconciliation while Holding Leaders Accountable: The Politics of ICC Cases in Kenya and Sudan (2005) XL (2) Africa Development 73-97.

National Service of Gacaca Jurisdictions (NSGJ) Gacaca Courts in Rwanda (2012)

Ndahinda F M, The Bemba-Banyamulenge Case before the ICC: From Individual to Collective Criminal Responsibility (Nov 2013) 7 (3) International Journal of Transitional Justice 476–496.

Ndanyi S K, Cinema and Wage Labour in Colonial Kenya (2019) 27 Afrika Zamani 119-136.

Ndlovu-Gatsheni S, The nativist revolution and development conundrums in Zimbabwe (2006) 4 ACCORD Occasional Paper 1-40.

Ndungu S K, Kenya: class, ethnicity, and the construction of a fragmented post-colonial society 20th June 2008 http://mediareviewnet.com/2013/01/kenya-class-ethnicity-and-the-construction-of-a-fragmented-post-colonial-society/ accessed 15/03/18.

Netto D F et al, Concepts and forms of greenwashing: a systematic review (2020) 32 (1) Environ Sci Eur 1-12.

Newey G, *Routledge Philosophy Guidebook to Hobbes and Leviathan* (Routledge 2008).

Ngane Ntube S, The Position of Witnesses before the International Criminal Court (Brill Nijhoff 2015) 234-334.

Ngugi wa Thiong'o, 'The Language of Justice in Africa,' lecture of 16 September 2013, available at http://pmrcblog.files.wordpress.com/2013/09/prof-ngugis-speech.pdf. Accessed 20th July 2019.

Ngugi wa Thiong'o, and Micere G M, *The Trial of Dedan Kimathi* (Waveland Press 2013).

Ngugi wa Thiong'o, *Something Torn and New; An African Renaissance* (Basic Civitas Books 2009).

Ngugi wa Thiong'o, *Decolonising the mind: The politics of language in African literature* (East African Publishers 1992).

Niang M, 'Africa and the Legitimacy of the ICC in Question' (2017) 17 Int'l Crim L Rev 615.

Nichols L, *The International Criminal Court and End of impunity in Kenya* (Springer 2015).

Nobuo H and Bailliet C M(eds), *The Legitimacy of International Criminal Tribunals* (Vol2 Cambridge University Press 2017).

Noll C, The betrayed: An exploration of the Acholi opinion of the International Criminal Court." Journal of Third World Studies 26.1 (2009): 99-119.

Ntube S N, *The Position of Witnesses before the International Criminal Court* (Brill Nijhoff 2015)

Nursoo I, Indigenous law, colonial injustice and the jurisprudence of hybridity (2018) 50 (1) The Journal of Legal Pluralism and Unofficial Law 56-70.

Nwobike J C. "The African Commission on Human and Peoples' Rights and the demystification of second and third generation rights under the African Charter: *Social and Economic Rights Action Centre (SERAC) and the Centre for Economic and Social Rights (CESR) v. Nigeria*" (2005) 1.2 African journal of legal studies 129-146.

Nyamweru C and Carrier N, Reinventing Africa's national heroes: the case of Mekatilili, a Kenyan popular heroine (2016) 115 (461) African Affairs 599-620.

Nzongola-Ntalaja G, *Patrice Lumumba* (Ohio University Press 2014).

OAU Charter found at; https://au.int/en/treaties/oau-charter-addis-ababa-25-may-1963 accessed 01/03/21.

O'Barr, W M Linguistic evidence: Language, power, and strategy in the courtroom (1982) Studies on Law and Social Control Academic.

Office of National statistics, An overview of sexual offending in England and Wales, using a range of National Statistics and official statistics from across the crime and criminal justice system (ONS December 2018).

Oginga Odinga, *Not yet Uhuru* (Heinemann 1967).

Oguda G, "Fifty years on, Kenyatta Junior faces challenge of fulfilling his father's promise of true freedom# Kenya@ 50" (2013) Africa at LSE.

Okafor O C, Newness, imperialism, and international legal Reform in Our Time; A TWAIL perspective' (2005)43 Osgoode Hall Law Journal 171, 174-5.

Olawale A I, *"Back to the Future: Rethinking Alternatives to External Intervention in African Conflicts." Indigenous Knowledge Systems and Development in Africa* (Palgrave Macmillan 2020).

Olawale T and Akinjide R (eds), *Africa and the development of international law* (Martinus Nijhoff publishers 1988).

Oloka-Onyango J, 'Beyond the Rhetoric: Reinvigorating the Struggle for Economic and Social Rights in Africa', (1995) 26 California Western International Law Journal 1—71.

Olujic M B, Women Rape and War: The Continued Trauma of Refugees and Displaced Persons in Croatia (1995)13 (1) Anthropology of East Europe Rev 62-67.

Opolot O, The role of the police in the post-election violence in Kenya 2007/08 (2011) 28 (2) Journal of Third World Studies 259-275.

Orford A and Hoffmann F (eds), *The Oxford Handbook of The Theory of International Law* (Oxford University Press 2016).

Orford A, *International Authority, and the Responsibility to Protect* (CUP 2011)

Organic Law N0 40/2000 of 26/01/2001 Setting up Gacaca Jurisdictions and Organizing Prosecutions for Offences Constituting the Crime of Genocide or Crimes Against Humanity Committed between October 1, 1990 and December 31, 1994; NUR/CCM

Organic Law No. 08/96 of August 30, 1996 on the Organization of Prosecutions for Offences Constituting the Crime of Genocide and Crimes against Humanity Committed since October 1, 1990 was then complemented by the organic Law N0 40/2000 of 26/01/2001 Setting up Gacaca Jurisdictions.

Orique D T and Roldán-Figueroa R (eds), *Bartolomé de las Casas, O.P.: History, Philosophy, and Theology in the Age of European Expansion* (Brill 2018).

Otto D, 'Subalternity and International Law: The problems of the Global community and the incommensurability of Difference' (1996)5 Social & Legal studies 337.

Oumar B, "Contested meanings: Timbuktu and the prosecution of destruction of cultural heritage as war crimes." (2020) African Studies Review 1-20.

Owens P, *Between War and Politics: International Relations and the Thought of Hannah Arendt* (OUP 2007).

Oyèrónkẹ́ O, *The invention of women: Making an African sense of western gender discourses* (U of Minnesota Press 1997).

Pager D, *Marked: Race, Crime, and Finding Work in an Era of Mass Incarceration* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2007).

Pahuja S, *Decolonising International Law: Development., Economic Growth and the politics of universality* (CUP 2013).

Pahuja S, Laws of Encounter: A Jurisdictional Account of International Law (2013)1 London Review of International Law 63.

Panikkar R and Panikkar R, Is the notion of human rights a Western concept? (1982) 30 (120) Diogenes 75-102.

Parry J T (ed), *Evil, Law and the State: Perspectives on State Power and Violence (*vol 24 Rodopi 2006).

Partant F, *La fin du développement: naissance d'une alternative?* (Francois Maspero Paris 1982).

Pember M A, *Intergenerational trauma: Understanding Natives' inherited pain* (Indian Country Today Media Network 2016).

Pemberton A et al, Coherence in international criminal justice: a victimological perspective (2015) 15 2 International Criminal Law Review 339-356.

Perry S and Schenck C M, *Eye to eye: Women practising development across cultures* (Zed Books 2001).

Peterman A et al, Estimates and Determinants of Sexual Violence Against Women in the Democratic Republic of Congo (2011) American Journal of Public Health 101 (6) 1060-1067.

Philip A T (Ed), *Socio-Legal Studies* (Dartmouth Publishing 1997).

Phillippe D, The Rise of Traditional African Religion in Post-Apartheid South Africa (2006)34(2/3) Missionalia 310–323.

Phillips L W, Why Third World? Origin, definition and usage (1987) 9(4) Third World Quarterly 1311-1327.

Picker C Bunn I D and Douglas Arner (eds), *International Economic Law: The State and Future of the Discipline* (Hart Publishing 2008).

Piketty T, *Capital in the Twenty-First Century* (Cambridge University Press 2014).

Pilgrim R B and Keenan J P, "Buddhist Theology: (2002) Critical Reflections by Contemporary Buddhist Scholars" 228-234.

Pinelli C, "Legal Treatment of Past Political Violence and Comparative Constitutionalism."(2011) 2 Comp. L. Rev 1.

Plupart J L and Marysia Zalewski M (eds), *International Relations* (Zed Books 2008).

Praeg L and Magadla S (eds), *Ubuntu: Curating the Archive* (University of KwaZulu-Natal Press 2014).

Presley A C, *Kikuyu women, the Mau Mau rebellion, and social change in Kenya* (Routledge 2019).

Presley C A, The Mau Mau rebellion, Kikuyu women, and social change (1988) 22 (3) Canadian Journal of African Studies/La Revue canadienne des études africaines 502-527.

Preston K. *Thinking past a problem: Essays on the history of ideas* (Routledge 2013).

Prior C, A Brotherhood of Britons? Public Schooling esprit de corps and Colonial Officials in Africa c. 1900–1939 (2013) 98 (330) History 174-190.

Pritchard J R Zaide S M and Watt D C, *The Tokyo war crimes trial Vol 18* (Garland Pub 1981).

Project of an International Declaration Concerning the Laws and Customs of War (Declaration of Brussels) adopted by the conference of Brussels 27th Aug 1874 4 Martens Noveua Recueil (ser. 2) 219 Article 18(g).

Protocol Additional to the Geneva Conventions of August 12, 1949 and Relating to the Protection of Victims of International Armed Conflicts art. 53, 1125 U.N.T.S. 17512

Protocol Additional to the Geneva Conventions of August 12, 1949 and Relating to the Protection of Victims of Non-International Armed Conflicts art. 16, 1125 U.N.T.S. 609.

Provost R and Payam Akhavan P (eds), *Confronting Genocide* (Springer 2011).

Prunier G, *Africa's World War: Congo the Rwandan Genocide and the Making of a Continental Catastrophe* (Oxford University Press,2008).

Quijano A, 'Coloniality of Power and Eurocentrism in Latin America' (2000) 15 (2) International Sociology 21.

Quinn R, *An Analysis of Frantz Fanon's The Wretched of the Earth* (CRC Press 2017).

Rabinow P (ed), *The Foucault Reader* (Pantheon Books 1984).

Racino J, *Policy, program evaluation, and research in disability: community support for all* (Psychology Press 1999).

Rajagopal B, *International Law from Below: Development, Social Movements, and the Third World Resistance* (CUP2003).

Ramose M B, Reconciliation and reconciliation in South Africa (2012) 5 Journal on African Philosophy 24.

Randall C, *Weberian Sociological Theory* (Cambridge University Press 1986).

Ransom D and Bald M, 'The Dictatorship of Debt', (1999) 46:10 World Press Review 6, 7.

Rashida M, *Gender injustice and the South African truth and reconciliation commission* (Routledge, 2012).

Rasmussen S E, *Experiencing Architecture* (MIT Press 1959).

Ratner S R and Abrams J S, *Accountability for Human Rights Atrocities in International Law-Beyond The Nuremberg Legacy* (OUP 2nd ed 2001).

Rauxloh R E, Negotiated History: The Historical Record in International Criminal Law and Plea Bargaining (2010) 10 INT'L CRIM L REV 739-740.

Rauxloh R E, Plea Bargaining - A Necessary Tool for the International Criminal Court Procedure (2011) 94 (4) Judicature 178-185.

Rauxloh R E, Plea Bargaining in International Criminal Justice: Can the International Criminal Court Afford to Avoid Trials? (2011) I J CRIM JUST RES 1, 2.

Raymond H. Geselbracht (ed), *Foreign Aid and the Legacy of Harry S Truman* (Truman State University Press 2015).

Raza A E, 'Legacies of the Racialization of Incarceration: From Convict-Lease to the Prison Industrial Complex (2011) 11 JIJIS 159.

REDRESS, Representing Victims before the ICC: Recommendations on the Legal Representative System (REDRESS April 2015).

Regulations annexed to Hague Convention (II) with respect to the Laws and Customs of War on Land, 29 July 1899 (entered into force 4 September 1900).

Regulations annexed to Hague Convention (IV) respecting the Laws and Customs of War on Land, 18 October 1907 (entered into force 26 January 1910).

Reid F and Hoffmann D (Dirs), *Long Night's Journey into Day. A Documentary* (Seventh Art Releasing 2000).

Reiland R, *The Negritude Movement: WEB Du Bois, Leon Damas, Aime Cesaire, Leopold Senghor, Frantz Fanon, and the Evolution of an Insurgent Idea* (Lexington Books 2015).

Reinharz Shulamit, *"Feminist distrust: Problems of context and content in sociological work" Exploring clinical methods for social research* (Sage 1985) 153-172.

Reitan R, Cuba, the black panther party and the US black movement in the 1960s (1999) 21 (2) Issues of security, New Political Science 217-230.

Rene P and Payam A (eds), *Confronting Genocide* (Springer 2011).

Report of the United Nations Fact Finding Mission on the Gaza Conflict, UN Doc. A/HRC/12/48, 25 September 2009 (Goldstone Report).

Resnik J, and Curtis D E, *Representing justice: Invention, controversy, and rights in city-states and democratic courtrooms* (Yale University Press 2011).

Reus-Smit C et al (eds), *The politics of international law* (Vol 96 Cambridge University Press 2004).

Reyntjens F, Briefing: Democratic Republic of Congo: political transition and beyond (2007) 106 (423) African Affairs 307–317.

Rich A, Split at the root: An essay on Jewish identity in Adrienne Rich, *Blood, bread, and poetry: Selected prose 1979-1985* (WW Norton & Company 1994).

Richie B, *Arrested justice: Black women, violence, and America's prison nation* (New York University Press 2012).

Risse T Stephen C. Ropp and Sikkink K(eds), *The power of human rights: International norms and domestic change* (Cambridge University Press 1999).

Rist G, *The history of development; From Western Origins to Global Faith* (Zedbooks 1997).

Roach S C, How political is the ICC? Pressing challenges and the need for diplomatic efficacy (2013) 19 (4) Global Governance: A Review of Multilateralism and International Organizations 507-523.

Robert K W et al, What is Sustainable Development? Goals, Indicators, Values, and Practice (2005) 47 (3).

Roberts N, Fanon, Sartre, violence, and freedom (2004) 10(2) Sartre Studies International 139.

Roberts P and Zuckerman A, *Criminal evidence* (Oxford University Press 2010).

Robinson P H, The Virtues of Restorative Processes, the Vices of "Restorative Justice" (2003) UTAH L REV 375-380.

Robinson P, "Learning from the Chilcot Report: Propaganda, Deception and the 'War on Terror'(2017) 11 (1-2) International Journal of Contemporary Iraqi Studies 47-73.

Robinson P, The Virtues of Restorative Processes, the Vices of "Restorative Justice" (2003) UTAH L REV 375-380.

Rock P, *The Social World of an English Crown Court: Witness and Professionals in the Crown Court Centre at Wood Green* (Clarendon Press 1993).

Rocque M, Racial disparities in the criminal justice system and perceptions of legitimacy: A theoretical linkage. (2011) 1(3) Race and Justice 292-315.

Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court (last amended 2010) 17 July 1998.

Ronald J Horvath, A definition of colonialism (1972) 13(1) Current anthropology 45-57.

Root J L, Some Other Men's Rea - the Nature of Command Responsibility in the Rome Statute (2013-2014) 23 J Transnat'l L & Pol'y 119.

Rooy A V (ed), *Civil society and the aid industry* (Routledge 2013).

Rosenberg S T, The International Criminal Court in Côte d'Ivoire: Impartiality at Stake? (2017) 15 (3) Journal of International Criminal Justice 471-490.

Rosenbloom J D, Social Ideology as Seen through Courtroom and Courthouse Architecture (1998) 22 COLUM-VLA JL & ARTS 463.

Roy A, 'Postcolonial Theory and Law: A Critical Introduction' (2008) 29 Adel L

Rules of Procedure and Evidence U.N ICTY U.N. Doc. IT/32/Rev 45 Rule 62 bis (8th Dec 2010).

Rules of Procedure and Evidence, U.N. ICTR, U.N. Doc. ITR/3/Rev. 1, Rule 62(B) (14th Mar 2008).

Russell Group, The economic impact of research conducted in Russell Group universities (2010).

Saab G A, 'The newly independent states and the scope of domestic jurisdiction' (1960) 54 ASIL Proceedings 84.

SáCouto S and Cleary K, "Victims' Participation in the Investigations of the International Criminal Court" (2008) 17 Transnational Law and Contemporary Problems 73.

SáCouto S and Cleary K, Victim Participation Before the International Criminal Court (Nov 2007) War Crimes Research Office American University Washington College of Law.

SáCouto S, Victim Participation at the International Criminal Court and the Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of Cambodia: A Feminist Project? (2012) 18 Michigan Journal of Gender and Law 18 297–359.

Safferling C, *International criminal procedure* (Oxford University Press 2012).

Sagan A, African Criminals/African Victims: The Institutionalised Production of Cultural Narratives in International Criminal Law (August 2010) 39 (1) Millennium 8-13.

Said E, *Orientalism: Western concepts of the Orient* (Penguin 1978).

Salter M and Mason J, *Writing law dissertations: An introduction and guide to the conduct of legal research* (Pearson Education 2007).

Sankara T, *Thomas Sankara Speaks: The Burkina Faso Revolution 1983–87* (Pathfinder 2nd Ed 2007).

Santoro M A, Human rights and human needs: Diverse moral principles justifying third world access to affordable HIV/AIDS drugs (2005) 31 NCJ Int'l L. & Com. Reg. 923.

Santos A and Trubek D M (eds), *Introduction in The New Law and Economic Development: A Critical Appraisal* (Cambridge University Press 2006).

Saunders R, Lost in Translation: expressions of human suffering, the language of human rights and the South African Truth and Reconciliation Commission (2008)5(9) Revista Internacional de Direitos Humanos 52-75.

Schabas W, Al Mahdi Has Been Convicted of a Crime He Did Not Commit (2017) 49 Case W. Res. J. Int'l L 75.

Schabas W, *An Introduction to the International Criminal Court* (5th edn, Cambridge University Press 2017).

Schabas W (ed), *The Cambridge Companion to International Criminal Law* (CUP 2016).

Scharf M P, Trading Justice for Efficiency: Plea-Bargaining and International Tribunals (2004) 2 J. INT'L CRIM JUST 1070-1071.

Scheffler S (ed), *Consequentialism and its Critics* (Oxford University Press 1988).

Schmidt/hammer/lassen architects, https://www.shl.dk/the-international-criminal-court/ accessed 11/06/20.

Schmitt C, *Political Theology: Four Chapters on the Concept of Sovereignty* (University of Chicago 2005).

Schmitt C, *Legality and Legitimacy* trans. Jeffrey Seitzer (Duke University Press 2004).

Schmitt C, *The Nomos of the Earth in the International Law of the Jus Publicum Europaeum* (Telos 2003).

Schneider A K, Bargaining in the Shadow of International Law: What the Normalization of Adjudication in International Governance Regimes Means for Dispute Resolution (2009) 41 N Y U J INT' L L & POL 789-790.

Schneider L, The International Criminal Court (ICC) – A Postcolonial Tool for Western States to Control Africa? (2020) 1(1) Journal of International Criminal Law (JICL 90-109.

Schoeman P, Easing the Fear of Too Much Justice: A Compromise Proposal to Revise the Racial Justice Act (1995) 30 HARV CR-C L L REV 543 547.

Schwöbel C (ed). *Critical approaches to international criminal law: an introduction* (Routledge 2014).

Sefa D J G, Rethinking the role of Indigenous knowledges in the academy (2000) 4 (2) International Journal of Inclusive Education 111-132.

Seligson S B, The Bilingual Courtroom: Court Interpreters in the Judicial Process (1993) 20 (2) American Ethnologist 400-401.

Sellers M (ed.), *The New World Order: Sovereignty, Human Rights and Self-Determination of Peoples* (Berg Publishers 1996).

Sen A, *Development as Freedom* (Oxford University Press 1999).

Shany Y, *Assessing the Effectiveness of International Courts* (Oxford University Press 2014).

Shapiro, R L For the Defense (1996)30 LOY L A L REV 105.

Shonibare Y, *Scramble for Africa* 2003.

Shulamit R, *"Feminist distrust: Problems of context and content in sociological work" Exploring clinical methods for social research* (Sage 1985).

Sidaway J D, 'Postcolonial geographies: an exploratory essay' (2000)24 (4) Progress in Human Geography 591-612.

Silva C N, Colonial architecture, and urbanism in Africa. Intertwined and contested histories (2013) 28 (1) Planning Perspectives 156-159.

Simmons B A and Dammer A, Credible commitments and the international criminal court (2010) International Organization 225-256.

Simon D, "Separated by common ground? Bringing (post) development and (post) colonialism together" (2006)172 (1) Geographical Journal 10-21.

Simone N, *Four Women* in Wild is the Wind (Philips Records 1966).

Slemon S, *De-scribing Empire: Post-colonialism and Textuality* (Routledge1994).

Smith B C, *Understanding third world politics; Theories of political change and development* (4thed Pelgrave Macmillan 2013).

Smith M E, Thorpe R and Lowe A, *Management research methods* (Sage Publications 2002)

Soja E W, *Postmodern Geographies: The reassertion of Space. Critical Social Theory* (1989).

Sorel G, *Reflections on Violence* (Cambridge University Press 1999).

Southall R, 'The Ndungu Report: Land & Graft in Kenya' (2005) 32 (103) Review of African Political Economy 142.

Sparke M, Political geography — political geographies of globalization III: resistance (2008) 32 (3) Progress in Human Geography 423-440.

Spiga V, No Redress without Justice: Victims and International Criminal Law (2012) 10(5) Journal of International Criminal Justice 1377–94.

St. Germain T and Dewey S, Justice on whose terms? A critique of international criminal justice responses to conflict-related sexual violence (March–April 2013) 37 Women's Studies International Forum 36-45.

Stahn C and Sluiter G (eds), *The Emerging Practice of the International Criminal Court* (Brill Nijhoff 2009).

State Of Israel office of the Attorney General, The International Criminal Court's lack of jurisdiction over the so called "Situation In Palestine" 20 December, 2019 Available At; Accessed 03/07/20.

Statute of the International Tribunal for the Protection of Persons Responsible for Genocide and other Serious Violations of International Humanitarian Law Committed in the Territory of the Rwanda and Rwandan Citizens Responsible for Genocide and other such Violations Committed in the Territory of Neighbouring States, between 1 Jan 1994 and 31 Dec. 1994, S.C. Res. 955, U.N. SCOR, 49th Sess., 3453 rd. mtg, U.N. Doc. S/RES/955 (1994), reprinted in 33 I.L.M 1598 [The ICTR Statute].

Statute of the International Tribunal for the Protection of Persons Responsible for Serious Violations of International Humanitarian Law Committed in the Territory of the Former Yugoslavia since 1991, S.C. Res., U.N. SCOR, 48th Sess., 3217th mtg, at 1-2, U.N. Doc. S/RES/827 (1993), reprinted in 33 I.L.M 1159 [The ICTY Statute].

Steven Kay QC Part 1 and 2 Examination-in-chief of Uhuru Kenyatta at the ICC on 29th September 2011 available at www.youtube.com accessed 14/10/19.

Stover E Balthazard M and Koenig A K, Confronting Duch: civil party participation in Case 001 at the Extraordinary Chambers in the Courts of Cambodia (2011) 93 Int'l Rev Red Cross 503.

Strube M and Cornel W, Pragmatism's Tragicomic Jazzman: A Talk with Cornel West (2013) 58 (2) Amerikastudien / American Studies 291–301.

Struett M J, *The Politics of Constructing the International Criminal Court: NGOs, Discourse, and Agency* (Springer 2008).

Stuit H, *"Ubuntu, the Truth and Reconciliation Commission, and South African National Identity." Representation Matters* (Brill Rodopi 2010).

Submission to the truth and reconciliation commission by Mr F D de Klerk leader of the national party found at http://sabctrc.saha.org.za/documents/submit.htm accessed 01/07/2020.

Suman F, *Persistence of Racism Through White Power.Institutional Racism in Psychiatry and Clinical Psychology* (Palgrave Macmillan 2017).

Swiss S and Giller J E, Rape as a War Crime: A Medical Perspective (4th Aug 1993) J AMER MED Assoc 612.

Tait D, Glass Cages in the Dock: Presenting the Defendant to the Jury (2011) 86 CHI-KENT L REV 46.

Talpade C M, ""Under western eyes" revisited: Feminist solidarity through anticapitalist struggles"(2003) Signs: Journal of Women in culture and Society 28(2)499-535.

Tamanaha B Z, *Law as a Means to an End: Threat to the Rule of Law* (Cambridge University Press 2006).

Tanaka Y, *Japan's Comfort Women: Sexual Slavery and Prostitution during World War II and the US Occupation* (Routledge 2002).

Taylor R R, *The Word in Stone: The Role of Architecture in the National Socialist Ideology* (Univ of California Press 1974).

Taylor S J and Bogdan R, *Introduction to Qualitative Research Methods: The Search for Meanings* (2nd ed John Wiley and Sons 1984)

Tenove C, *Justice and Inclusion in Global Politics: Victim Representation and the International Criminal Court* (PhD diss. University of British Columbia 2015).

Terreblanche S J, *A History of Inequality in South Africa 1652 to 2002* (University of Natal Press 2002).

The Doha Declaration on the TRIPS Agreement and Public Health was adopted by the WTO Ministerial Conference of 2001 in Doha on November 14, 2001.

The Statute of the Special Court for Sierra Leone, Annex to the Agreement between the United Nations and the Government of Sierra Leone on the Establishment of the Special Court for Sierra Leone, signed on 16 January 2002.

The United Nations Commission of Experts Established Pursuant to Security Council Resolution 789, Destruction of Cultural Property (Annex 11), U.N. Doc. S/1994/674/Add. 2 (Vol. V) (1994).

The Waki Report (2008) as found on: http://www.knchr.org/Portals/0/Reports/Waki_Report.pdf. Retrieved 26/12/17.

Thomas C, Critical Race Theory and Postcolonial Development Theory: Observations on Methodology (2000) 45 Villanova Law Review 1195-1220.

Thompson A H, The prison industrial complex: A growth industry in a shrinking economy (2012) 21 (3) New Labor Forum SAGE Publications 39-47.

Thuo J G, Writing Race and Identity in a Global Context: What CRT and TWAIL Can Learn From Each Other (2020) UCLA Law Review 67.

Tiken Jah Fakoly, *Coup de Gueule* (Barclay 2004).

Tiken Jah Fakoly, *Françafrique* (Barclay 2002).

Tilleh H, *Africa as a living laboratory: Empire, development, and the problem of scientific knowledge, 1870-1950* (University of Chicago Press 2011).

Tinmaing R and Kanji A, Resisting the Rohingya Genocide: From Pity to Solidarity, Inside and Beyond the ICJ (2020) 17 TWAILR Reflections.

Tonry M H (ed), *Why punish? How much? A Reader on Punishment* (Oxford University Press 2011).
TRC Final Report Volume 5 & 6. Available at; http://sabctrc.saha.org.za/reportpage.accessed 01/07/2020.

TRIPS Agreement (as amended on 23 January 2017) available at https://www.wto.org/english/docs/ accessed 02/07/2.

Trumbull C P, "The victims of victim participation in international criminal proceedings"(2007) 29 Mich. J. Int'l L 777.

Truth and Reconciliation Commission, Truth and Reconciliation Commission of South Africa (1998) Final Report (Volumes 1-5).

Turner T, *The Congo Wars: Conflict, Myth and Reality* (Zed Books 2007).

Udo V J and Etim J S (eds), *The Feminization of Development Processes in Africa: Current and Future Perspectives* (PRAEGER 1999).

Uduakobong U E, The Symbolism of the Nigerian Women's War of 1929: An Anthropological Study of an Anticolonial Struggle (1995) 16 (2) African study monographs 61-72.

UK Universities, *The economic impact of UK universities, 2014-15* (Oxford Economics 2017) available at https://www.universitiesuk.ac.uk accessed 01/07/21.

UN General Assembly, Report of the Special Rapporteur on contemporary forms of racism, racial discrimination, xenophobia and racial intolerance, 21 August 2019 Report A/74/321.

UN Security Council, Statute of the International Criminal Tribunal for the Former Yugoslavia (as amended by Security Council Resolutions 1166 (1998), 1329 (2000), 1411 (2002), 1431 (2002), 1481 (2003), 1597 (2005), 1660 (2006), 1837 (2008) and 1877 (2009)), 25 May 1993.

UN Security Council, Statute of the International Criminal Tribunal for Rwanda (as amended by Security Council Resolutions 1165 (1998), 1329 (2000) 1411 (2002) and 1431 (2002)), 8 November 1994.

UNESCO, Why and How Africa Should Invest in African Languages and Multilingual Education: An Evidence- and Practice-Based Policy Advocacy Brief (UNESCO Institute for Lifelong Learning 2010)

United Nation's Convention Against Torture (2008) 2(62) International Organization 65–101
United Nations, A/Res/40/34 (1985).

Van den Wyngaert C, Victims before International Criminal Courts: Some views and concerns of an ICC trial judge (2011) 44 Case W Res J Int'l L 475.

Van Rooy A (ed), *Civil society and the aid industry* (Routledge 2013).

Van Straten R, *An Introduction to Iconography: Symbols, Allusions and Meaning in the Visual Arts* (Routledge 1994).

Venzke I, *How Interpretation Makes International Law; On semantic change and normative twist* (Oxford University Press 2012).

Verzijl J H W, *International Law in Historical Perspective* (Sijthoff 1968).

Vienna Convention on Succession of States in respect of State Property, Archives and Debts (Artide 15), 8 April 1983, ILM, 1983, Vol. 22, p. 306 ff. (not yet in force)

Vienna Convention on the Law of Treaties 1969.

Vogel M E (ed), *Inequality and the State* (Routledge 2020).

Von Bogdandy A and Venzke I, *In whose Name? A Public Law theory of international Adjudication* (Oxford University Press 2014).

Vos R and Stolk S (2020) Law in concrete: institutional architecture in Brussels and The Hague, (2020) 14 (1) Law and Humanities 57-8.

Vreeland J, Political institutions and human rights: Why dictatorships enter into the United Nations Convention Against Torture. (2008) International Organization 65-101.

Wainaina B, How to Write About Africa (2005) Granta 92

Waldorf L, Mass Justice for Mass Atrocity: Rethinking Local Justice as Transitional Justice (2006) 79 Temple Law Review 1.

Walvin J, "Slavery, the slave trade and the churches."(2008) 12 (2) Quaker Studies 3

WEB du Bois, *The Souls of Black Folk; Essays and Sketches* (A G McClurg 1903).

Weisbord R G, The King, the Cardinal and the Pope: Leopold II's genocide in the Congo and the Vatican (2003)5 (1) Journal of Genocide Research 35-45.

Wells S, Gender, sexual violence and prospects for justice at the Gacaca Courts in Rwanda (2005) 14 (92) Review of Law and Women's Studies 167.

Wemmers J A, Victims' Rights and the International Criminal Court: Perceptions within the Court Regarding the Victims' Right to Participate (2010) 23 (3) Leiden Journal of International Law 629–43.

Wetherell M et al (eds), *Discourse theory and practice: A reader* (Sage 2001).

Wetherell M, Taylor S and Yates S J (eds), *Discourse theory and practice: A reader* (Sage 2001).

White J B, Law as Language: Reading Law and Reading Literature (1982) 60 TEX L REV 415.

Wibabara C, *Gacaca Courts versus the International Criminal Tribunal for Rwanda and National Courts: Lessons to Learn from the Rwandan Justice Approaches to Genocide* (Nomos 2014).

Williams S, *Colour Bar: The Triumph of Seretse Khama and His Nation* (Penguin 2006).

Williamson J, 'A Short History of the Washington Consensus' (2009) 15 Law & Bus Rev Am 7.

Winek J L, *Systemic family therapy: From theory to practice* (Sage 2009).

Wolf-Phillips L, Why Third World? Origin, definition and usage (1987) 9(4) Third World Quarterly 1311-1327.

Yaro S, *An Investigation into the Causes and Ramifications of Political Conflict in Ivory* Coast (Diss. Walter Sisulu University 2012).

Yingling C W, The Maroons of Santo Domingo in the Age of Revolutions: Adaptation and Evasion 1783–1800 (2015) 79 (1) History Workshop Journal 25–51.

Yvonne M Dutton, "Commitment to the International Criminal Court: Do States View Strong Enforcement Mechanisms as a Credible Threat?" One Earth Foundation Working Paper (not dated) Accessed August 10, 2010. http://www.oneearthfuture.org/siteadmin/images/files/file_43.pdf/.

Zappalà S, *Human Rights in International Criminal Procedure* (Oxford University Press 2003).

TABLE OF CASES

A v A (Children: Habitual Residence) [2014] AC 1.

Abdullahi v Pfizer, Inc. United States Court of Appeals for the Second Circuit Docket Nos: 05-4863-cv (L), 05-6768-cv (CON).

*Abdullahi v. Pfizer, Inc, 2002 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 17436 at *1 (S.D.N.Y. September 17, 2002) (Abdullahi I).*

Abdullahi v. Pfizer, Inc., 2005 U.S. Dist. LEXIS 16126 (S.D.N.Y., August 9, 2005) (Abdullahi III.)

Abdullahi v. Pfizer, Inc., 77 Fed. Appx. 48, 2003 U.S. App. LEXIS 20704 (2d Cir. N.Y., October 8, 2003) (Abdullahi II).

Ajudu Ismaila Adamu v. Pfizer, Inc., 399 F. Supp. 2d 495, 503 (N.Y.S.D. 2005).

Akpan v. Royal Dutch Shell Plc and SPDC, District Court of the Hague, 30 Jan. 2013, LJN:BY9854, C/09/337050/HAZA09-1580.

Appeals Judgment Hissein Habré Extraordinary African Chambers (EAC) Appeals Chamber 27 April 2017

Attorney General of Zambia v Meer Care & Desai (A Firm) [2006] 1 CLC 436.

Av A (Children: Habitual Residence) [2014] AC 1

Azanian People's Organization ('AZAPO') and ors v President of South Africa and ors, Direct access to the Constitutional Court, CCT 17/96, ILDC 648 (ZA 1996)

Barcelona Traction, Light and Power Co. Ltd. (Belg. v. Spain), 1970 I.C.J. 3, 32 (Feb. 5).

Bemba, ICC, ICC-01/05-01/08 424.

Bemba, ICC, ICC-01/05-01/08 A, ACH.

Bhe and others v the Magistrate of Khayelitsha and others in 2005 (1) BCLR (Butterworths Constitutional Law Reports) 1 (CC).

Decision on the 'Prosecution request pursuant to article 19(3) for a ruling on the Court's territorial jurisdiction in Palestine' ICC-01/18-143 05 February 2021.

Decision on the Application by the Government of Kenya Challenging the Admissibility of the Case Pursuant to Article 19(2)(b) of the Statute. At http://www.icc-cpi.int; accessed 27/08/16.

Decision on the Prosecution request pursuant to article 19(3) for a ruling on the Court's territorial jurisdiction in Palestine ICC-01/18-143.

Decision Pursuant to Article 15 of the Rome Statute on the Authorisation of an Investigation into the Situation in the Republic of Côte d'Ivoire ICC-02/11-14, 3 October 2011, §178-179.
Decision Pursuant to Article 15 of the Rome Statute on the Authorisation of an Investigation into the Situation in the Islamic Republic of Afghanistan ICC-02/17-33 12 April 2019.

Dooh v. Royal Dutch Shell Plc and SPDC, District Court of the Hague, 30 Jan. 2013, LJN:BY9854, C/09/337058/HAZA09-1581

Efanga & Oguru v. Royal Dutch Shell Plc and SPDC, District Court of the Hague, 30 Jan. 2013, LJN:BY9850, C/09/330891/HAZA09-0579

FW de Klerk and Another v The Chairperson of the Truth and Reconciliation Commission and thePresident of the Republic of South Africa Case No. 14930/98 (Cape of Good Hope Provincial Division).

Global Multimedia International Ltd v Ara Media Services [2006] EWHC 3612.

International Rights Advocates V. Apple, Microsoft, Dell, Tesla United States District Court for The District Of Columbia Case 1:19-Cv-03737 Document 1 Filed 12/15/19.

Judgment on the appeal of Mr Jean-Pierre Bemba Gombo against Trial Chamber III's "Judgment pursuant to Article 74 of the Statute" ICC-01/05-01/08-3636.
Lubbe v Cape Pl [2000] UKHL 41.

Ndiki Mutua & others -v- The Foreign and Commonwealth Office [2012] EWHC 2678 (QB).

Owusu v Jackson (Case C-281/02) [2005] QB 80.

Prosecutor v Thomas Lubanga Dyilo (Redacted Version with Annex I Decision on the confirmation of charges) PTCI ICC-01/04-01/06 (29 January 2007).

Prosecutor v Thomas Lubanga Dyilo Judgment Pursuant to Article 74 of the Statute, Trial Chamber I ICC-01/04-01/06,2012.

Prosecutor v Uhuru Muigai Kenyatta Notice of withdrawal of the charges against Uhuru Muigai Kenyatta, ICC-01/09-02/11-983 (5 December 2014).

Prosecutor v. Bagilishema, Case No. ICTR 95-1A-A, Judgment (Reasons), 35 (July 3 2002).

Prosecutor v. Charles Ghankay Taylor, SCSL-03-1-T, Special Court for Sierra Leone, 18 May 2012.

Prosecutor v. Delalic and Delic Judgement IT-96-21 Feb16 1998.

Prosecutor v. Jean-Paul Akayesu ICTR-96-4 Sep 2nd 1998 Judgement.

Prosecutor v. Jean-Pierre Bemba, Decision Pursuant to Article 61(7)(a) and (b) of the Rome Statute on the Charges of the Prosecutor against Jean-Pierre Bemba Gombo, ICC-01/05-01/08-424 (15 June 2009).

Prosecutor v. Jokic, Sentencing Judgment, ICTY Trial Chamber Case IT-01-42/1-S.

Prosecutor v. Kordic & Cerkez, Case No. IT-95-14/2-T, Judgment, 447 (Int'l Crim. Trib. for the Former Yugoslavia Feb. 26, 2001).

Prosecutor v. Kunarac, Kovac, and Vukovic IT-96-23 22nd Feb 2001.

Prosecutor v. Pavle Strugar, Judgement, 31 January 2005, IT-01-42-T.

Prosecutor v. Ruggiu Case No ICTR-9732-DP Plea Agreement Between Georges Ruggiu and the Office of the Prosecutor 1 226 (12th May 2000).

Prosecutor v. Simic, Case No. IT-95-9-PT, Second Amended Indictment, ll 29-30, 34, 38, & 4047 (Int'l Crim. Trib. for the Former Yugoslavia 25th March 1999.

Prosecutor v. Strugar, Judgment, ICTY Trial Chamber Case No. IT-0 1 -42-T

R v Ahluwalia (Kiranjit) [1992] 4 All ER 889.

R v Butler (Diana Helen) [1999] Crim LR 835.

Rabi Abdullahi v Pfizer, Inc.United States Court of Appeals for the Second Circuit Docket Nos: 05-4863-cv (L), 05-6768-cv (CON).

Situation in the Democratic Republic of the Congo in the Case of Prosecutor v. Thomas Lubanga Dyilo (Decision on Victims' Participation) Trial Chamber I ICC-01/04-01/06-1119 (18 January 2008).

Situation in the Democratic Republic of the Congo in the Case of Prosecutor v. Germain Katanga and Mathieu Ngudjolo Chui (Decision on the Set of Procedural Rights Attached to Procedural Status of Victim at the Pre-Trial Stage of the Case) Pre-Trial Chamber I ICC-01/04-01/07 (13 May 2008).

Situation in the Democratic Republic of the Congo in the Case of the Prosecutor v Callixte Mbarushimana (Decision of the Defence Request for an Order to preserve the impartiality of the Proceedings) PTCI ICC-01/04-01/10 (31 January 2011)

Situation in the Republic of Côte d'Ivoire in the case of the Prosecutor v. Laurent Gbagbo and Charles Blé Goudé (Transcripts of Chamber's Oral Decision of 15 January 2019) Trial Chamber I ICC02/11-01/15-T-232-ENG ET WT 15-01-2019 1-7 SZ T (15 January 2019.)

The Bodo Community and Others v The Shell Petroleum Development Company of Nigeria Ltd [2014] EWHC 1973.

The Prosecutor v. Ahmad Al Faqi Al Mahdi ICC-01/12-01/15.

The prosecutor v. Ahmad Alfaq Al Mahdi ICC-01/12-01/1 Judgement and Sentence.

The Prosecutor v. Bosco Ntaganda, Decision Pursuant to Article 61(7)(a) and (b) of the Rome Statute on the Charges of the Prosecutor Against Bosco Ntaganda, 9 June 2014, ICC-01/04-02/06-309.

The Prosecutor v. Erdemovid, ICTY Trial Chamber, Case No. IT-96-22-T.

The Prosecutor v. Francis Kirimi Muthaura, Uhuru Muigai Kenyatta, and Mohammed Hussein Ali, ICC-01/09-02/11.

The Prosecutor v. Germain Katanga and Mathieu Ngudjolo Chui, Decision on the confirmation of charges, 30 September 2008, ICC-01/04-01/07-717.

The Prosecutor v. Jean-Pierre Bemba Gombo ICC-01/05-01/08.

The Prosecutor v. Jean-Pierre Bemba Gombo ICC-01/05-01/08 Second Public Redacted Version of "Mr. Bemba's claim for compensation and damages.

The Prosecutor v. Joseph Kony, Vincent Otti, Raska Lukwiya, Okot Odhiambo and Dominic Ongwen ICC-02/04-01/05.

The Prosecutor v. Laurent Gbagbo and Charles Blé Goudé (Dissenting Opinion to the Chamber's Oral Decision of 15 January 2019) Trial Chamber I ICC-02/11-01/15 (15 January 2019).

The Prosecutor v. Strugar, Judgment, ICTY Trial Chamber, Case IT-01-42.

The Prosecutor v. Uhuru Muigai Kenyatta, Decision on Defence Application Pursuant to Article 64(4) and Related Requests, ICC-01/09-02/11, T.Ch. V, 26 April 2013.

The Prosecutor v. William Samoei Ruto, Henry Kiprono Kosgey and Joshua Arap Sang, ICC-01/09-01/11.

Tribunale Amministrativo Regionale del Lazio (Sez. II-quarter), 28 February 2007, No. 3518, Associazione nazionale Italia Nostra Onlus c. Ministero per i beni e le attività culturali et al., reproduced in Guida al diritto-Il Sole 24 Ore, 2007.

UBS AG v HSH Nordbank [2009] 2 Lloyds Rep 272.

V v United Kingdom [1999] ECHR 171.

9 EPILOGUE

"My skin is black

My arms are long

My hair is woolly

My back is strong

Strong enough to take the pain

Inflicted again and again

What do they call me?

My name is Aunt Sarah

My name is Aunt Sarah, Aunt Sarah

My skin is yellow

My hair is long

Between two worlds

I do belong

My father was rich and white

He forced my mother late one night

What do they call me?

My name is Saffronia

My name is Saffronia

My skin is tan

My hair is fine

My hips invite you

My mouth like wine

Whose little girl am I?

Anyone who has money to buy

What do they call me?

My name is Sweet Thing

My name is Sweet Thing

My skin is brown

My manner is tough

I'll kill the first mother I see

My life has been rough

I'm awfully bitter these days

'Cause my parents were slaves

What do they call me?

My name is Peaches[1]

[1] Nina Simone, Four Women in *Wild is the Wind* (Philips Records 1966); Four Women: Lisa Simone, Dianne Reeves, Lizz Wright, Angélique Kidjo at "Sing the Truth", Jazz à Vienne 2009 found at https://www.youtube.com accessed 01/03/21